193. Douglass V. 2



Sir Thomas Miller Bt

A

SUMMARY,

Hiſtorical and Political,

OF THE

Firſt Planting, Progreſſive Improvements, and Preſent State of the BRITISH Settlements in NORTH-AMERICA.

CONTAINING

I. The Hiſtory of the Provinces and Colonies of New-Hampſhire, Rhode-Iſland, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jerſeys, Penſylvania, Maryland, and Virginia; their ſeveral original Settlements and gradual Improvements; their Boundaries, Produce and Manufactures, Trade and Navigation, Laws and Government.

II. Their Natural Hiſtory, Religious Sectaries, Paper Currencies, and other Miſcellanies.

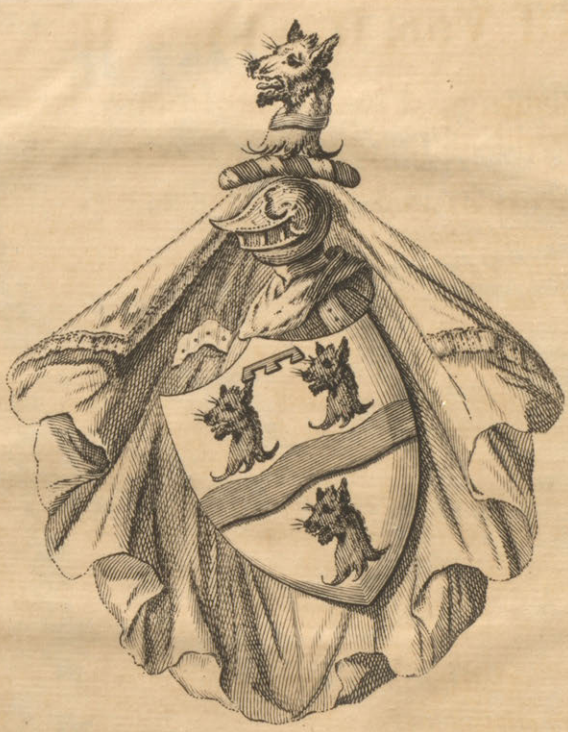
III. Several Medical Digreſſions, with a curious Diſſertation on the Treatment of the Small-Pox, and Inoculation.

By WILLIAM DOUGLASS, M. D.

VOL. II.

HISTORIANS, like ſworn Evidences in Courts of Law, ought to declare the WHOLE TRUTH (ſo far as comes to their Knowledge) and nothing but the TRUTH.

LONDON,
Printed for R. and J. DODSLEY, in *Pall-mall.*
MDCCLX.



Thomas Miller Esqr.

THE

CONTENTS

Of Vol. II. Part II.

Introduction 1
Treaty with Abnaquie Indians 3
Nova-Scotia affairs continued 7
Cape Breton affairs continued 9
Paper currencies continued 13
Massachusetts-Bay hurt by Sh——— administration 17
A plan of this summary 18

Province of New-Hampshire. 22
Claims in property and jurisdiction *ibid.*
A digression concerning colony legislature 33
A dispute between the governor and representatives 35, 73
British and French claims in America 43
Legislature and courts of judicature 49
Produce, trade, and navigation 51
Miscellanies *ibid.*
A digression of America timber and naval stores 52

Colony of Rhode-Island. 76
The sundry original settlements 77
Government or jurisdiction 85
Paper currencies continued 87
The number of people and valuations 89
Boundaries of the colony 90
Courts of judicature 94
Produce, trade and navigation 99
Pretensions to a further extent of jurisdiction 102
A case of ministerial lands 104
Valuations continued 107

Paper currencies continued 107
Metallick ores 108
Digreſſion concerning religious ſectaries 112
Societies for propagating religion 119
Miſcellanies 157

Colony of CONNECTICUT. 158
The original voluntary aſſociations *ibid.*
Boundaries 160
Trade, and navigation 162
The charter 164
Legiſlature and courts of judicature 166
Rates and taxes 177
Militia and number of people 179
Produce, manufactures and trade 181
Connecticut college 183
Mountains and rivers 190
Paper currencies continued 192
Abſtract of ſome of their laws 193
A digreſſion of grain, grazing, &c. 203
Concerning the natural hiſtory of New-England 210
Miſcellanies 219

Province of NEW-YORK. 220
The Engliſh conqueſt of New-Netherlands and confirmed by the Dutch to the Engliſh 221
Boundaries 224
Britiſh and French claims in North-America continued 226
The five great inland lakes, the New-York Six nations of Indians 235
Its iſlands and corporation towns 236
Their French and Indian wars 240
Succeſſive governors of the province 247
Legiſlature and ſome peculiar laws 250
Paper currencies continued 254
Courts of judicature 257
Produce, manufactures, trade, and navigation *ibid.*

Mountains

Mountains and rivers 260
Miſcellanies 262

Province of NEW-JERSEY. 267
Several transfers of property and juriſdiction *ibid.*
A digreſſion concerning Indian grants, and proprietor quit-rents in the colonies 275
Diſputes in this province concerning property which have occaſioned much confuſion 277
Mountains and rivers 282
Inhabitants and valuations 286
Succeſſive governors *ibid.*
Legiſlature and ſome municipal laws 290
Courts of judicature 293
Produce, manufactures, trade and navigation 294
Miſcellanies 295

Province of PENSYLVANIA. 297
Original grants *ibid.*
King Charles II. patent to Mr. Penn 298
Mr. Penn's charter of liberties and privileges, 1682 300
——— *ſecond charter*, 1683 302
——— *third charter*, 1700 303
Aſſortment of goods demanded by the Indians 307
Boundaries 308
Diſpute between lord Baltimore and the Penns 309
Rivers 312
Concerning Indian affairs 314
Congreſs with the Indians at Lancaſter, 1744 317
City and port of Philadelphia 320
Entries and clearances at Philadelphia 324
Legiſlature 327
Courts of judicature 328
Taxes 330
Produce, manufactures, trade and navigation 331
Religious ſectaries 335
Succeſſive governors and lieutenant governors 343
A medical digreſſion 345

Province

Province of MARYLAND. 353
Original patents and discoveries *ibid.*
Lord Baltimore's patent, 1632 355
Boundaries 356
Taxes 359
Negro slaves 360
Rivers and mountains 361
Numbers of whites and blacks 363
Quit-rents *ibid.*
Currencies 364
Courts, legislative and executive 365
Proprietors and deputy governors 368
Produce and manufactures 370
Miscellanies 377
Medical digression continued 382

Colony of VIRGINIA. 385
Original discoveries and settlements *ibid.*
Boundaries 391
Digression concerning the small-pox 392
Management of the small-pox in general 403
Concerning inoculation of the small-pox 410
Virginia settlements 414
County courts 415

A SUM-

A

SUMMARY,

HISTORICAL and POLITICAL,

OF

The first planting, progressive improvements, and present state of the *British* settlements in NORTH-AMERICA.

VOLUME the SECOND.

A Supplement to the first Volume; And Introduction to the second Volume.

THE writer of this historical summary, does not affect a studied elegancy. This is a plain narrative of incontestable facts delivered with freedom, a collection or common-place of many years observations, designed at first only for the writer's private amusement or remembrancer; but at the desire of some friends it is published for the benefit of the public, and for the use of future historians: Deus nobis hæc otia fecit. As the writer is independent, being in no public office, no ringleader of any party, or faction; what he writes may be deemed impartial: If facts related in truth offend any governor, commodore, or

other great officer, he will not renounce impartiality and become ſycophant.

As this ſummary has been diſcontinued many months from an [a] incident which may in courſe be mentioned by way of a digreſſional amuſement; I find myſelf inclined to continue the hiſtory of ſundry affairs down to this time, April 1750.

I. The naval affairs upon the continent coaſt of Britiſh North-America. Here [b] ends (a peace being concluded at Aix la Chapelle) our naval war with France and Spain upon the coaſt of North-America; the peace of Aix la Chapelle was ſigned October 7th, 1748, and proclaimed in Boſton, May 10, 1749.

In autumn 1747, Commodore Kn—les arrived in the harbour of Boſton with a ſquadron of men of war from Louiſbourg of Cape-Breton, ordered all our [c] men of war, ſtationed for the protection of the North-American trade, to join him at Boſton, to proſecute ſome ſecret expedition againſt the French and Spaniards in the gulph of Mexico; the reduction of St. Jago de Cuba was the principal deſign, and was not effectuated; but, en paſſant, he happened to ſurprize the French fort of Port Louis of the iſland of Hiſpaniola, and had the better in a ſea engagement with a Spaniſh ſquadron off the Havannah of the iſland of Cuba; theſe occurrences are not within the limits of our hiſtory, which is confined to the Britiſh continent ſettlements in North-America; and the admiral Kn—'s conduct in theſe expeditions, as it is ſaid, is now upon the carpet at home. Our coaſt being

[a] The great man of the province for the time being, finding that the writer, though of his perſonal acquaintance, was not a ſycophant, but wrote tranſactions with a true and impartial freedom, endeavoured that his own management might remain obſcure, and not ſtare himſelf and the publick in the face; this he attempted in many forms, in diverting, impeding, or rather defeating this publick-ſpirited laborious undertaking.

[b] The ſea bickerings of Georgia and St. Auguſtine are left to the ſection of Georgia.

[c] They were only frigates, not fit for line of battle, or for battering of land forts.

thus

thus left naked, in May 1748 about fourteen French and Spaniſh privateers were roving from South-Carolina to New-York: They ſailed up Delaware bay and river ſo high as New-Caſtle, and with their armed boats to within five miles of Philadelphia: Philadelphia newspapers ſay, "foreign trade is now at a ſtand, and the "port as much ſhut up as if the river was frozen." In Cheſaepeak bay of Virginia, they went ſo high as Repahanock river and carried off ſeveral ſhips. In September 1748, two Spaniſh privateers ſailed up Cape-Fear river of North-Carolina, landed Men, plundered Brunſwick, took poſſeſſion of ſix veſſels, but from ſome caſual diſaſters, they ſoon returned down the river. Here was a fine opportunity given to the French and Spaniards to plunder our continent ports, or put them to high contributions; but the French and Spaniſh puſillanimity favoured us.

II. A treaty of peace with the [d] Abnaquie or eaſtern Indians, or, rather the formal ſubmiſſion of theſe Indians by their delegates to the government of New-England, Vol. I. p. 564, ended our account of the late French and Indian incurſions in New-England; ſince that account, there have been only ſome ſmall damages done by a few ſcattered Indian banditti.

As this Indian treaty or ſubmiſſion to King GEORGE II, is very plain, eaſy, and voided of ſome antiquated wild fooleries which uſually accompany ſuch affairs, we

[d] The St. John's Indians of Nova-Scotia, are of the Abnaquie nation, but were not in the congreſs, becauſe lately they ſeem chiefly to aſſociate with the Mikmak Indians of Nova Scotia.—The Pigwaket tribe of Abnaquie are almoſt extinct, they did not engage in this war, but retired and lived amongſt the Engliſh, during the war, in the county of Plymouth; fourteen of them, men, women and children, were preſent at this congreſs— The Maſiſaſſuck Indians on the eaſt ſide or Dutch ſide of Lake Champlain or Corlaer, are in the Abnaquie diviſion, but never do aſſociate with the Abnaquies. The ſmall tribe of Scatacooks, on Houſſuck river, eaſt ſide of Hudſon's great river, and the ſcattered Mohegins on Hudſon's river, though Abnaquies, are under the protection of the Mohawks or Iroquies, great nations.

ſhall inſert it here by way of a ſpecimen of Indian treaties.

There was firſt a previous general meeting of the Indian delegates from all the tribes in a general council, to pray the government of New-England for a treaty of peace.

Some time in June 1749, nine delegates from the ſeveral tribes of Indians came to Boſton, to make propoſals for a peace; they propoſed the ſage governor Dummer's treaty to act upon, and that the congreſs ſhould be at Falmouth in Caſco-Bay, about 100 miles eaſtward from Boſton.

The congreſs began at Falmouth, September 27, 1749, between the commiſſioners of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, viz.

Thomas Hutchinſon, Iſrael Williams,
John Choate, John Otis, Eſqrs.

And of New-Hampſhire, Theodore Atkinſon, John Downing, Eſqrs. on the one part; and the delegates of the eaſtern Indians on the other part, viz.

Eight from the tribe of Norridgowocks;

Toxus, Sooſephnia,
Eneas, Naktoonos,
Magawombee, Neſaqumbuit,
Harrey, Pereez.

Five from the tribe of [e] Penobſcot;

Eger Emmet, Eſparagooſaret,
Maganumba, Neemoon.
Nictumbouit,

Six from the tribes of [f] Arreſuguntoocooks, and Weweenocks;

Sawwaramet, Sauquiſh,
Auſſaado, Wareedeon,
Waanunga, Wawawnunka.

[e] The Penobſcots jocoſely ſaid, that they could anſwer for their young men if they were not drunk.

[f] Theſe by the French, are called the miſſion of St. François and of Beſancourt; both lie upon the ſouth ſide of St. Laurence, or Canada river.

All

All the Indian delegates were not arrived until October 15. The New-Hampshire commissioners returned home before the treaty was finished, and left a power with Roland Cotton, Esq. to sign in their name.—The colony of Connecticut, though desired by the government of Massachusetts-Bay, did not send any commissioners; perhaps they reckoned themselves out of the question, being covered by the whole breadth of the province of Massachusetts-Bay; Nova-Scotia was also invited.

Roland Cotton, Esq. was clerk.

Capt. Joseph Bean was interpreter; both under oath.

Toxus of Norridgowocks was reckoned the chief of these Indian tribes, and their speaker; he said, "Ever since governor Dummer [g] treated with us, all the Indians liked it well, and have reckoned it well ever since." Mr. Hutchinson, chairman of the commissioners from Massachusetts-Bay, in his speech to the Indians, "You have always spoke well of governor Dummer's treaty, and the English have liked it well, and it lasted long; this we propose to be a plan for a treaty.

The Treaty is as follows,

"We the Indians inhabiting within his Majesty's territories of New-England, make submission to King GEORGE II, in as full and ample a manner as any of our predecessors have heretofore done.

1. We Indians in all times coming will maintain a firm and constant amity with all the [b] English, and will never confederate to combine with any other nation to their prejudice.

one forty the other thirty leagues above Quebec; their joining with the other tribes of the New-England Indians in this submission to King GEORGE II, of Great-Britain, may well be used as an argument for New-England's reaching naturally and in the opinion of these Indians, to the south side of Canada river.

[g] That treaty was anno 1725.

[b] The designation English is used, as more familiar to the Indians than that of British.

2. That the Engliſh ſubjects may peaceably and quietly enjoy their rights and ſettlements; reſerving to the Indians all lands not formerly conveyed to the Engliſh, as alſo the privilege of fiſhing, hunting, and fowling, as formerly.

3. The trade to be under the direction of the Maſſachuſetts government.

4. All controverſies ſhall be iſſued in the due courſe of juſtice of Maſſachuſetts government courts.

5. If any of our Indians commit hoſtilities againſt the Engliſh, we ſhall join the Engliſh to bring them to reaſon.

6. If any tribe of Indians make war upon any of the now contracting tribes, the Engliſh ſhall aſſiſt and bring them to reaſon.

Moreover, it is agreed that there ſhall be truck-houſes at George's and at Richmond. The Indians deſire a truck-houſe alſo at Saco river.

III. A ſhort and general continuation of the [*i*] Nova Scotia affairs, particularly as to the Chebucta ſettlement.

[*i*] See p. 305, 317, 566, vol. I. There was a government ſcheme of this nature ſet on foot 1732; it was too much Utopian, and therefore impracticable: I mean the ſettlement of the province of Georgia in the ſouthern parts of South-Carolina, a frontier againſt the Spaniards of Florida, in a dry, ſandy, parched ſoil: the ſcheme was pompous, viz. to raiſe great quantities of rice, wine, cotton-wool, indigo, cochineal, ſilk, hemp, flax. Hitherto they have done nothing, though a great charge to the crown, in civil and military eſtabliſhment; from 1733 (1733, the parliament granted 10,000 *l.* ſterl. 1735, 26,000 *l.* ſterl. &c.) to 1743 incluſive, the parliament grants for the civil eſtabliſhment amounted to 120,000 *l.* ſterl. from 1743, to 1749, their civil and military grants were blended together; 1749, the parliament granted for their civil eſtabliſhment, 5,304 *l.* ſterl. their military eſtabliſhment has been very chargeable, the pay and victualling of one regiment and ſeveral independent companies of regular troops, armed ſchooners and rangers.

The patent for erecting Georgia into a province or corporation, paſſed the ſeals 1732. In Feb. 1733-4, the whole number of perſons that had been ſhipped to Georgia were 320 men, 113 women, 102 boys, 83 girls, in all 618 perſons, whereof one quarter were foreigners; ſince that time many people have been imported, but not long ſince in that province were to be found only 602 perſons. July 1748, in Mr. Whitefield's Betheſda,

The general of Canada ſince the concluſion of the late peace, by letters to the preſident of Nova Scotia, and to the governor of New-England, claims the greateſt part of Nova Scotia or L'Accadie: the French Coureurs des Bois and their Indians, 1749, have made ſome ſmall appearances to intimidate our new ſettlers. 1. A number of French and Indians came before our block-houſe at Minas without effect; they ſurprize and carry off about eighteen ſtragglers as captives. 2. In September, eight Indians as traders came aboard Donnel a trading ſloop in Chicanecto bay, by ſurprize with their long knives they kill three of his men, while ſeveral Indians on ſhore waited the event; in this ſcuffle, the Indians loſt ſeven of their men. 3. Beginning of October, a company of about forty Indians, as was ſuppoſed, ſurprized eight of Gilman's timber-men near the ſaw-mills, eaſt ſide of Chebucta bay; they killed four of Gilman's men, three eſcaped to the flanker of the block-houſe, one man is miſſing, ſuppoſed to be captivated to make diſcoveries; the Indians did not attempt the block-houſe:—Afterwards there was a more general rendezvous of Indians, but having no proſpect of any advantage, and the St. John's Indians differing with the Mikmaks, they broke up and went home.

The chief ſettlement will be the town of [*k*] Halifax or Chebucta, laid out and ſettled in a few months; [*l*] for defence round it at proper diſtances are five picquetted block-houſes containing barracks for Warburton's regiment.

(12 miles from Savannah) were only one maſter, two women, four men-ſervants labourers, and eighteen children, whereof two paid for their board; in his vagrancies this was his great cant fund to beg money and other effects from weak chriſtians. Here I inadvertently anticipate what properly belongs to the ſection of Georgia.

[*k*] So called from the earl of Halifax, the principal encourager of this ſettlement.

[*l*] Idleneſs and intemperance, the bane of all our plantations, eſpecially conſidering the nature of the firſt ſettlers of this place, are more dangerous than any parcels of deſpicable ſtraggling Indians.

In our first vol. p. 566, we just entered upon the late projected, but now vigorously prosecuted [*m*], re-settlement of Nova Scotia, by the indefatigable governor Cornwallis: the first parliamentary allowance or encouragement was 40,000 *l.* sterl. towards transporting to Nova Scotia, and maintaining there, for a certain time after their arrival, such reduced officers and private men, lately dismissed from his majesty's land and sea-service, and [*n*] others as shall be willing to settle the said colony. Col. Cornwallis with his fleet of one frigate of twenty guns, one man of war sloop—transports—with settlers, provisions and stores, arrived in Chebucta bay, end of June; soon after arrived the French transports (who had brought from France the troops that took possession of Louisbourg) from Louisbourg with the British troops who had evacuated Louisbourg, consisting of the two regiments of Fuller and Warburton, and a detachment of the train; the regiment of late Fuller's, to recruit Warburton's, and to leave some settlers, was reduced to thirty-five private men per company, half their former complement, and sent home.

In this bay of Chebucta, is built a uniform elegant town, called Hallifax, after the earl of Hallifax, a great promoter of this settlement. This harbour of Chebucta is a most convenient place of arms for our American men of war, and a certain check upon the French of Louis-

[*m*] I am sorry to write, that from 1710, to 1749, being near the space of forty years, the French have been silently allowed to keep possession in all respects of the province of Nova Scotia, the fort of Annapolis and its banliew excepted.

[*n*] A riff-raff of dismissed soldiers and sailors habituated to idleness and vice, by their labour can never settle a new colony; but two or three young vigorous regiments (such as Warburton's) cantoned all over the country, paid and victualled from home for two or three years, (from New-England we can supply them with wives, good breeders) and when thus habituated to the country, and to husbandry, with proper encouragement of land, they may be dismissed from their military service; and make lasting good settlements —No old men past their labour, no women but such as are of the ages of breeders, that is, none exceeding 35 æt. be admitted, excepting parents of numerous children, to serve as their guardians.

bourg:

bourg: it is well ſituated for making dry cod-fiſh, being about the middle of a long range of Cape-Sable coaſt fiſhing banks, and may prove the beſt cod-fiſhery hitherto known. I heartily wiſh ſucceſs to the ſettlement, but we cannot expect that it ſhould anſwer ſo well for huſbandry, that is, for tillage and paſture, as our colonies farther ſouth. I conclude with the words of Bacon lord Verulam, "Settling plantations is like planting "of timber, we muſt wait patiently ſome years, before "we reap any benefit [o]."

IV. A ſhort recapitulation and concluſion of the Louiſbourg affair; the Cape-Breton iſlands, for reaſons of ſtate, are now reſtored to the French dominions; and after ſome political remarks, we ſhall take our final leave of them. See vol. I. p. 335, &c. and p. 347, &c. The French of Canada and Cape-Breton had more early intelligence of the French war than we of New-England; it was proclaimed in Boſton June 2, 1744. Louiſbourg of Cape-Breton ſurrendered to us, June 17, 1745. Autumn following to garriſon Louiſbourg, were ſhipped off from Gibraltar, Fuller's and Warburton's regiments of foot, and three companies of Frampton's regiment, with a large

[o] In the late treaty of Aix la Chapelle, October 7, 1748, there were many things in relation to trade, and to the claims and boundaries in the reſpective plantations to be ſettled with France and Spain, which required a conſiderable time to be adjuſted, and therefore could not be inſerted in the body of the treaty, but referred to a convention of commiſſioners: as the French court in their various negotiations are noted for appointing men of merit and real knowledge in the various affairs with which they are intruſted, doubtleſs our miniſtry will uſe gentlemen of practical knowledge in trade, and habituated to plantation affairs; men of a quick clear thought, and of a diſtinct clear elocution.

In the preſent ſtate of things, the well-being of the European mother-countries depends much upon their plantations; plantations make a country rich; Holland is rich, not from its produce or manufactures, but from its Eaſt and Weſt-India plantations, its trade and navigation. France never flouriſhed ſo much as in the adminiſtration of cardinal Fleury; his principal attention was to their plantations and trade; the empire of Germany, Sweden, &c. though they abound in labouring men, for want of plantations and trade, are very poor.

detachment from the train; it was too late in the year before they arrived upon our winter coaſt, and were obliged to winter in Virginia; a few of them put into New-York; they arrived at Louiſbourg May 24, 1746, and relieved the New-England militia conſiſting of about 1500 men, who had kept garriſon from the ſurrender of the place; commodore Warren was at that time governor; after him commodore Knowles was pro-tempore governor; admiral Townſhend from the Weſt-India iſlands with a ſmall ſquadron is ordered for the protection of Louiſbourg, and ſails for England in November 1746. Mr. Knowles in his time, at a very great charge, repaired the town and fort, as if they were to remain to Great-Britain for ever. Commodore Knowles in the autumn 1747, with a ſmall ſquadron came to Boſton, and proceeded upon a ſecret expedition to the Sugar iſlands, and Mr. Hobſon lieut. col. of Fuller's regiment is appointed governor of Louiſbourg. Peace drawing near, Shirley's and Pepperell's regiments, from a complement of 100 private men per company, were reduced to ſeventy men; the private men of the three companies of Frampton's regiment, were incorporated by way of recruits with Fuller's and Warburton's regiments, and their commiſſion officers, ſerjeants, corporals, and drums ſent home; Pepperell's and Shirley's regiments in Louiſbourg were entirely [p] diſmiſſed June 24, 1749; their arms and other accoutrements were detained by the government. The Britiſh troops evacuated Louiſbourg, July 12, 1749, and were carried by the French tranſports to Chebucta, and the French troops being about 600 men took poſſeſſion of the place.

It is a ſpreading puſillanimous opinion amongſt the leſs thinking people, that the great advantage of Louiſbourg's falling into our hands was its ſerving as a propitiatory free offering to France, and without reſtoring it we ſhould have had no peace: but we ought to obſerve 1. That both parties in the war were low in caſh and cre-

[p] They were put in pay, Sept. 1, 1745.

dit.

dit. 2. The French navy, trade, and navigation, were ſo reduced, that they could not avoid deſiring a peace; we had taken as many of their men of war as might have been ſufficient to reduce the remainder; we had taken great numbers of their South-Sea, Eaſt and Weſt-India, Turkey, and other Ships, and what remained were obliged to continue in port, (in fear of our numerous privateers) having no convoys or men of war to protect them. 3. The corruption which prevailed in Holland was like to be extirpated, and the Dutch became active. 4. The army of our auxiliary Ruſſians were upon their march to join us; for ſome reaſons of ſtate they ſeem to have been retarded in their march. If Louiſbourg had not fallen into our hands, the reduced towns and forts in Flanders muſt have been returned, that is, evacuated; it ſeems that in all modern negotiations for a peace the baſis is reſtitution of all land conqueſts on both ſides, excepting where equivalents or antiquated claims fall in the way.

The court of Great-Britain cannot cordially approve of this infinitely raſh New-England corporation adventure, though beyond all military or human probability ſucceſsful; it involved the nation, already deeply in debt, in an additional ſum of about 800,000 *l.* ſterl. in the ſeveral articles of reimburſement-money, extraordinary ſuperfluous repairs, tranſport ſervice, ſtores, garriſon officers, a large detachment from the train, and a numerous garriſon of regular troops: this place was unavoidably to be evacuated and reſtored to the French upon a peace, and, as it happened, in a better condition, and without any reimburſement or equivalent; cui bono! I cannot perceive any real advantage acquired by the reduction of Louiſbourg. The ſmall Britiſh ſquadron ſtationed at Boſton, without any additional national charge, would have been an effectual check upon the Louiſbourg privateers; commodore Warren from the Weſt-India iſlands was ſent for the protection of the coaſt of New-England

England and Nova Scotia in the ſpring 1745, and our trade in the northern parts of America could not have ſuffered above two or three per cent difference of inſurance, which is as nothing compared with the great charge of 800,000 *l.* ſterl. before the charge was fully known, I eſtimated it at 500,000 *l.* ſterl. or leſs [*q*].

I ſum up the Louiſbourg affair. 1. It was infinitely raſh, a private corporation adventure, without any orders or aſſured aſſiſtance of men of war from home; thirty-ſix hundred raw militia (ſome without proper arms) without any diſcipline, but at random, as if in a frolick, met together; no proviſion of cloathing or ſhips: by this and ſmall care of the ſick, and want of diſcipline, we loſt about one half of our men by ſcurvys and putrid ſlow fevers; in a military way we loſt only about ſixty men killed and drowned, and about 116 priſoners to the French,

[*q*] If the Canada expedition which was recommended home by governor ——had proceeded and ſucceeded, after another great addition to the national debt; for reaſons of ſtate, without any equivalent or reimburſement, it muſt have been evacuated and reſtored to the French; New-England was at conſiderable charge towards this intended expedition in levy-money, victualling, tranſport ſervice, bedding, &c. for want of proper application, Maſſachuſetts have received no reimburſement of this: Rhode-Iſland, by application have received their reimburſement.

Another extra-provincial perquiſite expedition was the ſending off 1500 men towards the reduction of Crown-Point, a French fort, near Lake Champlain in the province of New-York; this involved our province in ſome charge (never to be recovered) by ſending proviſions, ammunition and other ſtores by water to Albany; an epidemical diſtemper in the county of Albany luckily prevented us; if it had been reduced, it muſt either have been kept by us at a very great charge equal to the oppoſition of all the force of Canada; or we muſt have demoliſhed it, to be re-built by the French at one tenth of our charge in reducing of it.

Another project towards ruining our province was the charge of building a fort at the Carrying-place in the government of New-York, between the falls of Hudſon's river and Wood-Creek: this was attended with the ſame inconveniencies as the former.

Sending off troops to aſſiſt the ſix Indian nations of New-York—All theſe idle propoſals, were not reſented by the government of New-York, as, if that rich government had been incapable or neglectful of ſelf-protection, but ſilently admitted of Sh—— Quixotiſms; our houſe of repreſentatives in their journal ſay, the people of New-York were much abler to protect themſelves.

in

in the rash foolish attempt upon the island-battery: during the siege, by good fortune, we had constant dry favourable weather: but June 18, next day after we had possession of the town, the rains set in, which certainly from our men being ill cloathed and ill lodged, must infallibly have broken up the siege. We had a wretched train of artillery, or rather no artillery (they were voted by the assembly not worth the charge of bringing back to Boston) in a Quixote manner to demolish a French American Dunkirk, in which were 1900 armed men, whereof 600 were regular troops, 125 good large cannon, nineteen mortars, with stores and provisions sufficient for six months. 2. The military success was miraculous, but the cunning part of the project was natural, and could not miss of success. 1. A necessary enormous multiplied emission of a depreciating paper currency, enabled the fraudulent debtors to pay their debts at about ten shillings in the pound discount. 2. Vast perquisites to the manager [r].

CURRENCIES. [s] The parliament of Great-Britain, before the commencement of the late French war, had

[r] As writers and preachers forbear publishing ****** which are singular, rare or new, lest they should prove of bad example, I shall only sum up these perquisites in this manner: In the space of four years, viz. 1741, the introductory gratuities from the province, and from ***** of many thousands of pounds, and the unprecedented perquisites in the three expedition years of 1745, 1746, and 1747, from a negative fortune, was amassed a large positive estate, and the loose corns built a country-house at the charge of about six thousand pound sterling. The predecessor, an honest gentleman of a good paternal estate, after eleven years administration, in a message to the general assembly, July 21, 1741, represents, that he had been obliged to break in upon his own estate some thousands of pounds, to support the character of a king's governor; in faithfulness to his trust he refused a certain retaining fee.

[s] This accursed affair of plantation paper-currencies, when in course it falls in my way, it proves a stumbling-block, and occasions a sort of deviation. In the appendix, I shall give a short history of all the plantation paper-currencies; it may be a piece of curiosity for times to come. Massachusetts-Bay was the leader, and exceeded all the colonies in this fraud; from their first emission 1702 (I take no notice of Sir William Phipps's Canada bills, they were soon out of the question) to 1749, the last year of Mr. Sh—— administration, our bills of publick credit or state-notes under

under their conſideration ſome regulations concerning the plantation currencies; and now that war being ended, this third ſeſſion of the tenth parliament of Great Britain hath reſumed the conſideration thereof.

ſuffered a diſcount of eighty-eight per cent; in France, in the worſt of times, when Mr. Law had the direction of the finances, the diſcount upon their ſtate-notes was only ſixty-five per cent: Maſſachuſetts publick bills of credit 1749, were pejorated to eleven for one ſterling.

In the few years of Mr. Sh—— adminiſtration, this fraudulent currency from 127,000*l.* old tenor, was multiplied to about two and a half millions, and by this depreciating contrivance the fraudulent debtors paid only ten ſhillings in the pound, and every honeſt man not in debt loſt about one half of his perſonal eſtate. The money-making aſſemblies could not keep pace with him in his paper emiſſions; 1747, the governor inſiſting upon further emiſſions, the aſſembly repreſents, "If we emit more bills, we "apprehend it muſt be followed by a great impair, if not utter loſs of the "publick credit, which has already been greatly wounded;" and in their journal 1746, p. 240, "We have been the means of actually bringing "diſtreſs, if not utter ruin upon ourſelves—When any complaints were "offered to the aſſembly concerning depreciation, by—contrivance, they "were referred to committees, conſiſting of the moſt notorious depreciators." See Journal, Auguſt 17, 1744.

By way of amuſement. I ſhall produce ſome different managements of adminiſtrations with reſpect to a fraudulent paper medium—1703 by contrivance of Mr. W—— from New-England, Barbadoes emitted 80,000*l.* at four per cent (common intereſt was ten per cent) upon land ſecurity, payable after ſome years; thoſe land-bank-bills immediately fell forty per cent. below ſilver; upon complaint home the court of England ſent an inſtruction to governor Crow, to remove from the council and all places of truſt, any who had been concerned in the late paper credit; thus currency was ſuppreſſed, and their currency became and continues ſilver as before.—Governor Belcher of New-England, 1741, from integrity and faithfulneſs to the publick, when a wicked combination called LAND-BANK, became head ſtrong; he refuſed their bribe or retaining fee, negatived their ſpeaker and thirteen of their counſellors, and ſuperſeded many of their officers, civil and military.—Soon after this ſcheme was damned by act of parliament, governor Sh—— I ſhall not ſay in contempt, but perhaps in neglect of this act, promoted their directors and other chief managers to the higheſt offices, of counſellors, provincial agents, judges, juſtices, ſheriffs, and militia officers preferrable to others.

When there was an immediate publick emergency for raiſing money, the borrowing of publick bills, already emitted, from the poſſeſſors, would not have increaſed a paper currency, but prevented depreciations; ſome merchants and others offered to lend theſe bills at a ſmall intereſt; ſome gentlemen ſaid, that they had better let them without intereſt than that their perſonal eſtates from multiplied emiſſions, ſhould depreciate at a

Maſſa-

Maſſachuſetts-Bay, as they have at preſent no province bills out upon loan for terms of years, have previouſly ſettled their currency by act of aſſembly, approved of by the KING in council; it is intituled, An act *for drawing in the bills of credit of the ſeveral denominations, which have at any time been iſſued by this government, and are ſtill out-ſtanding; and for aſcertaining the rate of coined ſilver in this province for the future.* By this act it is provided that the treaſurer ſhall be impowered to receive the [*t*] reimburſement money to be exchanged after the 31ſt of March 1750, at the rate of forty-five ſhillings, old tenor, for a piece of eight; and one year more is allowed for exchanging the ſaid bills—After 31ſt of March 1750, all debts and contracts ſhall be payable in coined ſilver only, a piece of eight at ſix ſhillings, one ounce of ſilver at ſix ſhillings and eight-pence [*u*], as alſo all executions with ſuch addition according to the time of contracting, as the laws of the province do or ſhall require; the ſeveral acts of aſſembly, whereby ſome fund of taxes, for cancelling province bills of credit, have been poſtponed gradually, to 1760 are repealed, and the tax of 1749, towards cancelling theſe bills, ſhall be three hundred thouſand pound old tenor. Penalty to thoſe who receive

much greater rate than after the value of an accruing intereſt: but this would have effectually defeated the ſcheme of the depreciators, the fraudulent debtors, therefore the propoſal or expedient was rejected by the advice of———

For paper currencies, ſee vol I. p 310, 314, 308, 493.

[*t*] This reimburſement money arrived at Boſton, Sept. 18, 1749, in a man of war frigate, conſiſting of 215 cheſts, (3000 pieces of eight at a medium per cheſt) of milled pieces of eight, and 100 caſks of coined copper. Connecticut, a government of ſagacious huſbandmen, ſeems to have acted more prudently than Maſſachuſetts-Bay; by their aſſembly act, Oct. 1749, they allow three years (to prevent a ſudden confuſion) to cancel their bills gradually; and in their reimburſement money to ſave the charges of commiſſions, freight, inſurance, and other petty charges, they are to draw upon their receiving agent, and theſe bills will readily purchaſe ſilver for a currency.

[*u*] This is not in proportion, a milled piece of eight is ſeven eighths of an ounce, and at ſix ſhillings per piece is ſix ſhillings and ten pence, one third of a penny better per ounce.

or

or pay ſilver at any higher rate, fifty pound for every offence; and after 31ſt of March 1750, the penalty for paſſing any bills of Connecticut, New-Hampſhire, or Rhode-Iſland, ſhall be fifty pound for every offence; and from thence to March 31ſt 1754, all perſons entering into any town affairs, conſtables, repreſentatives, counſellors, all officers civil and military, [x] plaintiffs in recovering of executions, tavern-keepers, and retailers of ſtrong drink, ſhall make oath that they have not been concerned in receiving or paying away any ſuch bills.

As the exportation of ſterling coin from Great-Britain is prohibited by act of parliament, Spaniſh pieces of eight are reckoned the plantation currency, and are eſteemed as ſuch in the proclamation act ſo called, for plantation currencies; but although the Britiſh or ſterling ſpecies could not be a plantation currency, the Spaniſh coin might have been reduced to their denominations at 4 s. 6 ſterl. per piece of eight, and all the colonies reduced to the ſame ſterling denominations of Great-Britain, which would much facilitate the trade and buſineſs of the plantations amongſt themſelves, and with their mother-country: thus we ſee in Portugal a millrée, though no ſpecie or coin, but only a denomination, is the baſis of their currencies; and in the ſame manner with the plantations, a pound or crown ſterling, although no ſpecie or coin in the colonies, might have been the general baſis of our denomination or currencies.

I may be allowed to drop a tear, I mean ſome expreſſion of grief, over the languiſhing ſtate of my altera patria, the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, formerly the glory of our plantations; but now reduced to extreme miſery and diſtreſs, precipitately brought upon us by the adminiſtration of **** and a party of fraudulent debtors. At his acceſſion he was lucky to find a ſtanding irreſiſtible party formed to his mind, and not empty-

[x] That is, all delinquents are out-lawed; a very ſevere penalty: this may introduce a habit of forſwearing or perjury.

handed;

handed; they effectually depopulated the province by the loſs of many of our moſt vigorous labouring young men, the only dependance or life of a young plantation; they peculated the country by ruinous unneceſſary expence of money—Our preſent commander in chief in his firſt ſpeech to the aſſembly, Nov. 23, 1749, modeſtly expreſſes the late peculation and depopulation of the province; "deliver this province from the evils and "miſchiefs (particularly the injuſtice and oppreſſions) "ariſing from the uncertain and ſinking value of the "paper-medium—the cultivation of our lands and ma-"nufactures are greatly impeded by the ſcarcity of "labourers." Mr. Sh——'s own aſſemblies ſometimes complain. June 3, 1748, the council and repreſentatives, in a joint meſſage to the governor, enumerate the "great loſs of inhabitants for huſbandry and other la-"bour, and for the defence of our inland frontiers; "the vaſt load of debt already contracted, and the un-"paralleled growing charges, inſupportable difficul-"ties!" The houſe of repreſentatives upon a certain occaſion, complain, "with publick taxes we are bur-"thened, almoſt to ruin;" in their journals 1747. "Should the whole ſum expended in the late expedi-"tion be reimburſt us, we have ſtill a greater debt re-"maining, than ever lay upon any of his majeſty's "governments in the plantations." Mr.—— had no ſympathy with the ſuffering province, becauſe [y] depreciations of currency, and our unſufferable taxes did not affect him.

[y] Depreciations, by his ſucceſſive aſſemblies were made more than good in advancing his allowances and other perquiſites: he is exempted from taxes by act of aſſembly. Whereas all perſons of the province not in debt, have loſt about one half of their perſonal eſtates, by depreciations in this ſhort adminiſtration; and the provincial poll tax of two ſhillings and three-pence, O. T; this tax is equal to rich and poor, and beſides poll tax, there are provincial rates upon eſtates and faculties, exciſe, impoſt, tonnage; and beſides provincial taxes, there are country and town poll rates, &c. Mr. Belcher, by his wife and honeſt management, had brought all our publick debts or paper credit and currency, to be cancelled in one year 1741, being 127,000*l.* O. T. but

By the province being depopulated, labour is dear, and all countries can afford to underſell us in produce and manufactures; in conſequence our trade is loſt: I ſhall adduce a few inſtances: 1. When Mr. Belcher was ſuperſeded 1741, in Boſton at one and the ſame time were upon the ſtocks forty top-ſail veſſels of about 7,000 ton, all upon contract: at Mr. Sh——— going home 1749, only about 2,000 ton on the ſtocks, whereof only four or five ſhips upon contract, the others upon the builders account to wait for a market, and to keep their apprentices to work, and to work up their old ſtores of timber. 2. 1741, in Marblehead, our chief fiſhing town, were about 160 fiſhing ſchooners of circiter fifty ton each: 1749, there were only about ſixty fiſhing ſchooners. 3. For many months lately there were not to be found in Boſton goods (nay not the coarſeſt of goods, pitch, tar, and turpentine) ſufficient to load a middling ſhip to Great-Britain; but under the preſent adminiſtration and management of affairs our trade and navigation ſeem to revive.

In the ſeveral SECTIONS or HISTORIES of the ſeveral colonies, may generally be found, but not in the ſame ſtrict order, the following particulars.

1. When the colony was firſt diſcovered and traded to by any European nation; when firſt colonized by the

Mr. ——— and his party being afraid of loſing hold of this accurſed fraudulent currency, they reſolved (the province was at that time in its greateſt proſperity) that 127,000 *l.* O. T. was an inconvenient ſum to be cancelled in one year, and therefore divided it among three ſubſequent years; by this neſt egg in a few years they increaſed the brood to two and a half millions; and the g——— upon his call home 1749, for certain reaſons which may be mentioned, (by the advice of his truſty friends) contrived two years exceſſive taxes of 360,000 and 300,000 O. T. to be collected in not much exceeding one year, when the country was depopulated, peculated, and much reduced in trade and buſineſs: this ſudden and quiet reverſe change of ſentiment in this party is unaccountable; but quicquid id eſt timeo, perhaps they expect confuſion; they have practiſed fiſhing in troubled water.

Engliſh: and what revolutions have happened there from time to time, in property and juriſdiction.

2. Its boundaries, if well aſcertained, or if controverted in property or juriſdicton.

3. Wars with the French, Spaniards and Indians.

4. The numbers of whites, or freemen, and ſlaves.

5. The laſt valuation, that is, the number of polls and value of eſtates, taken to adjuſt the quotas of taxes for the ſeveral counties, diſtricts, towns, and pariſhes.

6. The militia upon the alarum-liſt, and how incorporated or regulated.

7. Houſe of repreſentatives, their nature and number: the qualifications of the electors, and of the elected.

8. Courts of judicature.

1. The nature of their juries, and how returned.

2. The juriſdiction of a juſtice, and of a bench of juſtices, and of their general quarter ſeſſions.

3. Inferior or county courts of common pleas.

4. Superior, ſupreme, or provincial courts for appeals.

5. Chancery, or courts of equity, if in uſe.

6. Juſticiary courts of oyer and terminer.

7. Ordinary for probate of wills and granting adminiſtration.

8. Courts of vice-admiralty.

9. Juſticiary court of admiralty for crimes committed at ſea.

10. The preſent taxes, viz. polls, rates, impoſt, and exciſe.

11. Produce, manufactures, trade, and navigation.

12. The number of entries and clearances of extra-provincial veſſels, diſtinguiſhed into ſhips, ſnows, brigantines, ſloops, and ſchooners.

13. The various ſectaries in religious worſhip.

In moſt of the ſections there is a digreſſional article, to prevent repetitions, concerning ſome things which are in common to ſeveral colonies, but inſerted in that ſection or colony the moſt noted for thoſe things; thus 1. in the ſection for Maſſachuſetts ſhould have been in-

ſerted the affair of paper currencies, as they did originate and were carried to the greateſt diſcount or fraud there: but as by a late act of aſſembly confirmed by the king in council, paper currencies are terminated in that province, we drop it. 2. As Piſcataqua, alias New-Hampſhire, has, for many years, been noted for royal maſting contracts, we choſe to inſert in that SECTION, ſome things concerning maſting, lumber, and other timber for conſtruction or building; for joiners and for turners work: and if that article does not ſwell too much, we may inſert ſome other foreſt trees and flowering ſhrubs fit for boccages, parks, and gardens. 3. As Rhode-Iſland has been noted for ſectaries, from no religion to the moſt enthuſiaſtick, there is deſigned ſome account of our plantations or colony ſectaries; though at preſent Penſylvania exceed them in that reſpect, where beſides the Rhode-Iſland ſectaries, are to be found a ſect of free-thinkers who attend no publick worſhip, and are called keep-at-home proteſtants; publick popiſh maſs-houſes; and ſome ſectaries imported lately from Germany, ſuch as Moravians called unitas fratrum or united brethren, who have had ſome indulgencies by act of parliament 1749. 4. Connecticut, a colony of ſagacious laborious huſbandmen, firſt in courſe naturally claims the digreſſion concerning grain and grazing; it is true New-York, Jerſies, and Penſylvania at preſent much exceed them in grain and manufacturing their wheat into flour. 5. Maryland and Virginia for tobacco, and maſt for raiſing ſwine or pork. 6. The Carolinas for rice, ſkins, and hides. 7. Georgia as an inſtance of an Utopian unprofitable colony.

To render this hiſtory as compleat as may at preſent be expected, I have annexed ſome maps of the ſeveral colonies, not borrowed from borrowing erroneous hackney map publiſhers, but originals compoſed and lately printed in the ſeveral countries: For inſtance, with the ſection of the colony of Connecticut, the laſt of the four New-England

England colonies, I annex a [z] correct map of the dominions of New-England, extended from 40 d. 30 m. to 44 d. 30 m. N. Lat. and from 68 d. 50 m. to 74 d. 50 m. W. Longitude from London. To the colony of Penſylvania is annexed a [a] map of New-York, the Jerſies and Penſylvania, publiſhed 1749, by Mr. Evans in Penſylvania, much more accurate than any hitherto publiſhed. To the colony of North-Carolina is annexed a map of North-Carolina, [b] and ſome parts of South-Carolina, principally with regard to the ſea-coaſt and lands adjoining; this large inland country is waſte or vacant, and conſequently delineated at random by col. Edward Moſely of North-Carolina.

[z] This map is founded upon a chorographical plan, compoſed from actual ſurveys of the lines or boundaries with the neighbouring colonies, and from the plans of the ſeveral townſhips and diſtricts copied from the records lodged in the ſecretaries office and townſhips records, with the writer's perambulations: when this plan is printed, the author, as a benefaction, gives gratis, to every townſhip and diſtrict, a copper plate copy; as the writer of the ſummary had impartially narrated the management of a late g———— which could not bear the light; to check the credit of the author, the g——— endeavoured (as ſhall be accounted for) to divert, impede, or defeat this publick generous-ſpirited amuſement, but in vain. The writer in his journeys upon account of his chorography and other occaſions (formerly uſed to ſuch amuſements in the gardens of Paris and Leyden) has en paſſant, but with ſome fatigue, made a collection of above eleven hundred indigenous plants, claſſically deſcribed and referred to icons in Botanick writers which have the neareſt ſemblance, as the ſpecifick icons could not conveniently be cut here; this is an amuſement proper for gentlemen of eſtates and leiſure; it is not quite ſo ridiculous as our modern virtuoſo amuſements of ſhells, butterflies, &c. The medical or medicinal part of botany is ſmall, and ſoon becomes familiar to people of the profeſſion; the ſame may be ſaid of the other branches of the materia medica from animals, minerals, and chemical preparations of thoſe; but to proceed further as a naturaliſt, is only proper for gentlemen of fortune, leiſure, and leiſibabbers as the Dutch expreſs it; or otioſorum hominum negotia.

[a] From 43 d. 30 m. to 38 d. 30 m. N. Lat. and from 73 d. 30 m. to 78 d. Weſt Long. from London.

[b] From 33 d. to 36 d. 30 m. N. Lat.

SECT. IX.

Concerning the province of New-Hampshire.

As the four colonies of New-England were originally settled by the same sort of people called [c] Puritans; their municipal laws, customs, and œconomy are nearly the same, but more especially in New-Hampshire, which was under the assumed jurisdiction of Massachusetts-Bay for many years; therefore to save repetitions, we refer several things to the section of Massachusetts-Bay.

The present possessors have no other claim to their lands but possession and some uncertain Indian deeds. Upon Mr. Allen's petition to queen Anne, desiring to be put in possession of the waste lands, the assembly of New-Hampshire passed acts for confirmation of their townships grants and of their boundaries, without any saving of the right of the general proprietor; upon Mr. Allen the proprietor's application, the queen in council disallowed and repealed those acts.

The crown assuming the vacant lands, until the proprietors claiming in right of Mr. Mason shall make formal proof, that Mr. Mason ever was in possession of these lands; this appears by an action of ejectment brought by the claiming proprietor Mr. Allen against Waldron and Vaughan; Allen, being cast in costs, appealed home, but his appeal was dismissed because he he had not brought over proof of Mr. Mason's having ever been in possession, and was ordered to begin de novo. The collective body of the people by their representatives in assembly, have no [d] pretension to the vacant or waste lands, and therefore have no concern in

[c] See vol. I. p. 367.

[d] The other three colonies of the dominions of New England, by their respective royal charters, have the property or disposal of their vacant lands lodged in the representatives of the collective body of the people.

granting

granting of unoccupied lands; all grants or charters of these lands, according to the governor's commission and instructions, are vested in the governor and council, with this clause or reserve, so far as in us lies;— this reservation seems to favour the claims under Mr. Mason; as is also a clause in the royal new charter of Massachusetts-Bay 1691, "Nothing therein contained "shall prejudice any right of Samuel Allen, Esq. "claiming under John Mason, Esq. deceased, of any "part of the premises."

The jurisdiction of this province is indisputably in the crown. In property there are many and various claimers, [e] 1. As it is said that Mr. Mason and his heirs and their assigns never complied with the conditions of the grant, in consequence it reverts to the crown; and the crown at present is in possession not only of the jurisdiction but property of lands hitherto not granted. 2. Capt. John Tufton Mason, heir in succession, as he says, to the original grantee capt. John Mason, lately made a conveyance of his right for a small consideration to fourteen or fifteen persons of New-Hampshire; by their advertisements in the Boston news-papers, they seem to make a bubble of it. Boston post-boy, Nov. 9, 1749. "The present "claimers under the late Samuel Allen of London, "will find upon trial, they have no right to any of "these lands; that the said claimers under John Tufton "Mason, will be able to make out the right to be in "them, and are willing to dispute the point in law, as "soon as any person will give them opportunity."

John Hobby, grandson and heir of Sir Charles Hobby, says, that Thomas Allen, heir to col. Allen, by deed of sale, August 28, 1706, conveyed one half of these lands to Sir Charles Hobby of New-England, Knight, See vol. I. p. 505.

[e] Upon any judgment in the provincial courts of New-Hampshire, by an appeal home, all these claims may be finally settled by the king in council, and prevent all bubblings of property in New-Hampshire.

3. Hobby and Adams claiming under Mr. Allen by their bubbling advertisements, Nov. 9, 1749, published in the Boston post-boy, November 20, 1749, in these words, "Whereas sundry gentlemen in the province "of New-Hampshire, claim a right to all those lands "in the said province and elsewhere which were granted "to capt. John Mason of London, by letters patent "from the council established at Plymouth, dated "March 9, 1621, and confirmed to him by charter "from king Charles the first, dated August 19, 1635; "which lands the said gentlemen claim under capt. "John Tufton Mason, the now pretended heir to the "said original patentee: This is therefore to inform "whom it may concern, that although it should ap-"pear, that the said Tufton Mason is the lawful heir "to the said original patentee, (which is yet to be "doubted) it evidently appears that John and Robert "Tufton Mason, undoubted heirs to the said original "patentee, did, by an absolute deed of sale, dated April "27, 1691, in consideration of the sum of 2750*l.* "sterling, convey all their right and title to the said "lands to Samuel Allen of London, afterwards go-"vernor of New-Hampshire aforesaid, which con-"veyance we doubt not will be l.. ' to appear legal "and valid, the said Samuel Allen's claim having been "allowed and confirmed by king William and queen "Mary, as appears by their charter to the government "of the province of the Massachusetts-Bay; and that "Thomas Allen, only son and heir to the said Samuel "Allen, did, by deed of sale, dated August 28, 1706, "convey one half of the said lands to Sir Charles Hobby "of Boston, New-England, Knight, under whom "John Hobby late of Barbadoes, but now residing at "Boston, grandson and heir at law to the said Sir "Charles Hobby, together with John Adams, of "Boston, have a lawful claim to the said half of the "said lands; and the heirs of the said Thomas Allen "or their assigns, have a right to the other half; all

"which

" which will ſoon be made to appear: And whereas " the firſt-mentioned claimers are granting ſundry tracts " of lands to people who apprehend their title to be " good, it is thought proper to adviſe ſuch perſons to " be cautious in ſettling the ſaid lands, till it appears " whoſe the property is, which may probably be very " ſpeedily, when the waſte lands may be granted; and " alſo thoſe perſons already poſſeſſed of lands may be con- " firmed in their poſſeſſions on eaſy terms."

4. The claim of Mr. Allen's heirs, if Mr. Maſon's heirs fulfilled the conditions of the grant, ſeems to be the beſt. It is true, the Maſons and aſſignees in favour of their claim, ſay, that theſe lands were entailed, and therefore could not legally be conveyed to Mr. Allen; but Mr. Allen's heirs ſay, that upon Mr. Allen's purchaſing of Mr. Maſon's grant, he obtained a feigned or common conveyance of theſe lands; the effect of this ſort of recovery is to diſcontinue and deſtroy eſtates tail, remainders and reverſions, and to bar and cut off the entails of them.

5. Wheelright and aſſociates claim to lands in New-Hampſhire, by Indian deeds; this was revived by Mr. Cook and others, about thirty years ſince, but without effect. See vol. I. p. 410.

6. Million purchaſe, ſo called. See vol. I. p. 419. This interferes with the late conveyance of the preſent Mr. Maſon to ſome New-Hampſhire gentlemen; as theſe claims will never be of any conſequence, it is not worth while to diſintangle them. This million purchaſe claim was revived about twenty-eight years ſince, and lately by an advertiſement in the Boſton gazette, June 21, 1748.

7. Not many years ſince, when the affair of the property of their lands was to be referred to the king in council; the governor and council, ſo far as in them lay, granted to themſelves and friends, (in all about ſixty perſons of New-Hampſhire,) a tract of land called Kingſwood, laying upon and near Winepeſiakee lake

or

or pond, containing almoſt the whole of the waſte lands in Mr. Maſon's grant, and perhaps farther than Mr. Maſon's grant extended.

In the reign of Charles II. the king in council at ſundry times appointed trials of the claims of the colony of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, and of Maſon's heirs concerning the diſputed lands between Neumkeag and Merimack rivers, but without reſult or iſſue; at length by charter of William and Mary, October 7, 1691, conform to the old charter of 1629, that tract of land was confirmed to the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay abſolutely as to juriſdiction, but with a reſerve of col. Allen's claim under Mr. Maſon as to property.

The corporation, or company called the council of Plymouth or council of New-England (ſee vol. I. p. 366, 386.) made many grants of property, but could not delegate juriſdiction; therefore to ſupply this defect, ſome of theſe grantees obtained additional royal charters with power of juriſdiction; Mr. Maſon 1635, Sir Ferdinando Gorge 1639, obtained royal patents; here we may obſerve, that although the juriſdiction of the lands from Neumkeag to Merimack river are included in Mr. Maſon's patent, this patent was poſterior to the Maſſachuſetts old royal charter, which included that juriſdiction.

Originally the extent of this province from three miles north of Merimack river to Piſcataqua river, was twenty miles ſea line, and ſixty miles inland; by the determination of the king in council 1739, the ſea line continues the ſame, and weſtward heading the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, it extends from Newichawanack river about 115 miles to New-York bounds; northward towards Canada it is indefinite, or rather not determined.

The ſucceſſive changes in property and juriſdiction, are as follows. Maſon's firſt grant, ſee vol. I. p. 418.

Towards

Towards the end of 1635 dies capt. Maſon, and by will leaves New-Hampſhire to John Tufton (to be called Maſon) and his heirs: John dying before he was of age, it came to his brother Robert Tufton Maſon an infant, who was not of age till 1650: during his minority the ſervants in New-Hampſhire embezzle every thing, and the civil wars preventing any legal relief, the Maſſachuſetts people, at the deſire of the inhabitants of New-Hampſhire, took all thoſe lands into their own diſpoſal and juriſdiction.

1661, Robert Tufton Maſon petitioned king Charles II. to be relieved as to his property of theſe lands; Sir Geofry Palmer, attorney general, made report, that theſe lands were the undoubted right of the ſaid Robert Maſon, grandſon and heir of the ſaid John Maſon. The inhabitants of New-Hampſhire, and province of Main, incapable of protecting themſelves againſt the incurſions of the Canada French and their Indians, deſired the protection of the colony of Maſſachuſetts-Bay; the aſſembly of Maſſachuſetts aſſumed the property of the vacant lands and juriſdiction of that country. The colony of Maſſachuſetts-Bay by their agent, that is attorney at home, purchaſed the property of the province of Main, July 20, 1677, from the heirs or aſſigns of Gorge; the property and juriſdiction was confirmed to the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay by their new charter.

1675, Mr. Maſon ſtill continuing his petition, the king refers them to the attorney and ſolicitor general; they report his title good, and the king ſends a mandatory letter [*f*] dated March 10, 1675-6, to the Maſſachuſetts-Bay colony: William Stoughton and Peter Bulkley are ſent over agents to anſwer Maſon's complaints; they

[*f*] This letter is directed: To our truſty and well beloved the governor and magiſtrates of our town of Boſton in New-England. N. B. in thoſe times the colony of Maſſachuſetts-Bay (a hard word) was called the Boſton colony.

as

as attornies legally constituted in the name of Massachusetts colony disclaim those lands before the court of King's-Bench.

1679, the proprietors and inhabitants of New-Hampshire not capable of protecting themselves against the Canada French and their Indians, desired of the crown to take them under their immediate protection; accordingly the king commissioned [g] a president with ten counsellors for the government thereof, Sept. 18, 1679, and the lands granted there by the Massachusetts colony, were directed to pay Mr. Mason's heirs six-pence in the pound quit-rent, as incomes at that time were valued by way of composition; at the same time a court of record is constituted, to try and determine all causes, reserving an appeal home when the value is fifty pound sterling and upwards; Robert Mason may make out titles to the present possessors at six-pence in the pound value of all rents of real estates, as quit-rents; the unoccupied lands to remain to the said Mason.

1682, May 9, King Charles II. appoints Edward Cranfield, Esq. lieutenant governor. When the crown was endeavouring to re-assume all charters and patents, the patentees made another formal surrender of jurisdiction to the crown; and Cranfield 1684 was commissioned governor, but soon went to Barbadoes, and lieutenant-governor Usher had the administration.

Robert Mason the patentee's case was recommended by the crown; he came over to New-Hampshire; some few of the possessors took leases, but they generally re-

[g] For the honour of those families, who in these times were reckoned principal original settlers, we shall transmit them by name, viz. John Cuts, president; the ten counsellors were Richard Martyn, William Vaughan, and Thomas Daniel of Portsmouth; John Gilman of Exeter; Christopher Hussy of Hampton, and Richard Waldron of Dover, with power to chuse three others to constitute the first council; the president and five other counsellors to be a board.

fused

fused this proposal. Mr. Mason brought writs of ejectment against Mr. Waldron, and about thirty others; he recovered judgment, but was opposed in the execution, and his life threatened. 1684, Mr. Mason brought a writ of ejectment against William Vaughan, Esq. and recovered judgment; Mr. Vaughan appealed to his majesty in council; this appeal was dismissed and the former judgment confirmed, and costs given against the appellant. Mr. Mason despairing of any accommodation with the people, and his life threatened, returned to England, and soon after died, leaving two sons John and Robert Tufton Mason.

1691, April 27, John and Robert Tufton Mason by their deed lawfully executed for the consideration of 2750*l.* sterl. did grant to Samuel Allen of London, Esq. all their [*b*] right to lands in New-England.

[*b*] An abstract of Mason's deed to Allen. 1691, April 27, John Tufton Mason and Robert Tufton Mason, sons of Robert Tufton Mason, some time of the parish of St. Martin's in the fields, in the county of Middlesex, Esq. deceased, did sell to Samuel Allen of London, Merchant, in consideration of 2750*l.* sterl. a portion of main land in New-England, from the middle of Merimack river to proceed eastward along the sea-coast to Cape-Anne and round about the same to Piscataqua harbour, and so forwards up within the river of Newichawanock, and to the farthest head of the said river, and from thence northwestward till sixty miles be finished from the first entrance of Piscataqua harbour; and also from Neumkeag through the river thereof up into the land west sixty miles; from which period to cross over land to the sixty miles end accounted from Piscataqua through the Newichawanock river to the land north westward; and also all the south half of the isles of Shoals, together with all other islands and iselets as well imbayed as adjoining, laying, abutting upon or near the premises within five leagues distance, not otherways granted by special name to any at any time before April 18, 1635, called by the name of NEW-HAMPSHIRE. Also ten thousand acres at the S. E. part of the entrance of Sagadahock, called by the name of MASONIA. Also a portion of land in the province of Main, beginning at the entrance of Newichawanock river and so upwards along the said river, and to the farthest head thereof, and to contain in breadth through all the length aforesaid three miles within the land from every part of the said river, and half way over the said river. Also that part of the sea-coast of New-England, on a great head land or cape north eastward

1692.

1692, March 1, Col. Samuel Allen was commiſſioned governor of New-Hampſhire, and his commiſſion was from three miles north of Merimack river to Piſcataqua river, &c.

1700, Col. Allen came over to New-Hampſhire to proſecute his claim, and found there were twenty-four

of a great river of the Maſſachuſetts, ſtretching into the ſea eaſtwards five leagues or thereabouts, in the lat. between 42 d. and 43 d. known by the name of Tabigranda or Cape-Anne, with the north, ſouth and eaſt ſhores thereof; the back bounds towards the main land beginning at the head of the next great river to the ſouthward of the ſaid cape, and running into the main land weſtward, and up a river ſuppoſed to be called Merimack, north weſtward of the ſaid cape to the fartheſt head of the ſaid river; from which period to croſs over land to the other great river, which lies ſouthward of the aforeſaid cape, and half way over, that is to ſay, to the middle of the ſaid two rivers within the great iſland called ISLE MASON, laying near or before the bay, harbour or river of Agawam, with all iſlands laying within three miles of the ſaid ſea-coaſt, known by the name of MARIANA. Alſo all thoſe lands and countries bordering on the rivers and lakes of the Iroquois or nations of Indians inhabiting up into the landward, between the lines of the weſt and north weſt, conceived to paſs or lead upwards from the rivers of Sagadahock and Merimack, together with the lakes and rivers of the Iroquois, and other nations adjoining, the middle part of which lake lies near about 44 d. or 45 d. as alſo all lands within ten miles of any parts of the ſaid lakes and rivers on the ſouth eaſt part thereof, and from the weſt end or ſides of the ſaid lakes and rivers, ſo far forth to the weſt, as ſhall extend half way into the next great lake to the weſtward, and from thence northward into the north ſide of the main river, which runneth from the great and vaſt weſtern lakes, and falleth into the river of Canada, including all within the ſaid perambulation, which portions of lands, rivers, and lakes, are commonly called the province of LACONIA. As alſo the towns and ports of Portſmouth, Hampton, Dover, Exeter, Little Harbour, Greenland, Saliſbury, old Saliſbury, Concord, Sudbury, Reading, Belerica, Glouceſter, Cape Anne town, Ipſwich, Wenham, Newbury, Haverhill, Andover, Rowley, Baſtown, Woburn, and all other villages, towns, ports and harbours in the aforeſaid tracts of land called Maſonia, Mariana, Iſle Maſon, and province of Laconia, with all mines, minerals, &c. and all royal letters or patents, deeds, writings, rentals, accounts, papers, and evidences of land whatſoever relating to the ſame.

It is ſaid that Mr. Maſon (called treaſurer and pay-maſter of the army,) 1634, ſent over about ſeventy ſervants with ſtores and proviſions to carry on the ſettlement of New-Hampſhire; and Mr. Maſon dying towards the end of 1635, that his eſtate in New Hampſhire inventered, amounted to about twenty thouſand pounds ſterl.

or

or twenty-five leaves torn out of the records; these leaves contained the records of former judgments of ejectment obtained by Mason. He enters new writs of ejectment against Waldron, Vaughan, &c. the juries brought in for the defendants costs; the king in council dismissed his appeal without costs, because he had not brought proof of Mr. Mason's possession, and was allowed to begin de novo. Col. Allen petitioned Q. Anne in council to be put in possession of the waste lands, &c. the petition was referred to the board of trade and plantations; they advised with Sir Edward Northey, attorney general, who reported that her majesty might safely put him in possession of the unimproved land, but where the inhabitants had possession he might bring his writs of ejectment: an order was sent to governor Dudley (at this time Dudley was governor of the province of Massachusetts-Bay, and of the province of New-Hampshire, by two distinct commissions) to put col. Allen in possession of the waste lands, but for land improved he was to bring writs of ejectment, and when the trials came on governor Dudley was directed to go into court and demand a special verdict; accordingly upon a trial of ejectment against Waldron, governor Dudley was notified to attend, but for certain reasons at that time best known to himself, and a great indisposition of body (as he said) he proceeded no further than Newbury; the defendants obtained costs of suit: Col. Allen appeals to the crown, but dies before the appeal was prosecuted, leaving one son and four daughters. His son Thomas succeeds him in these claims, and was cast in his writs of ejectment with costs, a special verdict being refused; he appealed, and died before it could be heard, leaving two sons and one daughter infants. To cut off the claim of Mr. Allen's heirs to waste lands, so far as in them lies, lately this government have made a grant of the waste lands by the name of Kingswood, to about sixty of their principal inhabi-

tants

tants poſſeſſors, that there might remain no waſte lands in Mr. Maſon's grant.

The lands lately adjudged by the king in council, not to belong to the Maſſachuſetts-Bay grant, are now crown lands, but at preſent under the juriſdiction of the province of New-Hampſhire; they lay north of Maſſachuſetts, and when the boundaries with Canada are ſettled may prove a good diſtinct inland province for produce. By an order of the king in council 1744, it is directed, that if the government of New-Hampſhire do not provide for fort Dummer, there will be a neceſſity for returning that fort with a proper contiguous diſtrict to the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay: but ſo it happened, that during the late French war, the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay by the contrivance of—for ſake of perquiſites maintained that fort and many block-houſes within the diſtrict of New-Hampſhire, without any conſideration or allowance for want of proper application at home.

As Mr. Maſon's grant lies indented in the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, (the old colony of Maſſachuſetts-Bay is weſtward, and the province of Main by the new charter annexed to Maſſachuſetts-Bay is eaſtward) perhaps it would be for the intereſt of Great-Britain and for the good of the inhabitants, to annex this ſmall country to the neighbouring government by an additional charter. The property of the vacant lands of Maſſachuſetts-Bay being in the repreſentatives of the collective body of the people, and the property of the vacant lands in New-Hampſhire being in the crown, is no obſtacle, ſeeing the vacant lands in Sagadahock or duke of York's former property, though annexed by charter to Maſſachuſetts, continue the property of the crown, that is, not to be aſſigned by the government of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, without conſent of the crown. New-Hampſhire is too diminutive for a ſeparate government or province; the numbers of their people and the value of their commerce are inſignificant: in fact the governor of Maſſachuſetts-Bay for many years was alſo governor of New-Hampſhire;

Hampshire with a distinct commission, but about ten years since the assembly of New-Hampshire enter a complaint to the king in council against the joint governor of that time, in relation to the case of settling the boundaries between the two provinces; that he was partial in favour of his more profitable government of Massachusetts-Bay, by adjourning and proroguing the assembly of New-Hampshire, when the case was in agitation; this complaint, by the king in council, was judged true and good, therefore a separate governor for New-Hampshire was commissioned anno 1740. In such diminutive governments, the governor may domineer and act in a more despotick manner, than his sovereign can possibly in Great-Britain; it is said that a governor and such of the council as he thinks proper to consult with, dispense with such provincial laws as are troublesome or stand in their way in procedures of their court of equity, so called.

Here is at present subsisting a dispute (interrupting all publick business) between the governor in council, and the house of representatives, concerning the governor's prerogative of negativing a speaker, and his qualifying so many towns and districts, as he shall think worthy to send representatives. And in this insignificant government, it may be called Lis de lana caprina, but in our considerable colonies it is an affair of great consequence, therefore I shall here insert a small digression concerning these prerogatives and privileges.

A DIGRESSION, concerning some disputed points relating to the legislatures of the several British colonies in America; particularly where the prerogatives of the crown governors seem to clash with the privileges of the representatives of the collective body of the people or settlers, in general court assembled.

Perhaps, in our colonies after a legislature is constituted by royal charters as in New-England, as by pro-

prietary patents of government as in Penſylvania, Maryland, &c. or by royal commiſſion or inſtructions [*i*] to the firſt crown governor in the king's governments; further inſtructions from the court of Great-Britain, though obligatory upon the negatives of the country's repreſentatives, who naturally may be ſuppoſed, and doubtleſs were intended, as a check upon inſtructions from the boards at home not well verſed in plantation affairs.—On the other ſide, as to prerogative, the plantation acts ought to have a ſuſpending clauſe, that is, not to be obligatory (thus it is in Ireland, a Britiſh colony or acquiſition, an ancient precedent) unleſs confirmed by the Britiſh court.

Thus in general, there are two ſupreme negatives in the legiſlatures of our American colonies; the king in council, and the particular legiſlatures of the ſeveral colonies.

In a colony where there is a royally conſtituted legiſlature, perhaps their publick acts, after being approved of, or not diſapproved after a certain time (Maſſachuſetts-Bay charter expreſſes it after three years) cannot be diſannulled but by the legiſlature of Great-Britain called the parliament, who in all Britiſh caſes and over all perſons, according to the Britiſh conſtitution, are abſolutely ſupreme and the dernier reſort.

If any innovations were to be made by the adminiſtration at home upon the eſtabliſhed conſtitution of our colonies, they naturally will begin with ſome inſignificant colony, ſuch for inſtance is this of New-Hampſhire, where the people have no money nor intereſt lodged at home to maintain their privileges; and from precedents of ſuch impotent colonies, proceed to impoſe upon the more rich and valuable colonies. Thus it was in the latter end of the reign of Charles II. and in the ſhort abrupted reign of James II. when all corporation valuable privileges were deſigned to be abrogated;

[*i*] The inſtruction is, that after *** a limited time, they ſhall iſſue a ſummons for convening a general aſſembly.

they

they began with the insignificant impotent borough corporations.

A governor perhaps by soliciting at home and giving adequate gratuities and fees to the proper leading clerks of the several boards, may obtain additional instructions suitable to his interest or humour. I do not maintain, but only mention, that we seem to have a late instance of this in the province of New-Hampshire. In 1744-5, there was a dispute between the governor and house of representatives concerning the house's not admitting of members from the governor's new constituted townships and districts, but not qualified by the house; the governor by solicitations, &c. at home, obtained in the king's absence, from the lords justices an additional instruction, as follows.

"By the LORDS JUSTICES.

Gower, P. S.
Bedford,
Montagu,
Pembroke.

Additional instruction to Benning Wentworth, Esq. his majesty's governor and commander in chief, in and over the province of New-Hampshire, in New-England in America; or to the commander in chief of the said province for the time being.

(Seal) Given at Whitehall, the 30th day of June, 1748, in the 22d year of his majesty's reign.

Whereas it hath been represented to his majesty, That you having in his majesty's name, and by virtue of your commission, issued a writ to the sheriff of the province under your government, commanding him to make out precepts, directed to the select men of certain towns, parishes, and districts, therein mentioned, for the election of fit persons qualified in law to represent them in the general assembly, appointed to be held at Portsmouth, within the said province, on the 24th day of

January 1744-5; by which writ, the towns of South-Hampton and Chester, and the districts of Haverhill, and of Methuen and Dracut, and the district of Rumford, were impowered to choose representatives as aforesaid; the said general assembly did refuse to admit the persons duly elected to represent the said towns and districts to sit and vote in the choice of a speaker: And whereas the right of sending representatives to the said assembly was founded originally on the commissions and instructions given by the crown to the respective governors of the province of New-Hampshire, and his majesty may therefore lawfully extend the privilege of sending representatives to such new towns as his majesty shall judge worthy thereof:

It is therefore his majesty's will and pleasure, and you are hereby directed and required to dissolve the assembly of the province, under your government as soon as conveniently may be, and when another is called, to issue his majesty's writ to the sheriff of the said province, commanding him to make out precepts, directed to the select-men of the towns of South-Hampton and Chester, the districts of Haverhill, and of Methuen and Dracut, and the district of Rumford, requiring them to cause the freeholders of the said towns and districts to assemble, to elect fit persons to represent the said towns and districts in general assembly, in manner following, viz. One for the town of South-Hampton, one for the town of Chester, one for the district of Haverhill, one for the district of Methuen and Dracut, and one for the district of Rumford: AND it is his majesty's further will and pleasure, that you do support the rights of such representatives, when chose; and that you do likewise signify his majesty's pleasure herein to the members of the said general assembly."——

This would be nearly the same, as if the patricii of Rome (in our colonies they are called governor and council) had assumed the prerogative of regulating

ing the [*k*] tribuni plebis, or repreſentatives of the people.

The writs or precepts for electing of repreſentatives for the ſeveral townſhips and diſtricts returned into the ſecretary's office, were produced in the houſe, Jan. 5. 1748-9, being the firſt day of the ſitting of a new aſſembly. They conſiſted of

3	from Portſmouth.	1	from Newington.
3	Dover.	1	New-Market.
2	Hampton.	1	Stratham.
2	Exeter.	1	Greenland.
2	Newcaſtle & Rye.	1	London-derry.
1	Kingſton.	1	Durham.
1	Hampton-Falls.	—	
		20	

There were ſome other members returned by ſome new towns, Cheſter, South-Hampton, and three other diſtricts, but not admitted to ſit: Richard Waldron, Eſq. a worthy man, choſen ſpeaker by all the votes, excepting one, was negatived or diſallowed by the governor, becauſe the repreſentatives from the new towns were not admitted to ſit and vote in the choice. The houſe were ſtrictly required by the governor to admit theſe new repreſentatives, the refuſal of them being the higheſt contempt of the king's authority, as he ſaid, and to proceed to a new choice of a ſpeaker. This was abſolutely refuſed by the houſe; denying the governor's power of negativing a ſpeaker, and of introducing [*l*]

[*k*] When the patricii or optimates came to lord it too much over the other people of Rome, theſe people inſiſted upon their having repreſentatives in the publick adminiſtration, called tribuni plebis, to maintain the liberties and privileges of the commons, againſt the power of the optimates; perhaps the houſe of commons in the Britiſh legiſlature had ſome ſuch original.

[*l*] If the king ſends inſtructions to his governors of colonies, concerning the negativing of ſpeakers, and qualifying any new towns or diſtricts that ſhall be thought worthy to ſend repreſentatives to their

members not warranted by law, uſage, cuſtom, or any other authority.

This houſe ſtill ſubſiſts (June 1750) by many prorogations and alternate meſſages, but have done no publick or ordinary provincial buſineſs; whether the governor or houſe of repreſentatives are in fault I do not determine; I only relate matters of fact, and refer it to proper judgment.

As to a governor in the Britiſh colones NEGATIVING A SPEAKER, it is ſaid to be a controverted point, therefore ſhall make a few remarks in relation to it.

1. As the king at home, and his governors in the plantations abroad, never pretended to negative the election of a member for a county, town, or diſtrict; it ſeems inconſiſtent that they ſhould claim a negative upon a ſpeaker, or chairman, or moderator, choſen amongſt themſelves.

2. In Great-Britain towards the end of the reign of Charles II. all charters and other privileges of the people were deſigned to be ſacrificed to the prerogative; there was a diſpute between the prerogative and the privilege of the commons concerning the court's negativing of a ſpeaker; but ever ſince, this controverſy lies dormant; it is a tender point, a noli me tangere; and plantation governors, who endeavour to revive the like in their diſtricts, by ſlily procuring inſtructions from the court at home, in favour of ſuch a negative, are perhaps no true friends to their colony, nor to the Britiſh conſtitution in general.

3 Notwithſtanding that, in the new charter 1691 of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, it is expreſly ſaid, that the governor ſhall have a negative in all elections and acts of government; in their additional or expla-

general aſſemblies; it ſeems an ancient eſtabliſhed cuſtom or practice, that is, privilege of the houſe to admit or refuſe novel practices, it being a notorious privilege in the Britiſh conſtitution for the repreſentatives of the people to regulate their own members.

natory

natory charter 12 Geo. I. in the king's abſence granted by the guardians or juſtices of the kingdom, it is ſaid, that no proviſion was made in the ſaid charter, of the king by his governor, approving or diſapproving the election of a ſpeaker of the houſe of repreſentatives. In conſequence of this new charter, not by any abſolute royal command, but by the voluntary conſent and act of the repreſentatives themſelves, the commander in chief is allowed to negative the ſpeaker. Thus perhaps an act of the general aſſembly of New-Hampſhire or their tacit ſubmiſſion, might inveſt their governor with the like power, but not to be aſſumed in any other manner.

4. The excluſive right of electing their own ſpeaker is in the houſe of commons or repreſentatives; the confirmation by preſenting him to the king, or to his governors, is a mere form in courſe. Thus the lord mayor and ſheriffs of London are preſented in the king's exchequer-court, but no negative pretended; and perhaps if the king in a progreſs ſhould happen to be in any corporated city or town at the time of the election of their mayor and ſheriffs, in compliment and form they would be preſented to the king.

As to the governor's diſpute with the houſe of repreſentatives, concerning his ſummoning NEW MEMBERS FROM UNPRIVILEGED PLACES OR DISTRICTS, we make the following remarks.

1. The preſent governor of New-Hampſhire, without any prudential retinue or reſerve, impolitically expoſing ſuch an arbitrary proceeding, menaces them with ten more ſuch repreſentatives; he means an indefinite arbitrary number in his meſſage, Feb. 15, 1748-9.

2. For many ſcores of years, which is generally conſtrued a preſcription; there have been no royal addition of members of parliament; and at the union of the two kingdoms of Scotland and England, to prevent multi-

plying of members, the small royal corporated towns of Scotland were classed, that is, four or five of them jointly to send one member or representative; therefore as the royal appointing of new representatives in Great-Britain has been discontinued time out of mind, why should the general constitution be infringed upon in our colonies, and from the caprice or private interest of a governor, the assembly members be [*m*] multiplied to an inconvenient and chargeable number? excepting where the cultivation of wilderness lands may require new townships or districts, and, if inconveniently remote from a former shire or county town, they require a new separate county or shire.

3. As an instance or precedent of a royal regulation in the colonies; in the charter of Massachusetts-Bay it is expresly declared, "that the house of representatives "with the other branches of the legislature, should de- "termine what numbers should be afterwards sent to "represent the counties, towns, and places;" therefore the affair of representation in the legislature is not absolutely in the governor and his devotees of the council.

[*m*] In the province of Massachusetts-Bay, from 1730 to 1741 (the reasons or inducements of this procedure, I shall not account for) by erecting of new townships and splitting of old townships into many corporations, the members of the house of representatives were likely to be increased to an impolitick number; therefore in the following administration, (see vol. I. p. 490.) the governor had an instruction, in granting new townships to exclude them from sending representatives. This seems inconsistent with the British constitution, whereby all freeholders of forty shillings per ann. income and upwards, are qualified to be represented in the legislature and taxation; in particular, freeholders are not to be taxed, but where their agent or representative does or may appear.

A vote of the representatives to regulate their own house, is not a general act of government.

Governors have a considerable advantage over their assemblies; when he sends them any imposing message of importance, but not reasonable, to prevent any representation of its inconveniency or illegality, he adjourns or prorogues them.

4. In

4. In the neighbouring province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, by charter each townſhip was qualified (by a late inſtruction, the newly granted townſhips are diſqualified) to ſend two repreſentatives, whereas they generally ſend one, and at times excluſively the houſe of repreſentatives excuſe ſome towns from ſending, and mulct other townſhips for not ſending. In Great Britain there are many borough towns or corporations not privileged to ſend members or repreſentatives to parliament; but as there are county repreſentatives, as freeholders they are repreſented in their county; whereas in New-England there being no county repreſentatives, theſe unprivileged diſtricts are not repreſented, which is an [*n*] infringement upon the Britiſh conſtitution.

5. All new townſhips and diſtricts, who by a governor's precept are required to ſend repreſentatives, their qualifications ought to be confirmed by an act of aſſembly, before they are allowed to ſit, otherwiſe the governor to ſerve a turn may multiply the houſe of repreſentatives to any inconvenient number and unneceſſary publick charge, where the repreſentatives are upon wages; together with the general damage of calling off from labour and buſineſs, many perſons invincibly ignorant of publick affairs.

6. The laſt charter of the city of New-York, in the king's province of New-York, was confirmed by act of their provincial aſſembly, 1730; and by its laſt clauſe it is provided, that, "this preſent act ſhould be reputed,

[*n*] To obviate or rectify this, the counties by act of aſſembly may be allowed county repreſentatives, or the new townſhips and ſubdiviſions of old townſhips may be claſſed, and jointly ſend one or more repreſentatives. As in the nature of things, nothing, no conſtitution is perfect; where any inconveniency from time to time appears, it ought to be rectified. This introducing of county repreſentatives, or of claſſical repreſentations of towns, is not conſiſtent with a late inſtruction from the court of Great-Britain, that in granting of new townſhips, a proviſion be made that the number of repreſentatives be not thereby increaſed, or with a ſuſpending clauſe, i. e. It ſhall not take place till confirmed from home.

"as

"as if it were a publick act of assembly relating to the "whole colony." This is an instance of corporations in the plantations, being confirmed by act of assembly.

I shall here insert some observations concerning general assemblies or houses of representatives, which were omitted in the section of Massachusetts-Bay.

1. Constituting townships with all corporation privileges, but expressly excluding them from the privilege of sending representatives, seems ANTI-CONSTITUTIONAL; especially considering, that there are no county representations of freeholders in New-England. See vol. I. p. 459.

2. By act of the assembly of Massachusetts-Bay forty members are required to make a QUORUM in the house of representatives. As this is not by charter, it may be rectified by act of assembly. In the house of commons of Great-Britain consisting of 558 members or returns, forty make a quorum; why should the house of representatives of Massachusetts-Bay, which this year 1750 consists of only about ninety returns, have the same number forty for a quorum? As many towns are delinquent in sending representatives, and some members of the other towns negligent in their attendance, it may sometimes be difficult to make a quorum of forty, and consequently publick business impeded.

3. The old act, that a representative must be a resident in the township for which he is elected, may be salutary for some time in a new country not much concerned in commerce and policy; but a trading politick country, such as is Massachusetts-Bay, for a country-man not used to trade or money, to prescribe in such affairs, is not natural. See vol. I. p, 506.

4. As in England, sheriffs of counties are excluded from being members of the house of commons, so in the colonies the same regulation may take place, because a sheriff may be supposed to be under the influence of

of the court or governor, his conſtituents, and his perſonal preſence ſeems required in his bailywick.

5. That the counſellors and repreſentatives may ſerve their country gratis: thus we ſhall have generous members, not hirelings eaſily to be corrupted. This year 1750, the town of Boſton and ſome country townſhips by way of leading examples have made an introduction. Anciently in the parliament of England, a knight of the ſhire was allowed four ſhillings, and a citizen or burgeſs two ſhillings a day, by the reſpective places for which they were choſen; at preſent they have no wages; the houſe of lords, the king's hereditary council or ſecond branch in the legiſlature, never had any pay. It is full time that our colonies ſhould conform to this example; ſeveral provinces have conformed, particularly in New-England our neighbouring colony of Rhode-Iſland ever ſince 1746. See vol. I. p. 507. This will be a conſiderable article of ſaving in the ordinary charges of government.

A DIGRESSION, concerning the national claims of Great-Britain and France relating to diſputed countries on the continent of North-America and ſome of the Caribbee Weſt-India iſlands.

The crown lands lately taken from the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, and the lands north of Maſon's grant, have lately pro tempore been annexed to the juriſdiction of this ſmall province of New-Hampſhire; they extend from weſt to eaſt from New-York eaſt line (which is twenty miles eaſt of Hudſon's river) to the weſt line of the province of Main about 115 miles; north they extend indefinitely to a line dividing the American Britiſh dominions from the dominions of France called New-France or Canada; this line is now upon the carpet in Paris, to be adjuſted by Britiſh and French commiſſaries [*o*].

[*o*] This line does not immediately affect the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay; it affects Nova-Scotia, Sagadahock, (the juriſdiction pro tem-

Mr.

Mr. Bollon, agent for Maſſachuſetts-Bay, has an [p] inſtruction from their aſſembly to repreſent the encroachment which the French are making upon our ſettlements in North-America.

The late exorbitant French claims of extending their boundaries in America, beyond all the limits which have hitherto been challenged or allowed, gave occaſion to the following paragraphs.

M. La Janqueriere governor general of Canada or New France, by his inſtructions from home, lately ſent

pore but not the property of Sagadahock or duke of York's grant, is in the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, as was alſo Nova Scotia by the preſent charter) the late crown land of New-Hampſhire, New-York, &c.

[p] That the curious may have ſome notion of our colonies agencies at the court of Great Britain, I ſhall here inſert, by way of inſtance, an abſtract of the laſt body of inſtructions to agent Bollon voted by the aſſembly, January 19, 1749-50.

1. To ſolicit the payment and reimburſement of the charges of the late intended expedition againſt Canada.

2. To ſolicit the payment for the provincial cloathing made uſe of by admiral Knowles for his majeſty's ſea and land forces at Louiſbourg

3. To ſolicit the charge of ſupporting fort Dummer, and defending the frontiers of New-Hampſhire.

4. To make application, that the governments of Connecticut, New-Hampſhire, and Rhode-Iſland, be obliged to a ſpeedy and equitable redemption of their bills of publick credit.

5. To repreſent the encroachments made and making by the French on his majeſty's territories in North-America.

6. To enquire into the ſtate of the line, between this province and the colony of Connecticut as formerly ſettled, in order to have it confirmed, if not already done.

7. To make application that ſeveral governments on this continent be obliged to bear a juſt proportion of men and money in caſe of another war.

8. To ſolicit the exemption of ſea-men and others in this government from impreſſes on board any of his majeſty's ſhips that may come into this province.

9. That he apply to the court of Great-Britain for pay for the ſnow Eagle and Dominique, taken from the captors at Louiſbourg, and employed in his majeſty's ſervice to carry home priſoners to France.

10. The agent being impowered to receive what money ſhall be obtained at Great-Britain for this government, he is to lodge the ſame at the bank of England for the further order of the general aſſembly.

letters

letters to the commandant of Nova Scotia and to the governor of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, claiming a great part of Nova Scotia, and from thence ſo far as Quenebec river in New-England. At this writing M. La Corne, a French officer from Canada with a conſiderable [*q*] force, lies cantoned on the north ſide of Chicanicto bay and river, to prevent us from extending further north than the peninſula, ſo called, and from building a fort upon the neck, where is the barcadier by the Bay Verte to Canada. Major Laurence of Warburton's regiment with about 450 men was ſent to diſlodge them, but finding the French too ſtrong, and inſtructed to repel force by force, as alſo the houſes burnt to prevent any lodgment there, he retired to Minas.

The French court has appointed as commiſſaries the marquis de la Gliſſoniere late commandant general of New-France, and M. La Houettes; with two commiſſaries nominated by the court of Great-Britain, Mr. Shirley, late governor of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, and Mr. Mildmay; to regulate all the reſpective pretenſions of the two nations in America, and the conteſts ſtill remaining on ſome prizes made on both ſides during the war. It is thought, that for ſome time they may avoid coming to any determination, and perhaps inſtead of a definitive may come to a proviſional treaty of Uti, &c.

There was lately a diſpute concerning the property and juriſdiction of the iſland of Tobago in the Weſt-Indies, between the governor of Barbadoes and the general of Martinico; this diſpute ended in a proviſional treaty; this with ſome other of the windward Caribbee iſlands commonly went by the name of [*r*] Neutral Iſlands.

[*q*] This force conſiſts of three companies of marines, about 400 Indians of Canada, St. John's, Cape Sable, and Penobſcot, ſome Canada militia and Coureurs des Bois, and French neutrals, as they are called, of Nova Scotia.

[*r*] The imprudence of our commanders and other officers, in giving the denomination of neutrals to the French ſettlers of Nova Scotia, per-

Soon

Soon after the peace of Aix la Chapelle, which was concluded October 7, 1748, the French began to ſettle (erect batteries) the neutral CARIBBEE iſlands of [*s*] Tobago, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, and St. Dominico. Theſe and ſome other Caribbee iſlands called Neutrals are expreſly mentioned to keep up the claim, in both [*t*]

haps gave occaſion to the preſent French claim of a great part of Nova Scotia, and of ſome part of New-England, ſo far as Quenebec river.

[*s*] Tobago was formerly the property of the dukes of Courland; they had a ſettlement on the coaſt of Guinea, called Fort St. Andrew, to ſupply it with negro ſlaves: in the beginning of the reign of king Charles II. they were diſpoſſeſſed by the Dutch; this occaſioned James, duke of Courland by treaty November 17, 1664, to make over to Charles II. the ſovereignty of the ſaid iſland and fort of St. Andrew's, reſerving liberty of trade to the Courlanders and Dantzickers. Upon this the Dutch ſeem to have quitted the iſland, and the Courlanders never repoſſeſſed it; thus it remains at leaſt a fief of the crown of Great-Britain.

It was firſt diſcovered by the Spaniards, and had its name from Indian tobacco ſmoakers. When the Engliſh firſt ſettled Barbadoes, there being no Spaniſh ſettlers in Tobago, the Engliſh from Barbadoes frequented it, and Charles I. made a grant of it to the earl of Pembroke; the ſubſequent civil wars prevented his ſettling of it. Soon after about 200 Dutch people ſettled there, but were expelled by the Spaniards and Caribbee Indians. Next James Kettler duke of Courland, god-ſon to James I. of England, made a ſettlement there; but was diſpoſſeſſed by the two Lampſons, Dutch merchants from France; they had the titles of counts and barons of Tobago; and from the Dutch Weſt-India company had a grant of the iſland, and with conſent of the States they ſent over M. Bavean governor. It was in diſpute between the Engliſh and Dutch in Charles II. Dutch War. The houſe of Kettler being extinct, it reverted to England.

[*t*] The preſent governor of Barbadoes, his commiſſion runs thus; Henry Grenville, Eſq. captain general and chief governor of the iſlands of Barbadoes, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Dominico, and the reſt of his majeſty's iſland colonies and plantations in America, known by the name of the Caribbee Iſlands, lying and being to windward of Guardaloupe. The preſent governor of Martinico, his commiſſion runs thus; Marquis de Caylus, governor and lieutenant general of the iſlands of Martinico, Guardaloupe, Grande and Petite Terre, Deſiada, Marigallante, the Saints, Dominico, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Bequia, Cannaovan, Caricacocoan, Grenada, and of all the iſlands and iſlets commonly called the Granadillos, Tobago, St. Bartholomew, St. Martin, Cayan, and the continent comprehended between the river of the Amazons and Oranoke.

com-

commiſſions of the governor of Barbadoes, and the French general of Martinico. Beginning of December 1748, the French governor of Martinico iſſued a proclamation, prohibiting the Engliſh, Dutch or Danes, from trading there without licence from the general of Martinico, on pain of forfeiting veſſel and cargo. Upon information of theſe proceedings the governor of Barbadoes ſent capt. Tyrrel with ſome frigates to Tobago. Capt. Tyrrel ſent aboard the French commodore to enquire what buſineſs he had there; who roundly told him, he was come to ſettle that iſland, and if obſtructed therein, was to make the beſt defence he could. Capt. Tyrrel returned to Barbadoes for further orders.

When complaint was made to the French court by the court of Great-Britain, concerning the French aſſuming the iſland of Tobago; the court of France by way of recrimination anſwered in April 1749, that the Engliſh were the aggreſſors, by preſuming laſt November in a clandeſtine manner to ſtick up a proclamation in that iſland, commanding the French ſubjects there to quit the place within the ſpace of thirty days, upon pain of military execution: this (as they pretend) induced the general of Martinico, without previous orders from his court to prevent the ſame, by ſettling inhabitants and batteries there.

Martinico, November 27, 1749, a proviſional (not definitive) treaty was ſigned between commodore Holbourn, authorized by governor Grenville of Barbadoes, and the marquis de Caylus governor of Martinico, for the reciprocal evacuation of the iſland of Tobago, as well as for the immediate demolition of all the works and fortreſſes which the French have raiſed on Rockley-Bay, or any other part of the ſaid iſland: that neither nation ſhall make ſettlements there, but may wood and water there, catch fiſh, and build temporary huts to ſcreen them from the weather during their fiſhing and

wooding, but ſhall not cut down any trees other than for fire-wood, nor gather any ſimples or valuable plants. Accordingly a Britiſh man of war ſloop from Barbadoes, and a brigantine from Martinico, ſailed to Tobago, having each of them an officer on board charged to ſee that iſland evacuated by the ſubjects of both crowns.

The wars of New-Hampſhire with the Canada French and Indians their allies, is generally comprehended in what is wrote in the ſection of Maſſachuſetts-Bay [*u*]. Moreover, 1. Towards reduction of Louiſbourg, on Cape-Breton iſland, they contributed a regiment of 350 men under col. More. 2. Towards the ſecond reinforcement of 1000 men ſent from New-England for the protection of Nova Scotia, they contributed 200 men, whereof only forty that were ſent to Minas did any duty, the reſt in ſome trifling diſguſt ſoon returned to Portſmouth in New-Hampſhire. 3. In the late French and Indian wars, they were neither capable

[*u*] As we hinted in the firſt volume, during the late French and Indian war, at the requeſt of the preſident and council of Nova Scotia, repreſenting the weak ſtate of Annapolis as to their garriſon, and the ill condition of their fortifications; there were three reinforcements of men ſent from New-England to Nova Scotia. 1. From Maſſachuſetts-Bay 200 men; they were of good uſe in the beginning of the French war in ſummer 1744; the other two reinforcements were of no uſe. 2. In the winter 1746-7, a reinforcement of 500 men of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, 300 of Rhode-Iſland, and 200 of New-Hampſhire, in all 1000 men, to be cantoned amongſt the French at Minas to keep them in due ſubjection, and at the ſame time to eat up their ſpare proviſion which uſed to victual the French and Indian parties: from ill contrivance and worſe management, being indiſcreetly cantoned, no ſnow ſhoes, and ill provided with ammunition, they ſuffered a diſmal maſſacre by a French and Indian party from Chicanicto; our forces happened to be only 470 men, the 300 Rhode Iſland men never arrived, having ſuffered ſhipwreck; of the 200 New-Hampſhire men, only forty marched to Minas, the reſt ſoon returned home. 3. Was a reinforcement of 270 men from Maſſachuſetts-Bay ſent in the winter 1747-8, when the peace with France was as good as concluded.

nor

nor willing to protect their own Frontiers; the g—— of Massachusetts-Bay gladly embraced this opportunity of further perquisites, and procured the assembly to take them under protection at a considerable provincial charge, but hitherto without any reimbursement.

This province makes only one county or shire: anno 1742, it contained about 6000 rateable whites, and about 500 negroes or slaves.

Their complement of counsellors is ten; when much deficient, the governor may appoint pro tempore. The new grants of lands or townships are not from the representatives of the collective body of the people, but by the governor and council conform to the governor's commission and instruction, at a certain nominal quit-rent, e. g. London-derry to pay yearly one bushel of potatoes when required. The constitution of their house of representatives, see vol. II. p. 37.

The juries are returned by the sheriff.

Their courts of judicature, besides the jurisdiction of a justice of the peace, and of a bench of justices, are

1. The general sessions of the peace held quarterly.

2. Inferior courts of common pleas held four times a year, consist of four judges, whereof three make a quorum.

3. A superior court of judicature or common pleas held twice a year, consists of a chief judge and three other judges, whereof three make a quorum; from thence are allowed appeals to the governor and council, or to a court of appeals in cases where the value in dispute exceeds 100 *l.* sterl. and to the king in council, where the true value of the thing in difference exceeds 300 *l.* sterl.

4. Courts of oyer and terminer, assizes, or general goal delivery, are specially appointed by the governor and council.

5. At present the same judge of vice-admiralty and other officers, serve for Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island and New-Hampshire.

6. The officers of the court of probates, are appointed by the governor and council, with appeal to the governor and council.

7. Court of equity. The commander in chief with the council, sustain by way of appeal from the court (having jurisdiction) next below; directly without any new process, is tried on the same original writ or process brought to the first court, and comes in statu quo exactly, saving that either party may bring new evidence if they please: after a hearing, perhaps some weeks or months may elapse before sentence is pronounced; and from thence appeal may lie to the king in council.

In this province there is only one collection or custom-house, kept at Portsmouth. By the quarterly accounts from December 25, 1747, to December 25, 1748, foreign voyages

Cleared out,		Entered in,	
Ships	13	Ships	11
Snows	3	Snows	1
Brigs	20	Brigs	7
Sloops	57	Sloops	35
Schooners	28	Schooners	19
	121		73

besides about 200 coasting sloops and schooners, which carry [x] lumber to Boston, Salem, Rhode-Island, &c.

[x] By lumber is meant all sorts of wooden traffick that is bulky and of small value. In North-America, ranging timber, spars, oak and pine plank, oak and pine boards, staves, heading and hoops, clap-boards, shingles and laths, are called lumber. In the act of parliament 1722, giving further encouragement for the importation of naval stores, lumber is specified, viz. deals of several sorts, timber balks of several sizes, barrel-boards, clap-boards, pipe-boards, or pipe-holt, white boards for shoemakers, boom and cant spurs, bow-staves, caprevans, clap-holt, ebony-wood, headings for pipes, hogsheads and barrels, hoops for coopers, oars, pipe and hogshead staves, barrel staves, firkin

whereof about one half enter in with freight from these parts.

Their produce is provisions, but scarce sufficient for their own consumption; masts, timber, deal-boards, joists, staves, hoops, clap-boards, shingles, and some dry cod fish.

Their manufactures are ship-building; lately a good fifth rate man of war called the America was built there. Bar-iron; the noted iron-works on Lamper-eel river were only bloomeries of swamp or bog ore. These works were soon discontinued; they never made any considerable quantity of bar-iron, they wanted water in the drought of summer and in hard frosts of winter, and their ore became scarce.

Their excise upon strong liquors may amount to about 1000*l.* O. T. per annum; this with 1000*l.* O. T. from the interest of loan-money per annum is the present salary of their governor. In New-Hampshire as in Massachusetts-Bay, there are two sorts of licences for selling of strong drink. 1. A licence to keep an open tavern. 2. A licence to retail liquors out of doors only. This liberty or licence is first to be obtained of the select men of the township, afterwards to be confirmed by the justices of the county in their quarter sessions.

Mr. Brown, missionary at Portsmouth of New-Hampshire, anno 1741, writes to the society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts, that there were in New-Hampshire about fifty or sixty families of the church of England, the rest were Independents; that they had no quakers, baptists, separatists, heathens, or infidels, amongst them.

MISCELLANIES. About 1623, Mr. David Thompson attempted a settlement at Piscataqua now called New-Hampshire; it soon vanished, and the very memory of it is lost.

staves, trunnels, speckled wood, sweet-wood, small spars, oak plank, and wainscot.

New-Hampshire printed law-book begins July 8, 1696.

Usher, Partridge, Vaughan, and John Wentworth, Esq. were successively lieutenant governors; the successive governors of Massachusetts-Bay being governors in chief, until July 1741, when Bennin Wentworth, Esq. was appointed governor in chief of New-Hampshire.

John Wentworth, Esq. was appointed lieutenant governor 1717; he died Dec. 12, 1730.

1731, in July, arrives col. Dunbar as lieut. governor; he was also surveyor general of the woods in North-America, with four deputy surveyors, principally to prevent waste of the masting trees. Anno 1743, he relinquished those posts, and was by the directors of the East-India company appointed governor of St. Helena; there has been no lieut. governor appointed since, and governor Wentworth succeeded him as surveyor of the woods.

A Digression, concerning Timber, Wood, Lumber, and Naval Stores; the growth and manufacture of North-America.

THIS is a subject so copious as to require a peculiar volume, but the [y] character of Summary does not permit to expatiate upon this useful subject.

The timber trees of North-America for [z] construc-

[y] For this reason I seldom mention their quadrupeds commonly called beasts, their birds, their fishes, their serpentine kind, and their insects: I avoid the useless virtuoso part of natural history concerning figured stones, curious marcasites, extraordinary petrefactions and crystallizations, shells of all sorts, &c. Men of that sort of curiosity may consult peculiar authors, e. g. in botany, father Plumier a Minim of Marseilles, in his four voyages to America discovered 900 new plants, especially in the capillary tribe; in this tribe, North-America exceeds any country upon our earth or globe.

[z] New-England perhaps excels in good ax-men for felling of trees, and squaring of timber.

tion

tion of ſhipping and framing of houſes, may be reduced to two general kinds, pine and oak.

The PINES may be ſubdivided into the maſting, or white pine, the pitch pine or picea, and others of the pine kind uſed as lumber. I ſhall not uſe any ſtiff [*a*] ſcholaſtick enumerations, which can be of no common uſe, but ſhall endeavour to expreſs myſelf in an intelligible manner.

The WHITE PINE or [*b*] MASTING PINE may be called pinus excelſa, cortice lævi, foliis quinis anguſtis perpetuis ex eodem exortu, conis longioribus; Tournefort calls it, Larix Americana, foliis quinis ab eodem exortu. Plum. Some are of very large dimenſions. An. 1736, near Merimack river a little above Dunſtable, was cut a white pine ſtrait and ſound, ſeven feet eight inches diameter at the butt-end; the commiſſioners of the navy ſeldom [*c*] contract for any exceeding thirty-ſix inches

[*a*] P. Tournefort, M. D. for many years profeſſor of the royal garden in Paris, (a deſervedly celebrated antiquary and naturaliſt, as appears by his voyage au Levant, 4to. 2 vol. Paris 1717) in his Inſtitutiones Rei Herbariæ, ſeems upon too frivolous differences, that is, from the number of leaves or needles from the ſame theca or ſheath, to tranſfer the noted naval ſtore pines, the white and pitch pine to the larix. Claſſing of plants, eſpecially trees by their general habit, ſeems to be more obvious or ſcientifick, than the minute inſpections of their flowers and ſeed. We find Tournefort himſelf, the prince of botaniſts, recede from this rigour in claſſing of his leguminous trees by differences in the leaf, viz. foliis ſingularibus, foliis ternis, et foliis per conjugationes. When he comes to uſe this laſt deviation with regard to the pine kind, inſtead of the obvious habit, he ſeems not to diſtinguiſh well: his general diſtribution of the pine tribe into coniferous and bacciferous is natural; but his ſubdiviſion of the coniferous into abietes or firs foliis ſingularibus, pinus foliis binis, larices foliis (or needles) pluribus quam binis ex eadem theca, or ſheath, is not natural, becauſe the foliis pluribus quam binis in their external habit agree with the foliis binis, and ought to be called pines.

[*b*] In New-Hampſhire and the province of Main, is much good ſhip timber and maſting trees: in the duke of York's grant, called Sagadahock, not much of either.

[*c*] Col. Partridge ſome years ſince had the maſting contract for ten years, no maſt to exceed thirty-ſix inches diameter at the butt-end, he ſent home a few of thirty-eight inches and two of forty-two inches.

diameter at the butt-end, and to be so many yards in length as they are inches in diameter at the butt-end.

From time to time the commissioners of the navy agree with contractors to furnish certain numbers of specified dimensions of masts, yards and bowsprits, with his majesty's licence for [*d*] cutting such trees: the late contracts have been from Piscataqua harbour in New-Hampshire, and Casco-bay in the province of Main. The mast ships built peculiarly for that use, are generally about 400 ton, navigated with about twenty-five men, and carry from forty-five to fifty good masts per voyage. By act of parliament there are [*e*] penalties for cutting of masting trees without licence, cognizable by the court of vice-admiralty.

Col. William Dudley some years since, in his frequent surveys of new townships about fifty or sixty miles inland, observed white ash trees, strait and without branchings for about eighty feet, and about three feet diameter at the butt-end; it is as light and much tougher than white-pine. Would not those make stronger masts than white-pine, and in all respects better? It is true, the land carriage for so great a distance is inconvenient—The black ash has a smaller leaf than the white ash.

White pine is much used in framing of houses and in joiners work; scarce any of it to be found south of New-England. In joiners work, it is of a good grain, soft, and easily wrought; but soon loses its good complexion by mildewing; priming or painting may hide this in many cases, but in some cases it is not to be hid, e. g. in flooring; the softness of its texture subjects it to shrink and swell hygrometer like, and consequently it never makes a good joint. The best white pine is from the upland; those from swamps or marshy lands, are the most apt to mildew, make a bad joint, and shake or shiver upon

[*d*] Hard winters are good for the sledging conveyance, but hard frosts render the edges of their falling axes inconveniently brittle.

[*e*] See vol. I. p. 379.

the

the leaſt violence. The apple pine is of the white pine kind, but more frowey [*f*].

New-England abounds in ſaw-mills of cheap and ſlight work, generally carrying only one ſaw. One man and a boy attending of a mill may in twenty-four hours ſaw four thouſand feet of white-pine boards; theſe boards are generally one inch thick, and of various lengths; from fifteen to twenty-five feet; and of various widths; one foot to two feet at a medium; it is reckoned that forty boards make 1000 feet.—Theſe mills moſtly ſtand upon ſmall ſtreams, becauſe cheap fitted, but with the following inconveniencies. 1. As the country is cleared of wood and bruſh, ſmall ſtreams dry up. 2. In living ſmall ſtreams they do not afford water ſufficient to drive the wheel in ſummer. 3. In the winter they are frozen up. The ſurveyors of the woods mark the maſting trees, and ſurvey the logs at the mills, for which they have ſome perquiſites from timber-men. A timber-man's eſtate conſiſts in mills and oxen; oxen are a more ſteady draught than horſes; in [*g*] logging the ſnow muſt not exceed two feet deep.

Spruce or true [*h*] fir grows ſtrait and tapering, is very beautiful, is uſed as ſpars, it is apt to caſt or warp,

[*f*] Norway red deal boards anſwer for upper works of ſhips, becauſe their ſplinters are not ſo dangerous as oak. Norway white deal boards are from nine to ten feet long, and from one and a quarter to one and a half inch thick.

[*g*] Miſunderſtandings with the Indians are a great hindrance in our timber and lumber trade; therefore the Indians ought to be awed by four or five forts at proper diſtances upon our inland frontiers; kept in a reſpectful condition by the appearance of ſome military force; and enticed by proper aſſortments of goods to exchange, with their furrs, ſkins, and feathers.

[*h*] The commonly called Scots fir, is properly pinus foliis binis ex eadem theca.

I ſhall enumerate five abietes or firs of the growth of New-England; this volume ſwells too much. I can only mention them.

1. Abies pectinatis foliis Virginiana, conis parvis ſubrotundis. Pluk. Hemlock. It is cut into deal boards, but much inferior to the white pine. Its bark is uſed by the tanners.

and being too flexile is not fit for masts or yards of any considerable largeness; its twigs with the leaves are boiled with a beer or drink made with molasses, and is esteemed good in the scurvy and the like foulnesses of

2. Abies tenuiore folio, fructu deorsum inflexo, minore, ligno exalbido. The white spruce fir of New-England. All the abietes, especially the spruce so called, grow in swamps or marshes; the extremity of a branch is well represented by T. I. R, H. fol. 354, and its cone or fruit in fol. 353.

3. Dit. ligno rubente, red spruce.

4. Dit. ligno obscuriore, black spruce.

5. Abies tenuioribus foliis absque ordine dispositis fructu deorsum inflexo, balsamifera Accadiensis: The fir turpentine tree of Nova Scotia, commonly called the balsam of Gilead tree of Nova Scotia. From the tumors or blisters in the bark, by incision is gathered a thin fragrant fir turpentine, which from its citron-like fragrancy, such as that of the Levant balsam, has been called balsam of Gilead; it is very hot. Some years since, when balsam capivi was wanting here, I used it in gonorrhœas; but it increased the ardor urinæ and some other symptoms to such a violent degree, I was obliged to drop it. The name of balsam of Gilead gives a prejudice in its favour; but from its great heat and attraction in all recent wounds, bruises, and other ulcers, it induces violent pains, inflammations and fluxions upon the part.

It is a mistaken notion of many people, that all our medicinal balsams or liquid rosins are from various fir-trees; I shall here by way of amusement rectify those errors, by enumerating and describing the medicinal natural balsams.

1. Opobalsamum, balsamum verum, Gilead, Syriacum, Judaicum, e Mecha; is a liquid rosin, fragrant as citron, of a syrupy consistence, from a small tree or shrub with pinnated leaves ending in an impar; on the top of the stalk are hexapetalous whitish flowers, succeeded by a roundish rugged fruit; this fruit is called carpobalsamum, and the wood is the xylobalsamum of the apothecary shops, but at present not in practice.

2. The balsam of Gilead or fir turpentine of Nova Scotia, Newfoundland and Canada, is from the abies tenuiore folio, already described.

3. Terebinthina communis, one of the enumerated naval stores, is from the pinus foliis ternis ex eadem theca; it is whitish, thick, and opaque.

4. Strasburg turpentine, from the abies mas Theophrasti: Picea major prima sive abies rubra, C. B. P. Red fir. This turpentine is clearer, paler, of a thinner consistence than Venice turpentine, of a pleasant lemon-peel smell.

5. Venice turpentine is from the larix folio deciduo conifera, I. B. The larch tree; this is browner and thicker than the Strasburg tur-

the

the blood and other juices; it is much drank in the northern parts of North-America, especially in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland.

What is further to be said of the pine kind, is referred to the paragraphs of lumber and naval-stores [*i*].

pentine. The cedrus Libani et Palestinæ præcelsa. Lob. belongs to the larices.

6. Chio, and Cyprus turpentine, is not from the pine kind, but from the terebinthus vulgaris, C. B. P. The turpentine tree. It is a tree shrub with pinnated leaves, ending in an impar; the fruit is a longish hard nut. This, though not of the pine kind, gives name to all the rosins of the pine kind. It is thicker and more tenacious than Venice turpentine, and of a pleasant smell; that from Chio is clear and almost transparent; that from Cyprus is full of dross and browner.

7. Balsam capivi. Balsamum Americanum. C. B. P. It comes to us from the Dutch plantations of Surinam. It is from a large tree with long rounding leaves; its fruit is in short pods. This balsam is of a bitter hot or rough taste; does not give that remarkable violet smell to the urine, that turpentine occasions. By experience I have found it the most effectual of all the natural balsams, in internal ulcerations, dysenteries, diseases of the lungs, kidneys and bladder; in the fluor albus and gonorrhœa: it invisicates the acrimony and prevents the colliquation of our juices.

8. Balsam of Peru from the Spanish West-Indies in earthen jars; it is of a reddish dark colour, about the consistence of a thick syrup, fragrant, warm, aromatick taste: from a middling tree with almond tree like leaves, and a fox-glove flower. This balsam is also a nervine medicine internally and externally used.

9. Balsam of Tolu, comes in small calabashes from Tolu in the Spanish West-Indies; is of a yellow brown colour friable by age, of a fragrant smell and aromatick taste: with this is made the syrupus balsamicus, used in the affections of the lungs. It is from the soliquæ arbor sive ceretia, I. B. with a pinnated leaf and soliquous fruit.

There are several other natural Balsams, but hitherto not introduced into the materia medica.

[*i*] Here, once for all, I shall insert some general annotations concerning vegetable produce.

There is such a lusus naturæ in the herbs, shrubs, and trees between the tropicks, or in hot countries, they are scarce to be reduced to tribes.

Most of the fine flowers in the gardens of Europe came from the Levant or Asia. The sultans and their mistresses or seraglio women take pleasure in fine flowers and delicious fruits; the bashaws and other governors of the several provinces supply them with the most gay, fragrant, and elegant; most of the orchard, especially the stone fruit, came from thence.

The

The White Oak or Oak for Construction of Shipping may be called Quercus ligno exalbido duriore

Syſtematick writers in any part of literature, are much inferior to thoſe who write only of ſuch things as were diſcovered or obſerved in their own time and place. I ſhall mention a few in the affair of plants. Cornuti Canadenſium plantarum hiſtoria, 4to Paris 1635; he was a ſmall-rate botaniſt. Hortus Malebaricus, containing elegant deſcriptions and icons of 475 Eaſt India plants, done by the direction and at the charge of Draakenſtin governor of the Dutch Eaſt-Indies, in folio, publiſhed in twelve parts from anno 1678, to 1693. Tournefort, Corollarium rei herbariæ, 4to Paris 1703, in 3 vol. containing 1356 new plants which he diſcovered in his voyage or travels to the Levant, that is, the iſlands of the Archipelago and the Leſſer Aſia, at the charge of the king of France; as a ſupplement to his Inſtitutiones rei herbariæ, 4to Paris 1700, in 3 vol. whereof two volumes are compoſed of elegant icons, the other volume contains a catalogue of 8846 plants. His Hiſtoire des plantes, qui naiſſent aux environs de Paris, avec leur uſage dans la medicine, is a finiſhed uſeful piece of 1037 plants, printed at Paris in octavo 1698.

As to the time and place in general with regard to our mother-country, anno 1696—laſt edition in 8vo, Mr. Ray a naturaliſt in his Synopſis methodica ſtirpium Britannicarum, has 1480 plants, whereof 113 are trees and ſhrubs. With regard to the country near Boſton in New-England, I arrived to the deſcriptions of about eleven hundred indigenous plants, but was interrupted by *

Plukenet in his Phytographia and Almageſtum botanicum publiſhed in folio, London 1691 to 1696; he mentions Beniſter's catalogue of Virginia plants not publiſhed at that time. Sir Hans Sloane a noted lieſbebber or virtuoſo, his Catalogus plantarum inſulæ Jemaaca, &c. London 1696; there are no deſcriptions; the plants generally were not in his own knowledge, but an immethodical rapſody of ſynonima copied from ſundry writers concerning the Weſt-India ſettlements. There are enumerations of many American plants with elegant proper coloured icons in Cateſby's natural hiſtory of Carolina and the Bahama iſlands. See Phil. tranſact. vol. xxxvi. p. 425; vol. xxxvii. p. 174, 447; vol, xxxviii. p. 315; vol. xxxix. p. 112, 251; vol. xl. p. 343; vol. xliv, p. 435. Cateſby's eſſays are in eleven ſets.

Father Plumier in his deſcription of the American plants publiſhed at Paris near ſixty years ſince, gives an account of more Weſt-India or American plants than all the botaniſts of that age; he made four voyages to North-America, on purpoſe, and obſerves, that it remarkably abounds with capillary plants.

The two brothers Lignons in the French iſlands, and Saracen in Canada, in quality of royal botaniſts with ſalaries, have deſerved well. Dierville a French ſurgeon in Nova Scotia ſent ſome curious plants from

cortice

cortice cinereo leviter rimoso. We have [*k*] great variety of oaks, but this is the only oak required by contract with the ship-builders for construction. Black

Nova Scotia or L'Accadie to Tournefort. In New-England hitherto we have no botanick writer.

Frequently I find some difficulty to restrain myself against excursions. I shall conclude this excursion by observing that in the sixteenth century, the moderns began to apply themselves to the knowledge of plants in some method; before that time, plants were ranged according to their general appearances, or virtues, and in a very loose manner; in that century many good botanists appeared; Gesner the father of all natural history, born in Switzerland 1516, died of the plague 1565; his botanick writings were most of them lost and never published; Tournefort followed his method of classing the plants by their flower and seed.

[*k*] These botanick excursions must prove tedious to most readers; I shall therefore slightly describe only a few of the oaks that are most common in New-England, partly by their classical Latin names, and partly by their common English appellations.

1. The white oak of the ship builders, is a large tree, with ash-coloured bark of small and frequent crevices, the leaves resemble those of a dwarf oak, robur III. Clusii, or rather like that of T. I. R. H. tab. 349. on inch pedicles, the acorns sometimes, more than one from a common half inch pedicle from the sinus of the leaves near the extremities of the surculi, paraboloid, exos, one inch, transverse diameter three quarters of an inch, of a pleasant taste, the cupulæ are shallow and verrucose.

2. The red oak; while young, all the bark is smooth like the beech tree; when old, the bark of the lower part of the tree becomes rough; it is a large spreading tree with a large shining leaf esculi divisura, that is, laciniated to sharp points, a large acorn but no pleasant taste, generally the wood is of a reddish cast and very porous; this species is subdivided into many distinct sorts, viz. red, grey, blue, yellow, &c.

This oak being very spungy is of short duration in use, it rives easily into staves for molasses, bread, and dry cask.

N. B. Quercus parva sive phagus Græcorum, et esculus Plinii, C. B. P. or the esculus of the ancients, is a shrub oak with a deeply laciniated leaf, its name is from the peculiar sweetness of its acorn; for this reason in Maryland, Virginia and Carolina, all acorns, beech nuts, walnuts, and other nuts of the forest are called mast from masticare, and when plenty, it is said to be a good mast year for feeding of swine or making pork.

3. Black oak, perhaps so called from its dark coloured bark, may be called quercus Americana magna, patula, cortice obscuriore rimoso, foliis majoribus esculi divisura; may be used as plank in the under water parts of a ship; it makes the best charcoal.

oak

oak for the bottom of veſſels always under water anſwers well, and being very acid, as I am informed, is not ſo ſubject to the eating or boring of the teredines or worms of the hot countries; ſome think that black oak may be uſed as timber but not as plank. In Virginia and the Carolinas there is an oak called live or ever green oak, quercus latifolia perpetuo virens, caudice contorto et valde ramoſo; it is of a very hard, ſtubbed ſhrub trunk, but of a groſs grain fit for compaſs timber, that is, for crooked riſing timbers, ſtandards, and knees; but not for plank. Excepting this live oak, all oaks ſouth of New-England are ſoft and ſpungy; they rive well for ſtaves, but in ſhipbuilding they ſoon rot. In Great-Britain and Ireland there is no other diſtinction of oaks but upland and marſh oak;

4. Swamp oak is from ſtrong moiſt land, ſuch as white pine requires; it is of a middling ſize, its leaf like that of the ilex, (T. I. R. H. tab. 350.) but not ſo rigid and ſpinulous; the acorns are oval, of a pleaſant taſte, in duſky ſcally cups.

5. Cheſtnut oak, ſo called from the inequalities or rimæ of its bark, reſembling the bark of cheſtnut trees: it is of a fine grain, and by ſome uſed in conſtruction.

6. Common black ſhrub oak, grows from five to ten feet high, patulous, ſmooth bark, deeply ſinuated, ſomewhat rigid leaf, acorns ſmall from the body of the trunk on ſhort pedicles, bitter taſte, and ſcaly cup.

7. A leſſer black ſhrub oak reſembling the former, but of a diſtinct ſort.

8. White ſhrub oak, three or four feet high, vimineous, leaf dented like that of the ſwamp oak, acorns ſmall as a pea, ſeſſile in the ſinus of the leaves, and ſcaly cup.

9. A leſſer white ſhrub oak, reſembling the former, but of a diſtinct kind.

N. B. Such waſte barren lands as in Great Britain are called heaths, in New-England are called ſhrub oak and huckleberry plains, from theſe ſhrubs which are their only produce. In Great-Britain there are ſeveral ſpecies of heaths, the moſt common is the erica vulgaris humilis ſemper virens flore purpureo et albo. I. B. common heath; in New-England are ſeveral ſpecies of ſhrub oak, the moſt common is the large black ſhrub oak, and ſeveral ſorts of the vitis idæa, or huckleberries; the moſt common may go by the name of vitis idæa communis foliis ſubrotundis non crenatis, fructu nigro minus ſucculento in faſciculis.

their oak is quercus vulgaris brevioribus et longis pediculis, I. B. 1. 70. The leaves reſemble thoſe of our ſhrub white oak, the leaf has a ſhort or no pedicle, unequally laciniated or deeply dented with four or five dentations each ſide of the leaf; the acorn, ſome have ſhorter ſome longer pedicles. Great-Britain does not afford oak ſufficient for their own uſe, they import much from the Baltick or eaſt country. Pomerania ſhips off the beſt oak timber and plank; Konigſberg in Ducal Pruſſia ſhips off conſiderably; the beſt eaſt country oak timber and plank comes down the Oder to Stetin, and down the Viſtula or Weſer to Dantzick; this river of Weſer is navigable a long way up into Germany and Poland, and is the chief mart in Europe for importing of herrings and exporting of grain.

The next oak in goodneſs, if to be uſed in ſhip-building or conſtruction, is ſwamp oak ſo called; ſee the annotations.

The black oak; ſome find that it may do for timber; not long ſince a gentleman by way of experiment built a ſhip, timber and plank of black oak, called the Black Oak Galley.

Live oak in the ſouth parts of North-America is uſed for conſtruction; it is a ſhort ſtubbed tree, hard wood.

Mahogany wood of the Weſt-Indies between the tropicks is uſed in ſhip-building there; it is durable, and in receiving ſhot does not ſplinter: for cabinet and joiners work it is excellent, much ſurpaſſing the red cedar of Carolina and Bermudas, which has a diſagreeable perfume.

Cedar of Bermudas, ſee vol. I. p. 148. It is excellent for ſloops, the worm does not ſeize it, it is light and of quick growth, may be cut every twenty years, plank thin and narrow; crooked timber, beams, and maſts, are brought from the continent, for the ſloops.

In Newfoundland they build fiſhing and coaſting veſſels of many ſorts of wood.

From

From the cupreſſus of Carolina they make canoes and periauges, that may carry fifty barrels; it is of a good grain, but ſoft. It is of the cedar or berry-bearing kind of pine, grows tall, affords good boards and ſhingles.

The American Pitch Pine. This is the mother of the naval ſtores of turpentine, tar, pitch, roſin, and oil of turpentine, and may be expreſſed by a ſhort [*l*] deſcription. Pinus Americana communis, ſive picea, patula, cortice ſcabro rimoſo, foliis ternis ex eadem theca, conis mediocribus turbinatis duris quaſi ſeſſilibus vix deciduis. It grows on a dry ſandy ſoil. The leaves about three inches long, with a prominent longitudinal rib inſtead of a ſulcus; T. I. R. H. tab. 355. fig. A. well repreſents its amentaceous flowers, and fig. G. repreſents its freſh cones. In New-England there is another diſtinct pitch pine, called yellow-pine; it is taller, bark not ſo rough and dark, wood with a yellow caſt and not ſo knotty, does not yield turpentine ſo plentifully. In the Carolinas, much pitch pine, harder than that of New-England, ſo as to ſink in water; it is ſawed into boards for the Weſt-India iſlands; it is uſed for maſting, being ſtraiter than that of New-England.

1. Turpentine of North-America is a liquid roſin, gathered by boxing the pitch pine trees in the lower part of their trunk. 2. White pine boxed affords a turpentine brighter than that of the pitch pine, but not in plenty, and therefore neglected or not followed. 3. The abies or ſpruce gives a very liquid turpentine by inciſion of bladders or tubercules in the bark; it is not gathered in quantities, therefore of no general naval uſe. 4. From the white cedar is gathered from the bark in lumps or grains a ſolid dry roſin, being concreted exudations, and by ſome is called olibanum or frankincenſe. 5. Pitch pine knots boiled in water, gives a top by way of ſcum, a ſemiliquid roſin reſembling Burgundy pitch.

[*l*] The name of a plant expreſſing a ſhort deſcription thereof, is of great uſe in botany, being the moſt natural.

New-

New-England turpentine is of a honey consistence, that of the Carolinas is less liquid, resembling tallow or slush. New-England turpentine yields about three gallons of oil per ct. wt. that of the Carolinas not exceeding two gallons. Turpentine residuum in distillation is about 7 12ths, called rosin, the still not exceeding one half full of turpentine, lest it should boil over. Our chemical and pharmacopœa writers seem not to be practical distillers; Quincey, much consulted by young practitioners, advises to add water to the turpentine, whereas the more phlegm in the turpentine, the more tedious and dangerous is the distillation. In distilling, if the turpentine boils up, a sprinkling of water makes it sparkle and fly, but a large quantity of water soon quells it.—The stills in Boston are small; three barrels of turpentine of 300 wt. each may be wrought off in three hours. The principal care in distilling, is in the beginning, lest the phlegm boiling over should blow up the still; as the phlegm goes off the still subsides, and the danger is over. At first comes over more phlegm than oil; the proportion of phlegm gradually diminishes to the ceasing of the watery ebullition, and for a short time oil only passes, and more abundantly, but soon comes turbid, and if the fire is not removed the residuum or rosin is spoilt; after the oil is drawn off and the fire removed or extinguished for an hour, the rosin is to run off from the still.

Varnish is from one half rosin and one half oil of turpentine boiled up together, and is sold at the same price with oil of turpentine.

Tar is from light wood so called, the knots of fallen pitch pine; every fourteen years they reckon that the pine lands afford a sufficient crop for the tar kilns. In the Carolinas the people are not so much indulged as formerly in gathering of touchwood at random in the proprietary lands, and the exports of tar and pitch from the Carolinas is not so much as formerly. The largest kiln of tar in Carolina in my knowledge was of 960 barrels;

rels; this is too great a risk, because in blowing up all is lost. Four hundred barrels is a good kiln, and the running of the first 100 barrels is not much inferior to that of Stockholm. Anno 1746, the difference in price between Swedes and American tar was twenty-one shillings Swedes, and sixteen shillings New-England per barrel; Swedes tar is cooler and better for cordage. By act of parliament only the first half of the running of a kiln is to be used as tar, the other half to be boiled into pitch; penalty forfeiture of the kilns; this act is not put in execution. Green tar which has an additional premium, is made from green pitch pine trees stript of the bark eight feet or thereabouts up from the root of each tree; a slip of the bark of about four inches in breadth, having been left on one side of each tree, and such trees shall stand one year at the least before cut down for making of tar. No certificate bill shall be made out by any officer of the customs for any tar, &c. imported from the plantations, nor any bill made out by the commissioners of the navy, to entitle the importer of tar to any premium; unless the certificate of the governor, lieutenant governor, collector of the customs, and naval officer, or any two of them, to express that it has appeared to them by the oath of the owner that such tar, &c. — Tar that leaves a yellowish stain is good; a black stain is of a bad burning quality.

Pitch is made by boiling three barrels of tar into two barrels: in South-Carolina this is done in coppers; in North Carolina it is done in clayed cisterns by setting fire to the tar. At present scarce any tar is made in New-England, and very little turpentine is gathered— A barrel of tar should gauge thirty-one and a half gallons, a barrel of pitch should be two and a half ct. wt. neat. Tar should be free from water and dross; pitch free from all dirt and dross; turpentine free from water and chips, and stones.

The

The horn-beam trees, or carpinus dod, and the button-tree (ſo called from its ſeeds growing ln cluſters reſembling buttons,) or platanus occidentalis, becauſe of their croſs or confuſed grain not liable to rive or ſplit, are uſed for windlaces, blocks, and turners-work.

This ſection ſwells too much, I ſhall refer lumber and other woods to the article of natural hiſtory in the Appendix, and at preſent only mention the following obſervations.

Shingles are made by cutting, ſplitting and ſhaving of certain woods into the form of a ſlate or flat tile for covering the roofs of houſes; in New-England they are made of white cedar, or cedrus excelſior ligno exalbido non olente in udis proveniens. This wood is eaſily ſplit and managed, but may be furrowed by the rain, therefore ſhingles from white pine are preferable; theſe may continue good twenty or thirty years. In Carolina ſhingles are made of pitch pines and cyprus. In Jamaica they uſe bullet wood, which may laſt 100 years.

Clapboards for facing of houſes, and laths for plaſtering, are made of the ſame woods.

Red cedar, or cedrus folio cupreſſi atro, medio ligno rubro duro. This is of excellent uſe for poſts fixed in the earth, it will hold good for a century.

The common cheſtnut of North-America, or caſtanea ampliſſimo folio, fructu moliter echinato T. I. R. H. The fruit is ſmaller, and capſula not ſo much echinated as in Europe. It rives well, and is moſt durable in rails in fencing of lands.

In North-America are many [*m*] varieties of walnuts. The hunters of the woods ſay that there are almoſt as great a variety of walnuts as apples; their general

[*m*] Hickery or white walnut. This is the moſt common walnut of New-England, a middling tree, the central laminæ or annuli with age become dark like black walnut; the nuts are ſmall, oval and ſmooth, too hard to be cracked by the teeth. This is our beſt fire wood.

diſtinction is into black and white, from the colour of the wood.

Vitis or grape vines in New-England, natives, are five or ſix diſtinct ſorts [*n*] that are in my knowledge.

Ceraſus, or cherries, natives of New-England, in my knowledge are four or five diſtinct [*o*] kinds.

2. Nux juglans virginiana nigra, H. L. B. Black walnut; the wood is of a dark brown, is much uſed in joiners and cabinet work.

3. Nux juglans fructu tenero, fragili putamine. C. B. P. Shagbark of New-England. It is not ſo common as the hickery, and of a ſmaller habit, the bark exfoliates in coats (as the birch and button tree) the nut is eaſily broke by the teeth.

4. Nux juglans porcorum, the pig nut, a middling ſpreading tree, exfoliating bark; the putamen or ſhell of the fruit is not ſo brittle as the ſhag-bark, nor ſo hard as the hickery; the nucleus is conſiderable and of a pleaſant taſte.

[*n*] 1. Vitis Americana ſylveſtris, uvis nigris pruni ſylveſtris magnitudine foliis magnis, vulpina dicta Virginiana. Pluk. The fox grape or wild vine with black grapes. It is the moſt common of all our grapes, grows generally near ponds, not exceeding four to ſeven in a racemus, ripen into grapes, not much ſucculent, and of a diſagreeable tobacco taſte.

2. Dit. Uvis albidis, vulpina Virginiana alba. Pluk. White fox grapes differ from the former only in colour, and leſs frequent.

3. Vitis quinquefolia Canadenſis ſcandens, T. I. R. H. Five-leaſed ivy of Virginia, or Virginia creeper. It creeps and climbs to a great extent, leaves of a bright green color, makes agreeable arbours, very plenty in the woods: the racemi or cluſters are lax, the grape or fruit is in form and bigneſs of the uvæ Corinthiacæ or currants uſed in puddings.

4. Vitis ſylveſtris Americana, platani folio, uva racemoſa, acinis rotundis parvis acidulis nigro-cæruleis. The ſmall American grape vine with large leaves and ſmall black grapes, in lax cluſters.

5. Vitis Americana ſylveſtris, platani folio, uva racemoſa, acinis rotundis parvis rubris; differs from the former only in the deep red colour of its grape.

[*o*] 1. Ceraſus ſylveſtris rubro fructu Americana. Common wild cherry. It is frequent in the woods, and flowers more early than the racemoſæ; is an arboreſcent frutex, in taſte flatter than the ceraſa ſativa, or common red cherry.

2. Ceraſus ſylveſtris Americana racemoſa præcocior fructu majori nigro. The greater wild cluſter cherry or birds cherry. A middling tree, the racemus of the flowers and fruit is from the extremities of the branches, not from the ſinus of the leaves as the padus. I. B. The

Our

Our apple trees are all from Europe; ten or twelve buſhels of apples are required to make one barrel of cyder, one barrel of cyder gives not exceeding four gallons of proof ſpirit: beginning of October is the height of cyder making.

Saſſaphras ex Florida, ficulneo folio. C. B. P. is plentiful in New-England, and not ſo ſtrong a perfume as farther ſouth: it is an ingredient in the decoction of the woods ſo called, and uſed in venereal and other pſorick diſorders.

I omitted in the proper place to inſert, that the right merchantable hoops are from the ſaplins of white oak and of hickery; white oak is the beſt. Staves for tight caſk are from the white oak; red oak ſtaves are uſed for molaſſes and dry caſk. One thouſand ſtaves make from thirty to thirty-five hogſheads of 100 gallons each.

cherry is larger than the following, black, ſucculent and ſweet; its wood is uſed in joiners and cabinet work.

3. Ceraſus Americana ſylveſtris racemoſa, fructu minore nigro dulci. The common bird cherry of New-England, a middling tree, flowers and fruit in racemi, like the ribeſia, and ſomewhat larger; in New-England it is uſed in place of the officinal or ceraſus ſylveſtris fructu nigro. I. B. the ſmall birds affect it much.

4. Ceraſus Americana ſylveſtris humilis fructu nigricante non eduli. The American dwarf crabbed birds cherry, does not exceed the height of ſeven or eight feet; it is not a padus, becauſe the racemi are not from the ſinus of the leaves, but from the extremities of the branches or twigs; this cherry is ſmaller than the former, of dark red, and an acerb choaky taſte.

I have not room to mention the great varieties of wild roſes, gooſeberries, currants, brambles, raſp-berries, &c.

All the apple trees in New-England are exoticks; as I formerly hinted. La Hontan perhaps is miſtaken in ſaying, that he did ſee ſeveral European fruit trees natives upon the river Illinois; probably they are the relicks of a former French ſettlement there.

Thuya Theophraſti, C. B. P. Arbor vitæ. Clus. Tree of life of New-England, is by miſtake called ſavine. Sabina is not well deſcribed by botaniſts. Some with Boerhaave ſay, it is bacciferous, ſome with Ray call it conifer: the ambiguity may proceed from its bearing ſeldom, and not till very old.

Some miſcellany obſervations relating to this Digreſſion.

In New-England ſhip-building, a veſſel fitted to ſea, two thirds of the coſt is a profit to the country; the other third is iron, cordage, ſail-cloth, and ſmall ſtores from Great-Britain.

Timber, if of too old growth, is dotted; if too young, 'tis ſappy; neither of them fit for conſtruction.

There are ſeveral good acts of the Britiſh parliament, and of the legiſlatures of the ſeveral colonies, concerning the ſeaſons and times of falling of timber; as alſo concerning the proper ſeaſons of killing theſe beaſts that afford fur, ſkins, and hides: but little attended to, and perhaps never put in execution.

Clearing a new country of wood, does not render the winters more moderate, but conduces to its being more healthful: the damp of wood-lands produces intermitting, pleuritick, peripneumonic, dyſenterick, and putrid fevers.

Where trees and other growth are large, it is a ſign of good land. Cheſtnut, walnut, and beech trees, are ſymptoms of good land. Alder is good meadow ground.

We have in the woods variety of beautiful flowering ſhrubs; but few of them flower in winter, the moſt valuable qualification for a flowering ſhrub.

For peculiar things of this kind, if we conſult the moſt celebrated dictionaries we are led aſtray; for inſtance, Bailey deſcribes tar, "A ſort of groſs fatty li-" quor iſſuing from the trunks of old pine trees."

In middling climates timber or wood is generally ſpungy or light by alternate relaxations and bracing from heats and colds, conſequently of no good uſe or duration; thus it is from New-England to Carolina: farther north the timber is ſolid and heavy, fit for permanent conſtruction, e. g. in New-England, Nova Scotia, and Canada; ſtill farther north the timber is too ſmall,

ſmall, ſhrubby and gnarly; in the hot countries are many ſpecies of hard wood of ſlow growth, good for wainſcotting and other joiners work; this ſummary does not allow me to enumerate them.

Summer-built veſſels are of better uſe than thoſe of any other ſeaſon.

The fire wood near Boſton is much exhauſted; we are under a neceſſity of fetching it from the province of Main, and territory of Sagadahock. A wood ſloop with three hands makes about fifteen voyages per ann. from the eaſtward to Boſton, may carry about thirty cord fire wood each voyage.—A cord of wood is eight feet lengthwiſe, per four feet height, of four ſticks or logs. A kiln for charcoal or furnaces, bloomeries and refiners of iron, is generally of twenty cord of wood, and generally may yield ten cart load of charcoal at 100 buſhels per load.

At ſmelting furnaces they obſerve that young black oak makes the beſt coal. One acre of wood land at a medium yields about forty cord wood; one cord of wood yields forty to fifty buſhels of charcoal.

Our ſeaſons are uncertain; in open winter the ſap riſes too ſoon, and a ſubſequent hard froſt makes the bark ſplit and peel off; thus at times our fruit trees particularly ſuffer.

Timber under twelve inches is called ranging timber, above twelve inches it is called tun timber; ſtandards and knees are called compaſs timber; the compaſs timber to the northward is beſt.

Our trees, eſpecially the oaks, while growing, are much ſubject to the [*p*] teredo or worm, therefore in all

[*p*] There are varieties of teredines or wood eating inſects: I ſhall upon this occaſion only mention two. 1. An aſcarides or maggot-like the teredo, which preys upon the wooden wharfs in Boſton and elſewhere. 2. The xylophagus marinus major navibus infeſtus, it is pernicious to ſhips in hot countries, eſpecially in their firſt voyages; lately it did damage in the harbour of Newport of the colony of Rhode-Iſland. This is not the ſame with the inſect which makes the worm-holes in our

new-built ſhips theſe worm-holes in the plank muſt be carefully ſpiked.

The ſhips built in Boſton exceed all of other building yards, the many merchants and ſhip-maſters, good connoiſſeurs, tranſiently inſpect them, and every bad piece of timber or length of plank is cenſured. In Newbury where they are not much inſpected, the builders act at pleaſure, and as the contracts are generally to be paid in goods, they build accordingly; thus a noted builder T. W. jocoſely ſaid, that he had built for ——— a callico ſhip. The other country building places are ſtill worſe, particularly North River, where, inſtead of what is reckoned ſhip-timber, they uſed foreſt-wood of any ſort; theſe veſſels with repairs laſt only two or three voyages, and are deſigned as a bite upon ſhip buyers at home.

Timber uſed green, or with the ſap up, is like fœnum madide repoſitum, it ſoon tends to putrefaction: this ſap may be extracted by macerating or ſoaking in ſalt water. In ſhip-building, they ought to uſe only white oak for timber, plank, and trunnels; and theſe as much as may be without ſap, [q] rot, or worm-holes.

timber trees while growing: neither is it that which a few years ſince, 1730, and increaſed for eight or nine years, ſeized the piles or paalen of the dykes in Holland, threatening an inundation, but were deſtroyed by a hard froſty winter.

[q] The annuli or annuolex increments of trees begin from the center of their tranſverſe ſections or heart of the tree; and in the decline (trees like animals, for many years according to the nature and conſtruction of individuals of their ſeveral ſpecies increaſe, then for ſome years are at a ſtate or ſtand, and afterwards are upon the decline; thus our firſt or ancient growth of timber is not good, our ſecond growth perhaps may equal that of Great-Britain) the dottedneſs, cariofity, or tabes begins naturally, progreſſive from the center; this is moſt remarkable in the ſpungy timber of red oak. One may blow ſpittle through a ſtave of four feet long; its annuli, or circular laminæ, in the tranſverſe ſections are noted, and after ſurveying, if red oak, and ſome other trees, are uſed for monument trees, by the number of the ſucreſcent laminæ we compute the number of years from the ſurvey; therefore it is better to mark monument trees upon the bark, which does not alter, than upon the woody ſubſtance where the marks are yearly inveloped.

[r] Oak

[r] Oak if long seasoned or dried, becomes vapid or dry-rotted, and does not last; we have lately had a notorious instance of this; cordfire wood to the N. E. of Boston cut before our late war with the French and their Indians, during the war of a few years, could not be carried off; upon a peace it was shipped to Boston, it burnt like stubble, of no duration, leaving no coal, and the ashes not profitable to the soap-boiler.

[s] Oak timber from thick wood lands is not good.

Next to the ore, in all iron works, wood or charcoal is the most essential. Here we may observe, that iron works require only three men who may be called artificers, viz. a forgeman, a carpenter, and collier; the others are only common labourers.

When the sun does not shine, les hommes des bois, swampeers or wilderness men, distinguish the courses or corners of winds by, 1. Mosses growing most plentifully on the north Side of old dotted trees. 2. Pines branching most southward. 3. Trees reclining generally eastward, from the prevailing of the westerly winds there; Sir John Narborough observed the same in South-America. This observation holds good all over America. 4. The rings in the transverse section of trees, which are most compact northward.

[r] A wood fire is more pleasant to the sight and smell than that of pit coal, but its warming influence is not so diffusive; it searches more, but is not so steady and lasting, its smoke and vapour is more offensive to the eyes, it discolours and dry-rots paper prints more than pit coal. We have lately in Charles-town adjoining to Boston made an essay for discovering of pit-coal; if it succeeds, by act of assembly wood ought to be prohibited for use in firing in and near Boston; otherways than in charcoal for the use of furnaces of bloomeries and refineries.

[s] Oak timber called day oak, from places well cleared, is better than that from wood lands where there is not the benefit of the sun and free air; or second growth of timber or pasture oak is almost equal in quality to that of Great-Britain.

In all oak timber there is an acid juice which corrodes iron (therefore the French spiking does not answer so well as our trunneling of ship plank) and the timber itself; therefore it ought to be seasoned either by drying, or by (this is better) soaking in salt-water to extract this corrosive acid.

There is no author who has wrote tolerably well concerning the natural history of New-England [*t*].

When Sweden began to impose upon Great-Britain in the exportation of their naval stores, an act of parliament was made allowing certain premiums upon the importation of certain naval stores from English America [*u*].

In rope-making, by the addition of tar the cordage acquires one fifth more in weight, the rope-makers great gains.—A rope-walk for merchants use need not exceed 200 fathom: because 200 fathom yarn when twisted makes 120 fathom cable.

In the miscellany article of a section, I sometimes insert things which should have been inserted in their proper places but were forgot.

Here should have been inserted some short account of Dr. Berkley's tar-water used as a medicine; but as most readers are not in the taste of natural history, I have already exceeded too much in that respect; and here shall only observe, that his directions for making

[*t*] Josselyn frequently quoted, arrived at Boston 1663, and resided in New-England many years; published a small book called eight years observations, printed in London 1672, as a natural history of the country; it abounds with gross mistakes, v. g. "some frogs when they "sit upon their breech are a foot high, and some as long as a child "one year old. Barley frequently degenerates into oats." Here he was imposed upon, by some oat and barley seed intermixed as frequently happens: "In New-England, no woodcocks, no quails." N.B. they are very plenty.

[*u*] The premiums at present are, for masts, yards, and bow-sprits, per ton of forty feet girt measure, —— —— 1 *l.*

Merchantable tar	eight barrels	——	2 4
Green tar ——	ditto	——	4
Pitch ——	ditto	——	1
Turpentine ——	ditto	——	1 10

There must be a plantation certificate that they are the growth or produce of our colonies: upon landing the pre-emption to be offered to the commissioners of the navy: if twenty days after landing the commissioners do not contract for the same, the owners may dispose of them at pleasure, and receive the premium.

of

of it are: A gallon of cold water to a quart of tar worked thoroughly together with a flat ſtick for five or ſix minutes, after three days the tar being thoroughly ſubſided, decant the above, and bottle it for uſe; at a medium one pint drank per diem at intervals upon an empty ſtomack: it may be made weaker by a leſs proportion of tar or leſs ſtirring, according to the conſtitution and ſtomach of the patient. As Dr. Berkley favoured Boſton with ſome ſermons agreeable to the people in New-England, his medicine ex verbo ſacerdotis is much uſed there, and I have had the opportunity of obſerving the effects thereof. 1. In ladies of a ſoft fine fair complexion, a long uſe of it gives their countenance a ſallow, that is, a yellow greeniſh caſt. 2. As tar is a creature of the fire, and therefore cauſtick, I obſerve, it has a bad effect in all hecticks and hæmorrhages, and inflammatory caſes. 3. In vapid diſorders of the nervous ſyſtem it is of good uſe, if not uſed too long; if uſed too long, its effects are more violent and deſtructive to the conſtitution, than the habitual drinking of rum or brandy. N. B. Of all theſe I can produce ſpecial vouchers.

4. This is no quack medicine, becauſe it is no noſtrum, and publiſhed by a benevolent clergyman without any deſign of lucrative profit; his friend in publiſhing a conſiderably large book of many hundreds of caſes exactly in the form and univerſality of quack recommendations, is a diſparagement.

The prerogatives of provincial governors multiplying members or repreſentatives from new places to the general aſſembly ad libitum, is a matter of great conſequence to our colonies: as this has been lately aſſumed in the ſmall government of New-Hampſhire, I cannot cloſe this ſection, without taking ſome further notice of the ſame.

There is a law of this province called the triennial act, by which the qualifications of members, and of thoſe

those who may elect them, is stated; the method of calling and governing the meetings of the electors is regulated, and the longest term an assembly may subsist limited. June 4, 1648, the assembly became dissolved in course by virtue of this law; from which time to the third of January following there was no assembly in being; in this interval the governor received the instruction, vol. II. p. 35. and besides the places mentioned in the said instruction, the freeholders of Pelham and Methuen are ordered to unite and chuse one representative for both places at a joint meeting held at Pelham. This was a novel thing, to assemble the electors of two or five towns in one body. In Scotland, where by the act of the union parliament (not by prerogative) four or five towns were classed to send one member or representative, each town voted separately for a representative, and those representatives by vote sent one of their own number as a member of parliament; but in a different manner the freeholders of the towns of Dunstable, Merrimack, Holles, Monson, and Nottingham-west, are ordered to unite in one meeting to be held at Dunstable, and chuse one member for the whole as a consolidated body; this was done, but no return made, as I am informed.

After the late running of the line with Massachusetts-Bay government, several parts of townships and other settlements formerly in Massachusetts-Bay fell within this province; as the assembly were desirous that the polls and estates of these annexations should contribute to the charge of government, by a temporary act, they incorporated them by the name of Districts, with the same appellations as before; and the fragments from the Massachusetts townships, viz. of Almsbury and Salisbury were made one district: from Methuen and Dracut one district; Haverhill one district, &c: this act was frequently renewed for short periods, only that they might contribute towards the charge of government; but after repeated application of the inhabitants, they had the

privi-

privilege of townſhips added, but ſtill temporary. Some of theſe diſtricts were made townſhips by charter: thus Dracut was made a town by the name of Pelham. about ſeven months after calling the aſſembly the laſt diſtrict act expired; notwithſtanding their legal exiſtence expiring, Methuen, e. g. had a repreſentative in the aſſembly.

By the triennial act, the ſelect-men of each place ſending repreſentatives, are to call the qualified voters within their precincts to meet and proceed to a choice; but there was no legal authority for the ſelect-men of one town or diſtrict to call a joint meeting of the electors of two or five places, and therefore was in propriety a tumultuous aſſembly: thus were two of the excluded members choſen.

The governor was from home required to communicate the lords juſtices additional inſtruction of June 30, 1748, to the members of the general aſſembly concerning this affair, which he never did in form; they only obtained a tranſcript of it by the courteſy of a private hand as a favour; and the governor's friends inſiſted that they ſhould firſt admit theſe diſputed members, and afterwards enter upon the merits of the caſe. I have no concern in the affair, and endeavour only impartially to repreſent facts.

N. B. By the royal charter to the colony of Rhode-Iſland, their aſſembly is to determine what towns have power to ſend repreſentatives to the aſſembly.

As this is a petty inconſiderable province or government, very irregular and factious in their œconomy, and affording no precedents that may be of exemplary uſe to the other colonies; I omit (to eaſe the Summary) many articles which in the other colonies are deduced at length, as of good uſe and information.

Perhaps if this government were annihilated, and annexed to the neighbouring province, it might be of benefit, for their protection in cases of war with the neighbouring French and Indians, or insurrections, and for good order, and to ease their charges of government.

SECT. X.

Concerning the colony of Rhode-Island.

I Shall not repeat what I have already mentioned in general, concerning the earliest European discoveries and settlements in America [*x*].

This colony was not originally or immediately from England, it proceeded from the neighbouring colony of Massachusetts-Bay; and was at first made up of the emigrants and [*y*] banished from thence, because of dissenting from their generally received way of religious worship; these emigrants were puritans of puritans, and by degrees refined so much that all their religion was almost vanished: afterwards it became a receptacle of any people without regard to religion or social worship; and their modes of civil goverment were very variable and defective.

There were some incidents, which favoured the first English settlements. 1. A few years before the English

[*x*] See vol. I. p. 63. &c, For the first British discoveries and settlements there, see p. 109, &c. and p. 203, &c. the first settling of New-England, p. 364, &c.

[*y*] These banishments were under pretence of preserving the publick peace, and preventing of sectary infection; and as is natural to all zealots and bigots, they fell into the same error of rigidity, which they complained of upon their emigration from the church of England. At a general synod in Newtown near Boston, which was called August 30, 1637, eighty erroneous opinions were presented, debated, and condemned; and by the general assembly or legislature of the colony, October 2 following, some persons were banished.

came

came to New-Plymouth, there prevailed ſome malignant, contagious, very mortal diſtempers amongſt the Indians from Penobſcot to Narraganſet, which made room for a ſafe ſettlement. 2. Several of the neighbouring Indian nations were inſtigated to deſtroy one another: thus the Narraganſets aſſiſted the Engliſh to deſtroy the Pequods 1637; Myantomy the great ſachem of the Narraganſets was made priſoner by Uncas the ſachem of the Mohegins, and was put to death 1643.

In the Britiſh acts of parliament, this colony is named Rhode-Iſland, Providence Plantations, and the Narraganſet Country or King's Province: originally theſe were diſtinct aſſociations or plantations, but ſince have been united, and by charter incorporated into one colony or juriſdiction. I ſhall briefly mention the origin of theſe ſeveral diſtinct ſettlements.

Mr. Roger Williams came over from England to Salem 1630; he ſucceeded Mr. Shelton miniſter of Salem 1634; and becauſe of his antinomian, familiſtical, browniſt, and other fanatical doctrines, though in other reſpects a good man, 1635 he was excommunicated and baniſhed from Maſſachuſetts colony by their aſſembly or legiſlature as a diſturber of the peace of the church and commonwealth, and removed to Seaconck, now called Rehoboth, and procured a grant of lands from Maſſaſoit ſachem of the Pakanokat Indians; the magiſtrates of the colony of Plymouth, Seaconck being within their juriſdiction, obliged him to remove; in the ſpring following, with ſome of his friends and adherents he ſettled on the other ſide of Patuket, the boundary river at Mooſachick, by Mr. Williams called Providence, and the Narraganſet ſachem made them ſeveral grants of lands; one of the grants is dated Nantiganſick the twenty-fourth of the firſt month commonly called March, the ſecond year of our plantation or planting at Mooſachick or Providence; Mr. Williams lived in Providence forty years; 1640 the twenty-

ſeventh

ſeventh day of the fifth month about forty perſons [z] voluntarily formed a ſort of civil government. When for the eaſe of the inhabitants, the colony, formerly all in one county as is at preſent the ſmall province of New-Hampſhire, was divided into three counties, the townſhip or plantation of Providence was divided into four townſhips, Providence, Smithfield, Scituate, and Gloceſter; Providence ſends four repreſentatives to the general aſſembly, the other ſend two each.

Duke of Hamilton's grant from the council or company of Plymouth in April 1635, was from Providence or Narraganſet-Bay eaſt, to Connecticut river weſt, ſoutherly upon the ſea, and northerly up inland ſixty miles, or ſo far north as to reach the Maſſachuſetts ſouth line. This takes in all the colony of Rhode-Iſland, and the eaſtern parts of the colony of Connecticut; the duke of Hamilton had a further grant of 10,000 acres eaſt of Sagadahock adjoining to lord Ware's grant; that family have at ſundry times eſſayed to revive their claim, but as they never fulfilled the conditions of the grant or ſettling, they never proſecuted the affair to effect. There were ſeveral other vague grants, but as they are now obſolete, and claims not like to be revived, we ſhall not mention them.

In the year 1637, the ſynod at New-town in Maſſachuſetts-Bay having condemned the opinions of many ſectaries, and by the ſubſequent general court or aſſembly perſons being ill uſed, theſe perſons with their

[z] To perpetuate the memory of the firſt conſiderable ſettlers and of their families, I ſhall in the hiſtory of our ſeveral colonies mention ſome names. The firſt twelve perſons who with Mr. Williams were concerned as proprietors of the Providence lands; William Arnold, John Greene, John Throgmorton, Thomas James, William Harris, Thomas Olnay, Richard Waterman, Francis Weſton, Ezekiel Holliman, Robert Cole, Stukely Weſt-coat, and William Carpenter; afterwards were aſſociated Chad. Browne, William Fairfield, J. Warner, E. Angel, J. Windſor, R. Scot, Wm. Reinolds, Wm. Wickenden, Gregory Dexter, &c. at length they amounted to the number of 100 proprietors of Providence, being the value of twenty miles ſquare.

friends

friends and adherents went to Aquatneck, now the island of Rhode-Island, and by deed, March 24, 1637-8, purchased the island from the Indians; eighteen persons [*a*] without a patent did voluntarily incorporate or associate themselves; the easterly end of the island with Seaconet was called Pocasset. This settlement increased fast, and was called Isle of Rhodes or Rhode-Island; 1644 it was divided into two townships, Newport its easterly part, and Portsmouth its westerly part; lately Newport is subdivided into Newport and Middletown. In the beginning, the œconomy or government was variable; 1640 they agreed that the government should be in a governor, deputy-governor and four assistants; [*b*] they held their offices until the patent of incorporation.

1642-3, Jan. 12, Showamet was purchased of the Indians by eleven associates [*c*], and called Warwick in honour to the family of the earl of Warwick, who had a grant (but never prosecuted) of a large tract of land in these parts; they were by directions from this minister incorporated in the Province of Providence Planta-

[*a*] These eighteen persons were William Coddington, John Clark, William Hutchinson, John Coggeshal, William Apinwal, Samuel Welborn, John Porter, John Seaford, Edward Hutchinson, jun. Thomas Savage, William Dyree, William Freeborn, Philip Sherman, John Walker, Richard Corder, William Rauliston, Edward Hutchinson, sen. Henry Bull. *N. B.* Some Families returned to the Massachusetts-Bay colony, the Hutchinsons, Dummers, Savages, &c.

[*b*] William Coddington, governor, W. Brenton, deputy governor, N. Easton, J. Coggishal, W. Hutchinson, and S. Porter.

[*c*] Rendal Holden, John Wickes, Samuel Gorton, John Greene, Francis Weston, Richard Waterman, John Warner, Richard Corder, Samson Shelton, Robert Patten, and William Woodeal. *N. B.* Gorton was a preacher or exhorter, of many wild peculiar opinions in religion, different from those of the other New-England sectaries, and used a mysterious dialect; his followers were called Gortonians; he came to Rhode-Island 1638, was banished from thence 1640; he was of a good family in England; he disowned the Puritans, and opposed the Quakers; he settled at Patuxet, and kept a peculiar religious society for upwards of sixty years, and lived to a great age; but as this sect is utterly extinct, we shall not revive the memory of it in the digression concerning the British plantation sectaries.

tions.

tions. About this time some people began a settlement at Patuxet river [*d*], whereof at present part is in the township of Providence, and part in the township of Warwick. Warwick is lately subdivided into the township of Warwick, four representatives, and country two representatives.

1643. Mr. R. Williams went to England as agent, and by the assistance of Sir Henry Vane, obtained from the earl of Warwick, governor and admiral of all the English plantations for the parliament, a sort of charter of incorporation of the several settlements by the name of "the incorporation of the Province Plantations in "the Narraganset-Bay in New-England; may settle "themselves into any form of government the majo- "rity of the freemen should agree upon, suitable to "their estate and condition, and make suitable laws, "agreeable to the laws of England, so far as the nature "and constitution of the place will admit, &c." dated 1643-4, March 17. Their first general assembly was not called until May 19, 1647; this assembly established a body of very good and wholsome laws, and erected a form of government for the administration of these laws, and for making further laws that may be found requisite. Their legislature, called a court of commissioners, consisted of six members from each of the four towns of Providence, Newport, Portsmouth, and Warwick; but the supreme power to be in a regular vote of all the [*e*] freeholders of the colony or incorporation; the freemens vote superseded or repealed the acts of the court of commissioners and made them void.—A president and four assistants yearly chosen were judges of the court of trials, assisted by the two wardens or justices of the

[*d*] Meadows upon a river have, in our northern plantations, always and every where been an inducement to begin a settlement; as being immediately furnished with food for their cattle in winter.

[*e*] At present there remain in our plantations, only two populace or popular colonies, where the supreme power or dernier resort is lodged in the community, viz. Connecticut and Rhode-Island.

particular

particular town, in which this court sat from time to time. Every town chose a council of six persons to manage the prudential town affairs, and had the trial of small cases, with the wardens or justices of the town, but with an appeal to the court of president and associates. There was a short interruption of this form of government, October 2, 1652, by order of the council of state from England; but soon resumed, and continued until the present charter took place.

The present charter is dated July 8, 1662, 15 regn. Carol. II. in which it is enumerated, that they were people who left their settlements in the other colonies, because obliged thereto by their different sentiments in religion; and did by good providence transplant themselves into the midst of Indian natives, and made land purchases of those natives, fit for building of vessels, making of pipes staves and other lumber: that their design was to live quietly with liberty of conscience together, and to convert the Indians. They are by charter made a body politick or corporate by the name of the governor and company of freemen of the English colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations in Narraganset Bay in New-England.

Grants liberties of conscience in religion [*f*], a power to make a common seal, to call an assembly annually, first Wednesday of May, and last Wednesday of October, or oftener: composed of the governor [*g*], deputy governor, ten assistants; and representatives of towns, whereof Newport not exceeding six, Providence four, Portsmouth four, Warwick four, and two for each other place or town, to be elected by the majority of freemen in each town. The majority of the assembly, whereof the governor or deputy governor

[*f*] Without excepting Roman Catholicks or any others.

[*g*] In the charter, for the first year, the king nominated Benedict Arnold, Esq. for governor, William Brenton deputy governor.

and six of the assistants at least to be seven; [*b*] to have power to appoint the time and place of their meetings, to make any man free of the company, to nominate proper officers, to make laws, &c. not repugnant to those of England, to appoint courts of judicature with their proper officers, to determine what towns have power to send representatives to the assembly, to pardon criminals, to make purchases of the native Indians; when the assembly does not sit, the governor with the major part of the assistants to have the direction of the militia. The governor, six of the assistants, and major part of the representatives of the freemen in assembly, have power of making war against the Indians or any of the king's enemies, but not to invade the Indians of any neighbouring colony without the consent of the government of that colony: allowed the liberty of fishing and of curing fish on any of the coasts of New-England: persons born there, to be denizens of England: all persons and manner of goods may be transported thither from England: any difference arising with the neighbouring colonies, to appeal to the king in council: to have a free trade with all the other English colonies. The bounds of tne colony to be westerly, the middle channel of the middle great stream of Pokatuke, alias Narraganset great river, so far as it lies up the country, and thence by a line due north to the southerly line of the Massachusetts colony; northern bounds, the southerly line of the Massachusetts colony so far east as three miles to the E. N. E. of the most eastern and northern parts of the Narraganset-Bay; the eastern bounds, as the bay lieth or extendeth itself from the ocean into the mouth of the river which runneth into Providence; and from thence higher along the easterly

[*b*] As in the majority of voters there must at least be the governor or deputy governor and six of the assistants, it was the same case as if the governor and assistants were a separate board or house; therefore after some years by act of assembly they were constituted a separate house, and the governor in case of an equivote in the board of assistants, to have the casting vote, but no negative.

bank of the ſaid river called Seaconck river, up to the falls called Patucket-falls, being the moſt weſterly line of Plymouth colony; and from the ſaid falls in a ſtraight line due north, till it meets with the ſouth line of Maſſachuſetts: ſouthern bounds, the ocean comprehending all the iſlands and banks in Narraganſet-Bay, Fiſher's-Iſland excepted. To hold of the king as the manor of Eaſt-Greenwich, in free and common ſoccage, paying the fifth of all gold and ſilver ore found there: Any clauſe in a late grant to the governor and company of Connecticut colony notwithſtanding. Signed Howard.

Their firſt aſſembly met at Newport, March 1, 1663, and enacted, that on the firſt Wedneſday of May annually by a majority of the votes of the freemen of the colony, ſhall be elected a recorder or ſecretary, a ſheriff [*i*], an attorney general, and one treaſurer general.—All purchaſes of the Indians without conſent of the aſſembly, to be void, and the purchaſers finable. All inhabitants of competent eſtates chriſtians (Roman Catholicks excepted) to be accounted freemen, and have power of chooſing and of being choſen deputies and other officers.

This competency of eſtate has been varied from time to time; anno 1746, the aſſembly enacted, that the qualification for a freeman ſhould be freeholds of 400 *l.* currency in value, or that ſhall rent for 20 *l.* per ann. or the eldeſt ſon of ſuch a freeholder; and to be propoſed to their reſpective town meetings three months at leaſt before their admiſſion. As briberies in the elections of aſſembly men and general officers were become frequent and notorious, by the ſame act no man is admitted to vote until he has taken oath or affirmation, that he will uſe his freedom for the good of the government without any other motive, and ſhall not receive nor expect any reward or promiſe of reward in elections. The ſame aſſembly enacted, that no aſſiſtant (member

[*i*] At preſent the ſheriffs of the ſeveral counties are appointed by the general aſſembly.

of the council) or member of the house of representatives should be allowed any wages or pay for their service. Several other such wholsome and exemplary [*k*] laws have at times been enacted, when the government was in good hands.

From time to time there were some English trading houses, with small purchases of lands from the Indians, in the Narraganset country. 1657, the island of Canonicut was purchased of the Indians, and 1678 incorporated by act of assembly, and named James-Town. Some gentlemen of Rhode-Island and other parts of New-England made a considerable purchase of Petaquamscut (from the Indians) which with the adjacent lands were incorporated a township by the name of Kingston 1674: but since divided into three townships, South-Kingston, North-Kingston, and Exeter.

Misquamicut purchased of the Indians, 1665, was constituted a township 1669, by the name of Westerly; this is lately divided into three townships, Westerly, Charles-Town and Richmond; in Charles-Town is the Narraganset Indian reserve (Ninigret is sachem,) of two miles from E. to W. and of about six miles from north to south; which is generally farmed by the friends of the Indian guardians appointed by the assembly, upon long leases and small rents.

Manisses or Block Island, 1672, was constituted the township of New-Shoreham.

1677, the township of Greenwich, was incorporated, and lately divided into the two townships of Greenwich, and West Greenwich. By this time all the colony or general lands were reduced to private property; see a subsequent table, p. 89.

When the court of England, in a bad administration, were resolved to vacate charters of any nature, because restraints or obstacles to a despotick power; a writ of Quo Warranto was issued out against the colony Oct. 6,

[*k*] Exemplary to the other colonies.

1685,

1685, and delivered June 2, 1686, by Edward Randolph, Esq. The freemen of the colony by their ballots or written votes called proxies, by a majority gave in their opinion to the general assembly, in conformity to which, the general assembly, after the example of many corporations or charters in England, determined not to stand suit with his majesty, but by an humble address to the king, pray for the continuance of their privileges and liberties according to charter: the king promised them protection and favour; they were put under the government of president Dudley, who was soon superseded by governor Andros. 1686-7, Jan. 12, Sir Edmond Andros's commission as governor of New-England, was published in Rhode-Island, and all the colony formed into one county.

Upon the ORANGE REVOLUTION, by a general vote of the freemen in May 1689, it was concluded, that Sir Edmond Andros's authority, by his confinement in Boston, was terminated or silenced, and therefore they re-assume their former government or charter; and as their charter never was vacated in a due course of law or judgment, the court of England allows them to continue in the possession and use of it to this day.

Each township is managed by a town council, consisting of the assistants who reside in the town, the justices of the town, and six men freeholders chosen annually by the freemen of the town; the major part of them is a quorum, with full power to manage the affairs and intereft of the town to which they respectively belong; to grant licences to publick houses; and are a probate office for proving wills and granting anministration, with appeal to governor and council as supreme ordinary.

On any urgent occasion the governor, or in his absence, the deputy governor, may by warrant call a general assembly.—The direction of the militia is in the general assembly of the colony; but when the assembly does not sit, the governor and assistants have the power of the militia.

At the townſhip meetings in March annually, the freemen of the town bring in their written votes called proxies, for a governor, a deputy governor, ten aſſiſtants, recorder, treaſurer, and attorney general; theſe votes are ſealed up and ſent to Newport for next May general election; the governor has no negative in elections, has no negative in paſſing of bills or reſolves; only in the houſe or board of aſſiſtants in caſe of an equivote, he has the caſting vote. All other officers civil and military are appointed by a joint vote of the board of aſſiſtants and houſe of repreſentatives. The legiſlature of Rhode-Iſland colony ſtile themſelves, The governor and company of the Engliſh colony of Rhode-Iſland and Providence Plantations in New-England in America; the enacting ſtile is, Be it enacted by the general aſſembly of this colony, and by the authority of the ſame it is enacted. The aſſembly adjourn themſelves for any time. The governor for the time being has the cuſtody of the colony's charter, ſeal &c. and appoints the naval officer; the governor's ſalary is 300 l. per ann. currency, and all his perquiſites do not exceed 1000l. [*l*] There are yearly two aſſemblies or elections of repreſentatives; they ſit on the firſt Wedneſday in May at Newport; the ſecond aſſembly meets on the laſt Wedneſday of October at Providence and South-Kingſton alternately. In all grand committees, and elections of officers, the board of aſſiſtants and houſe of repreſentatives ſit and vote together.

In the laſt [*m*] election of general officers on the firſt

[*l*] At this writing 1750, the deputy governor has a ſalary of 300 l. currency or O. T. per ann. the treaſurer 200 l; aſſiſtants and repreſentatives have no wages.

[*m*] Formerly the parties in elections and publick tranſactions were upon ſectary footings; but for ſome years paſt the oppoſite parties are, they who are againſt multiplying a fallacious fraudulent paper currency, and they who encourage it for private iniquitous ends; majority of the preſent houſe of repreſentatives are of the paper money ſide, notwithſtanding a growing depreciation: from April 1, 1750, to Sept. 1, 1750, their paper currency from par ſuffers a diſcount with the

Wedneſday

Wedneſday of May 1750, were choſen William Greene governor, Robert Hazzard dep. governor; aſſiſtants, George Wanton, Jonathan Nichols, John Potter, John Bowen, Benjamin Tucker, Robert Lawton, James Arnold, William Richmond, Daniel Coggeſhal, Jeffry Watſon; Thomas Ward ſecretary, Daniel Updike attorney general, and Thomas Richardſon general treaſurer. [*n*] When the charter firſt took place 1663, there were only 18 repreſentatives, 6 from Newport, 4 from Providence, 4 from Portſmouth, and 4 from Warwick; at preſent, 1750, beſides theſe, there are 2 from each conſtituted townſhip incorporated from that time, and at preſent are 58 members.

Maſſachuſetts paper currency above 20 per cent, that is, a piece of 8 in Boſton ſells for 45s. O. T. in Rhode-Iſland it ſells for 56s. O. T; by ſelling, I mean, it is merchandize, and will continue ſuch until the paper money is generally annihilated, or by its ſmall quantity arrive at a juſt par with ſilver: I ſhall mention a palpable inſtance of the good effects of paper currency being gradually annihilated (if the tranſition is too ſudden, it may occaſion a ſtagnation of buſineſs, confuſion and uproars, which ought carefully to be avoided, as tending to ſedition) by ſinking of our paper medium; within theſe laſt ſix months (this is wrote September 1750) exchange with London is fallen from eleven and a half, for one ſterling, to nine and a half, for one ſterling good bills or well endorſed.

[*n*] The fallacious plantation paper money currencies are a moſt diſagreeable topick, and fall too often in my way: here I cannot avoid obſerving, that the habitual practice of this paper money cheat, has had a bad influence not only upon profligate private perſons, but upon the adminiſtration of ſome of our New-England governments: for inſtance, one of the legiſlature, a ſigner of the Rhode-Iſland colony bills, was not long ſince CONVICTED of ſigning counterfeit bills: Men are choſen into the legiſlature and executive parts of their government, not for their knowledge, honour, and honeſty, but as ſticklers for depreciating (for private ends) the currency, by multiplied emiſſions: this year, 1750, the parties amongſt the electors of aſſembly men were diſtinguiſhed by the names of paper money makers, and the contrary: the paper money makers have got a majority in the lower houſe, and propoſe a new emiſſion of 200,000 l. O. T.; it is probable the houſe or board of aſſiſtants will not concur; it is not for want of paper currency; at preſent they have more than ever; Maſſachuſetts-Bay, where the bulk of their bills were lodged, have ſent them back accompanied with the bills of New-Hampſhire; their deſign is by quantity to depreciate the value of

As a table is the moſt conciſe and diſtinct form of repreſenting ſeveral numeral articles relating to a colony; I ſhall here repreſent each townſhip, their late numbers of proxies or freemen voters, their repreſentatives in general aſſembly, their juſtices, their companies of militia, perluſtration (1748) of whites, negroes, and Indians.

their bills; and lands mortgaged for publick bills will be redeemed in thoſe minorated bills, at a very inconſiderable real value. In the neighbouring province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay the principal directors and ſigners of bubbling or notorious cheat bills (in the act of parliament, 1741, it is termed a miſchievous undertaking and publick nuſance) were by votes concurred by gov. Sh———y, made councellors, ſigners of publick bills of credit, judges, juſtices, &c. This to an impartial reader muſt appear the greateſt diſregard of a miniſter (all governors are in a miniſterial capacity) to acts of parliament. To prevent this nuſance, in all acts of aſſemblies concerning paper money currencies, there may be a clauſe, that any perſon convicted of making, ſigning, or uttering any falſe, fraudulent, or counterfeit bills, be rendered incapable of any place of profit or truſt in the ſaid province or colony.

In Maſſachuſetts Bay province December 1748, the act for drawing in their bills of credit, expreſsly declares, "that the bills of the neighbouring provinces have paſſed promiſcuouſly with the bills of our province; and the inhabitants of Maſſachuſetts-Bay province will thereby be liable to greater evils than they have as yet ſuffered, if the bills of the neighbouring governments continue current within the province; therefore, &c." particularly every perſon ſo accounting (extra provincial bills reckoned up to a perſon or otherways evading in negociation) receiving, taking, or paying the ſame, ſhall forfeit the ſum of fifty pounds new tenor for every ſuch offence. There has lately happened a publick controverſy in the Boſton weekly news papers for Sept. 1750, concerning the word accounting: this ought to be explained by ſome ſubſequent act of aſſembly; as there is a diſcovery of a principal manager, negociating in Boſton (in a manner as he thought evadable in the law) ſome bills of New-Hampſhire: as he was a principal agent in reſtraining the currency of bills of the neighbouring provinces, if intereſt had not prevailed againſt common prudence, he would have evaded the negociating of theſe bills in any manner though evadable in law.

N. B. To annihilate plantation paper currencies in a general ſenſe, is very laudable; but to do it ſuddenly or in the ſpace of one year, when there is no other medium or currency, puts a ſtop to all trade and buſineſs; this obſtruction may divert our commerce into ſome other channel: we have a notable inſtance of this in the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, 1750.

Townſhips.

Townſhips.	1748. 1749. Proxies.	Repreſ.	Juſtices.	Whites.	Negroes.	Indians.	Companies Militia.
Newport	96	6	9	5335	110	68	4
Providence	32	4	13	3177	225	50	5
Portſmouth	25	4	5	807	134	51	1
Warwick	21	4	8	1513	176	93	3
Weſterley	23	2	6	1701	59	49	4
*New Shoreham	23	2	0	260	20	20	1
North Kingſton	30	2	7	1665	184	86	3
South Kingſton	21	2	5	1405	380	193	3
Greenwich	17	2	6	956	61	27	2
James Town	4	2	0	284	110	26	1
*Smithfield	45	2	5	400	30	20	3
Scituate	58	2	4	1210	16	6	3
Glouceſter	11	2	4	1194	8		3
Charles-Town	9	2	3	641	58	303	1
Weſt Greenwich	25	2	4	757	8	1	2
Coventry.	12	2	6	769	16	7	2
Exeter	24	2	4	1103	63	8	2
Middletown	20	2	4	586	76	18	1
Briſtol	13	2	5	928	128	13	1
Tiverton	102	2	4	842	99	99	2
Little Compton	107	2	5	1004	62	86	1
* Warren	82	2	4	600	50	30	1
Cumberland	73	2	3	802	4		1
* Richmond	11	2	5	500	5	3	1
	888	58	119	28439	3077	1257	51

N. B. The numbers of whites, blacks, and Indians for the townſhips of New Shoreham or Block-Iſland, Smithfield, Warren, and Richmond, are only eſtimates, and not an actual cenſus.

When the qualification of a freeman, as formerly, was low, the proxies or voters never exceeded 1300: at preſent the qualification is better or higher, and anno 1749, the proxies were only 888.

The valuation or cenſus anno 1730, was whites 15,302, blacks 1648, Indians 985, in all 17,935; the valuation anno 1748, was whites 28,439 blacks 3077, Indians 1257, in all 32,773; from theſe deduct Briſtol, Tiverton, Little Compton, Warren, and Cumberland, a late

late addition taken from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts-Bay, and added to Rhode-Island colony, of 4196 whites, 343 blacks, and 228 Indians, remain 24,243 whites, which is an increase of near 9,000 whites, upon 15,500 circiter, in 18 years; this is more than one third increased in the space of 18 years. The census of their blacks and Indians perhaps is not exact; that small colony does not possess more negroes, than the much larger province of Massachusetts-Bay; it is true, their late Guinea trade exchanging of negroes for horses, stock, and provisions shipt off for the West-India islands, has added considerably to the number of their negroes. Here is an increase of 44 Indians, whereas they are observed every where to be upon the decrease from the intemperate use of British spirit, and from their being sent to sea, and upon expeditions. The 51 militia foot companies are formed into 4 regiments, being one regiment foot in each of their four counties of Newport, Providence, King's-county, and Bristol; there are also one troop of horse in the county of Newport, and a troop in the county of Providence.

Concerning the boundaries of the colony of Rhode-Island.

KING Charles, anno 1630, made a grant to the earl of Warwick from Narraganset-Bay, westward along shore 40 leagues, and in length from sea to sea: he assigned this grant to William viscount Say and Seal [o], lord Brooks, lord Rich, and eight more associates: the conditions of the grant were never compiled with by settling, &c. and the grant is become void. A subsequent grant to duke Hamilton, 1635, for the same reason is null.

[o] Seabrook at the mouth of Connecticut river is so called from the name of viscount Say and lord Brook. This humour of joint names for townships is still practised in the colony of Connecticut; thus a township granted lately to Hartford and Windsor jointly, is called Harwinton, from the initial syllables of these two townships.

In

In the beginning of our settlements, the country not being well investigated, sundry succeeding royal grants interfered with former grants [*p*]. King Charles II. having received complaints concerning the wrong description of places and grants, not to be determined at a distance, but by commissioners to be sent expressly upon the spot; accordingly 1664, four commissioners, col. Nichols (afterwards governor of New-York) Sir Robert Ker, &c. were sent over to settle all the controverted boundaries of the provinces, and to be determined by the concurrence of any three of these commissioners, or of two of them, whereof Nichols to be one. [*q*] Three of those commissioners gave the Attleborough Gore to

[*p*] For instance, Plymouth old north line, from Conahasset due west to Patuket river, and Massachusetts south line, from 3 miles south of the southermost part or head of Charles river, extended E. and W. overlap one another several miles; Attleborough Gore is plainly included in Plymouth grant, and also in the grant to Rhode-Island. Some of the lands of Tiverton and Little Compton, seem to be in both these grants. In equity perhaps the prior grant should take place; but this was not observed in the late determination of Rhode-Island easterly bounds; the validity of the Plymouth grant as to jurisdiction being questioned. Rhode-Island colony pretended to the settlements of Tiverton, Little Compton, Dartmouth, Rochester, Sandwich, and Cape-Cod townships, because Plymouth grant is not said to be bounded upon the ocean: but as this claim was not brought before a late court of commissioners appointed by patent from Great-Britain to settle the eastern boundaries of Rhode-Island colony, it may be supposed dropt and silenced. Lately in Rhode-Island, they have imagined a claim of jurisdiction further north than their present line; taking in part of Wrentham, Bellingham, Mendon, Uxbridge, and Douglass; they were encouraged to this by their late success in the eastern claim; but when they complained at home concerning the encroachments of Massachusetts-Bay, upon their eastern borders, they made no complaint of northern encroachments; which if any, might have been adjusted by the same commission without further charge: and when commissioners were appointed, December 18, 1749, by the general assembly of Massachusetts-Bay, to join with commissioners from the jurisdiction of Rhode-Island, to run and renew the line agreed on and settled by both governments, Jan. 19, 1710-11; the Rhode-Island commissioners did not appear.

[*q*] The Rhode-Islanders construed it that nothing could be concluded without the concurrence of Nichols; and because Nichols hap-

Plymouth

Plymouth colony, that is, Patucket alias Blackſtone [r] river to be the dividing line between theſe two colonies; the king's pleaſure concerning this determination was never ſignified; as it was not confirmed at home, it continued many years in diſpute, and at length, was determined by commiſſioners 1741, and confirmed by the king in council 1746, in favour of Rhode-Iſland; it is now called Cumberland townſhip, in honour to his royal highneſs the duke of Cumberland, and is annexed to the county of Providence.

Rhode-Iſland eaſterly line dividing it from the preſent province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay was ſettled by commiſſioners [s] 1741. Maſſachuſetts government appealed home againſt every part of the judgment as grievous and injurious; but the judgment in the whole was confirmed 1746, by the king in council. In autumn 1746, the government of Rhode-Iſland ſent to the government of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, a copy of his majeſty's order in council, affirming the judgment of the court of commiſſioners, for ſettling the boundary line between the two governments, and by act of aſſembly appointed commiſſioners to run (Dec. 2, 1746) this late adjudged line with commiſſioners from Maſſachuſetts-Bay; the aſſembly of Maſſachuſetts-Bay could not be informed of this appointed time until their next ſitting, December 24; thus Rhode-Iſland contrived to run this line *ex parte*. For a minute deſcription of this line, ſee vol. I. p. 399.

For Rhode-Iſland northerly line dividing this colony from the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, ſee vol. I. p. 415.

pened not to be one of the three that concurred in the determination of the Attleborough Gore, they alledged the determination was not perfect, whereas Nichols was plainly intended to have only a caſting vote when two are againſt two.

[r] This river was ſo called by the name of Mr. Blackſtone, who removed from Maſſachuſetts-Bay and lived in this Gore, upon that river, many years.

[s] The ſettling of this line coſt each government about 4,000 l. O. T. The commiſſioners had from each government 6s. ſterl. per diem, with all charges in coming, at, and returning from the congreſs.

Southerly

Southerly the colony of Rhode-Iſland is bounded upon the ſea or Atlantic ocean.

Its weſterly line dividing it from the colony of Connecticut was ſettled by commiſſioners from both colonies September 27, 1728; was aſcertained by a direct line extending weſt from the rock at the uttermoſt point of Warwick neck, 20 miles, to a conſiderable heap of ſtones in a cedar ſwamp, the S. W. corner of Warwick purchaſe. From this monument the line with Connecticut is determined by running firſt N. 7 d. E. by compaſs, 23 miles 10 rods to a large heap of ſtones in a valley being between two marked pine trees in the ſouth line of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, and for the firſt 7 and a half miles were made monuments every half mile, and from thence northward to the Maſſachuſetts ſouth line, were made monuments at the end of each mile: from the ſaid monument the S. W. corner of Warwick was made a ſoutherly running of 15 miles and 9 rods S. 11 d. 20 m. W. to the mouth of Aſtrawage river where it falls into Pakatuke river; and from thence Pakatuke river is the boundary to the ſea.

Signed Roger Woolcot, James Wadſworth, Daniel Palmer. } For Connecticut.

William Wanton, Benjamin Ellery, William Jenkes. } For Rhode-Iſland.

The colony of Rhode-Iſland have been very little concerned in the Britiſh North-America wars with the adjacent Indians, and their encouragers to rapine the French of Canada; from the Quaker principles of many of the inhabitants, and as not being immediately expoſed to the ravages of the French and their Indians. In the expedition againſt Port-Royal in Nova-Scotia, an. 1710, and in the abortive expedition againſt Canada, 1711, they

they had some forces: towards the feint or intended expedition against Canada, in the summer 1746, they fitted out 300 land men with a warlike sloop of 100 seamen; they were ordered for Nova-Scotia, but in their voyage suffered disasters, never proceeded, and after some time this expedition was countermanded. They have been noted for privateering against the French and Spaniards in time of war. They have built a good fort upon Goat-Island, an island in the harbour of Newport.

The numbers of their whites, slaves, and other lists, may be seen in the foregoing table.

Concerning their courts of judicature.

FORMERLY the colony of Rhode-Island made only one county: not long since it was divided into three counties, Newport, Providence, and King's county; lately they have constituted a fourth county called Bristol, comprehending the late addition from the province of Massachusetts; Cumberland is in the County of Providence. Newport county contains Rhode-Island (the townships of Newport, Portsmouth, and Middletown,) Block-Island (the township of New-Shoreham) Canonicut-Island (the township of James-Town) Prudence-Island, and Patience-Island, with the lately adjudged parts of Tiverton and Little-Compton. Providence county comprehends the townships of Providence, Smithfield, Scituate, Glocester, Warwick, Coventry, Greenwich, West-Greenwich, and Cumberland. King's county includes South-Kingston, North-Kingston, Exeter, Westerly, Charles Town, and Richmond.

The legislature, called the general court or general assembly, sits the first Wednesday in May annually at Newport, and at Providence and South-Kingston alternately the last Wednesday of October.

The form of their judicial oath or affirmation does not invoke the judgments of the omniscient God, who sees

ſees in ſecret, but only upon the peril of the penalty of perjury [*t*].

JURIES. The town council of each townſhip take a liſt of all perſons liable by law, and whom they ſhall judge able and well qualified to ſerve in juries, and lay the ſame before a town meeting called for that purpoſe; and the names of all ſuch perſons written on ſeparate pieces of paper, ſhall be put in a box to be delivered to the town clerk, to be by him kept under lock and key. When the precept or notification for returning of jurors is iſſued, at a town meeting the box ſhall be unlocked, and the town clerk ſhall draw out ſo many tickets, as there are jurors required, to be returned as jurors; ſuch as in the judgment of the town meeting are unable to ſerve at that time, their names ſhall be returned into the box and others drawn in their ſtead; the names of the perſons returned to ſerve, ſhall be put in another box from time to time, until all the tickets be drawn as aforeſaid; then they ſhall be returned into the firſt, to be drawn from time to time as aforeſaid. The town council ſhall once a year lay before a town meeting ſuch other perſons as may from time to time become qualified, to be put in the box. If by reaſon of challenge or otherways there are not a ſufficient number of good and lawful men to make up the jury, the jury ſhall be filled up by the ſheriff or his deputy *de talibus circumſtantibus*.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE. The general aſſembly in their May ſeſſions, chuſe for each town ſo many juſtices of the peace as they may find requiſite, to be commiſſioned by the governor of the colony under the ſeal of the colony; their power extends all over the county. A juſtice may join perſons in marriage, take the ac-

[*t*] This does not ſeem to be a ſacred or ſolemn oath, and may be illuſtrated by the ſtory of two profligate thieves; one of them had ſtolen ſomething, and told his friend of it: well, ſays his friend, but did any body ſee you? No: then ſays his friend, it is yours as much as if you had bought it with your money.

knowledgment

knowledgment of a deed or other inſtrument; take depoſitions out of court, the adverſe party being notified. Two or more juſtices may hear, try, and adjudge all manner of debts, treſpaſſes, and other actions, not exceeding five pounds currency; titles of lands are excepted, and ſuch other actions as are excepted by any particular law of the colony. Three or more juſtices of the peace may try all perſons ſuſpected of thieving to the value of ten pounds currency. Appeals in civil caſes are allowed to the inferior court of common pleas, and in criminal caſes to the court of the general ſeſſions of the peace: the judgment of which court, on all appeals from the juſtices court, is final.

SESSIONS OF THE PEACE. In each county are held twice a year, a court of general ſeſſions of the peace, five juſtices of the county making a quorum, impowered to hear and determine all manner of matters and things relating to the conſervation of the peace, the puniſhment of offenders; and all pleas of the crown (capital crimes excepted) are therein cognizable. Any perſon aggrieved at the ſentence of this court, may appeal to the next ſuperior court of judicature, court of aſſize and general goal delivery.

INFERIOR COURTS OF COMMON PLEAS are held twice a year in each county; three juſtices of the ſaid court are a quorum: they have cognizance of all civil actions ariſing or happening within the county, and tryable at common law, of what nature, kind, or quality ſoever: but no action not exceeding five pounds currency, is brought into any of theſe courts, unleſs where any man's freehold is concerned, or by way of appeal from any juſtices court. Liberty of appeal from theſe inferior courts of common pleas, is allowed to the next ſuperior court of judicature, &c.

SUPERIOR COURT OF JUDICATURE, courts of aſſize and general goal delivery, are holden twice a year in each county; three judges are a quorum: they have cognizance of all pleas, real, perſonal, or mixt; as alſo pleas

pleas of the crown, and cauſes criminal, and matters relating to the conſervation of the peace, puniſhment of offenders, and generally of all other matters, as fully and amply to all intents and purpoſes whatſoever, as the court of common pleas, king's bench or exchequer in his majeſty's kingdom of England have, or ought to have, and are impowered to give judgment therein, and to award execution thereon, and make ſuch neceſſary rules of practice, as the judges ſhall from time to time ſee needful; but no cauſe, matter, or thing (writs of error, capital crimes, &c. excepted) are brought into this court by an original writ or proceſs, but by appeals from the inferior courts of common pleas.

APPEALS TO HIS MAJESTY IN COUNCIL are allowed, where the matter or thing in controverſy is the value of three hundred pounds new tenor, unleſs from judgment obtained upon a bond, which has no other condition but for the payment of a ſum or ſums of money. They appeal to the king in council not only on perſonal, but alſo in real actions.

A COURT OF CHANCERY or delegates not long ſince was erected; but on their iniquitous proceedings in diſpenſing with all laws, no man's property was ſafe; it was therefore diſcontinued.

THE ORDINARY FOR PROBATE OF WILLS, and granting adminiſtration, is in the reſpective town councils, with appeals to the court of governor and aſſiſtants.

THE COURT OF VICE-ADMIRALTY conſiſts of the ſame individual officers or perſons that officiate in Maſſachuſetts-Bay, or by deputations from them.

THE JUSTICIARY COURT OF ADMIRALTY is much of the ſame nature with that of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, with an addition of the governor and ſome of the council of the neighbouring province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay.

Their preſent taxes of all kinds are very inconſiderable; the intereſt of their publick loans generally defray all

charges of government and other needfuls both of the colony and particular towns.

NAVIGATION. Newport of Rhode-Iſland is their principal trading town at preſent; lies in 41 d. 35 m. N. lat. it is of eaſy and ſhort acceſs, being near the ocean, but for that reaſon not ſo well ſituated for home conſumption. Providence is about thirty miles farther up Narraganſet-bay inland, therefore in a few years it muſt be their principal place of trade. For the ſafety and conveniency of ſailing into the harbour of Newport, in ſummer 1749 was erected a light-houſe in Beaver-tail at a publick colony charge.

LIGHT-HOUSE.

The diameter at the baſe is twenty-four feet, and at the top thirteen feet. The height from the ground to the top of the cornice is fifty-eight feet, round which is a gallery, and within that ſtands the lanthorn, which is about eleven feet high, and eight feet diameter.

The ground the light houſe ſtands on is about twelve feet above the ſurface of the ſea at high water.

The following are the bearings (by the compaſs) of ſeveral remarkable places from the light houſe, viz.

Point Judith	S. W.	3 Deg.	S.
Block-Iſland N. W. point	S. W.	8	S.
Ditto S. E. point	S. W. b. S.	5	S.
Whale rock	W.	9	S.
Brenton's reef	E. S. E.	4	E.
Seal rock	E. S. E.	10	E.
S. point of Rhode-Iſland	E.	7	S.
Watch houſe on Caſtle-hill	E. N. E.	4	E.
Brenton's point	E. N. E.	4	N.
Fort on Goat-Iſland	E. N. E.	5	N.
S. eaſtermoſt of the Dumplins	N. E. b. E.		
Kettle bottom rock	N. E.	4	E.
Anchoring place between the town of Newport and Coaſter's harbour	N. E. b. E.		

N. B. There

N. B. There is a small sunken rock lies off due S. and at the distance of about 200 yards from the light-house.

The entrances and clearances of vessels in the collection of Newport for the last year of the late French and Spanish war; and for the first year of the present peace.

From 25 March 1747 to 25 March 1748.

	Ships,	Snows,	Brigs,	Sloops,	Schooners.	
Entered in	2	3	20	27	4	Total 56
Cleared out	4	5	33	71	5	118

From 25 March 1748, to 25 March 1749.

Entred in	2	2	30	37	4	Total 75
Cleared out	8	11	49	9	83	160

The vessels used here are generally brigantines and sloops. Their trade in time of war consists much in privateering; this last war they had bad success; not much trade with Europe; much used to smuggling of contraband and uncustomed goods; they export for the West-India islands, horses, live stock of several kinds, butter, cheese, lumber, and rum of their own distilling; their trade seems to be upon the decline; they import or rather carry to Boston, sugar, molasses, and other West-India island produce, a few negroes from Guinea, and logwood from the bay of Honduras.

Ever since 1710, their most beneficial business has been banking or negociating a base fraudulent paper money currency, which is so contrived, that amongst themselves it comes out at about two and half per cent. per ann. interest and lend it to the neighbouring colonies at 10 per cent [*u*] a most barefaced cheat. Of the interest of these publick iniquitous frauds, one quarter goes to the several townships to defray their charges, the other three

[*u*] I shall only mention their emission 1744, of a publick paper money credit of 160,000 *l.* O. T. upon pretext (as the preamble expresses it) of the present Spanish war, and of an impending French war; but was shared amongst themselves by way of loan at four per ct. per ann. interest, for the first ten years, and after the expiration of those ten years, the principal to be paid off gradually in ten years more without any interest.

quarters are lodged in the treaſury to defray the government charges of the colony.

Produce. Rhode-Iſland colony in general is a country for paſture, not for grain; by extending along the ſhore of the ocean and a great bay, the air is ſoftened by a ſea vapour which fertilizeth the ſoil; their winters are ſofter and ſhorter than up inland; it is noted for dairies, whence the beſt of cheeſe made in any part of New-England, is called (abroad) Rhode-Iſland cheeſe.

Anno 1687, when by act of aſſembly taxes were receivable in produce of certain ſpecies, Indian corn was valued at 18 *d.* per buſhel, butter 4 *d.* per pound, ſheeps wool at 8 *d.* per pound; currency at that time, pieces of eight at a denomination of 33 3 quarters worſe than ſterling.

The moſt conſiderable farms are in the Narraganſet country. Their higheſt dairy of one farm, communibus annis, milks about 110 cows, cuts about 200 load of hay, makes about 13,000 wt. of cheeſe, beſides butter; and ſells off conſiderably in calves and fatted bullocks. A farmer from ſeventy-three milch cows in five months made about 10,000 wt. of cheeſe: beſides cheeſe in a ſeaſon, one cow yields one firkin of butter, from ſeventy to eighty wt. In good land they reckon after the rate of two acres for a milch cow.

In this colony there is no college or ſchola illuſtris; lately ſome gentlemen, lovers and encouragers of the liberal arts and ſciences, to promote literature in the colony, have in Newport, the metropolis of the colony of Rhode-Iſland, lately founded a library. That this may be of exemplary uſe to our other provinces and colonies, I ſhall give ſome account of it. 1747, Abraham Redwood, Eſq. beſtowed 500 *l.* ſterl. in books, being volumes, 206 folio's, 128 quarto's, 712 octavo's, and 251 duodecimo's; ſeveral other perſons have beſtowed ſome valuable books; a gentleman of noted liberality has promiſed an experimental philoſophy apparatus, and to erect a ſpiral monument with an obſervatory. Some

gentlemen incorporated by an ample colony charter have contributed, and upon ground, given by Mr. Henry Collins, merchant, erected a regular building for a library, at the charge of about 8,000 *l.* currency O. T.

The building for the library consists of one large room where the books are kept, thirty-six feet long, twenty-six feet broad, and nineteen feet high, with two small offices adjoining. The principal or west front is a pediment and portico of four columns after the Dorick order; the whole entablature of which, runs quite round the building. The two offices are placed as wings, one on each side the portico, and connected with the body of the building, so as to form two half-pediments proceeding from the lower part of the entablature. These two wings, besides the conveniencies they afford, have a very good effect in extending as well as adding variety to this front. The east front consists of a plain Dorick pediment supported by a rustick arcade of three arches, in the recesses of which are placed three Venetian windows, after the Ionic order. The outside of the whole building is of rustick work, and stands on a base about five feet high from the ground, and the entrance is by a flight of steps the whole width of the portico. Their charter constitutes them a body politick, by the name of the company of the Redwood library, with power to chuse annually eight directors, a treasurer, secretary, and librarian; to admit new members, make laws, &c.

It is to be wished that a taste for learning and books with the better sort of people may prevail in all our colonies. In Philadelphia, some years since, a company of gentlemen, well-wishers to letters, have constituted a considerable library; of this we shall give some account in the section of Pensylvania. In Charles-town of South-Carolina, is lately formed a library company; April 21, 1750, they consisted of 128 members; their first general meeting was the second wednesday of July 1750; they are to have four general quarterly meetings yearly, whereof one is the general annual meeting for election

of officers, viz. president, vice-president, treasurer, secretary, librarian, correspondent and steward. The contribution of the members to be [x] five shillings currency per week: the books to be lent to any of the society, giving a receipt for the same, to be returned within a limited time, a pamphlet in —— days, an octavo or duodecimo in —— weeks, a quarto in —— weeks, a folio in —— months; of this we shall give a further account in the section of South-Carolina.

Rhode-Island government [y] pretend to an extent of jurisdiction farther north than is at present settled, (this we hinted at p. 91. of vol. II.) and takes off from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts-Bay, considerable parcels of the townships of Wrentham, Bellingham, Mendon, Uxbridge and Douglass. Commissioners were appointed by the general assemblies of the province and colony as is usual, to run their divisional line last autumn 1749 respectively; they did not meet, and the Rhode-Island commissioners run the line ex parte. Jonathan Randal,

[x] Eight pence sterl. which is about thirty-four shillings sterl. per annum.

[y] The provincial taxes and township rates having lately in the province of Massachusetts-Bay, from the wrongheaded management of —— been so oppressively great, that, 1. Upon a dispute between the province of Massachusetts-Bay and colony of Connecticut, lately broached concerning some townships of the province indented with the colony; the Massachusetts townships of Woodstock, Somers, Enfield, and Suffield, did in a voluntary manner withdraw from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and put themselves under the jurisdiction of Connecticut; and by force or menace prevent the civil officers of Massachusetts from exercising any authority and gathering of taxes. 2. The Massachusetts townships adjoining to the northerly line of Rhode-Island colony, allowed the Rhode-Island men (in an actual trespass) to run a line, without any opposition; chusing rather to be under the jurisdiction of Rhode-Island, where the publick or colony taxes are very small, and sometimes nothing, and no parish or ministerial rates, a very stunting or discouraging article in the poor new settlement: these disputes cannot be composed, but by applying to the court of Great-Britain at a great charge. Here we may observe, that ill devised exorbitant taxes occasion discontent amongst the people, with a charge and confusion to the governments.

Thomas

Thomas Lapham, and Richard Steern, Esq. [z] were appointed in August 1749 commissioners to run the line according to charter: the commissioners with Henry Harris, Esq. surveyor, and two chairmen, by themselves run a line to their own mind, and made report last Tuesday of February 1749-50; that, 30th of October 1749, no commissioners from Massachusetts-Bay appearing, we proceeded: "We [a] could find no stake or monument "of Woodward and Safferey, but from the place de- "scribed in our commission, viz. we found a place "where Charles river formed a large crescent southerly, "which place is known by the name of Poppolatick "pond, which we took to be the southermost part of "the said river; from thence we measured three miles "on a plain in Wrentham, one quarter of a mile N. "easterly from the dwelling-house of Thomas Man, "and about a quarter of a mile S. easterly from the "house of Robert Blake, where we marked a pine-tree "and erected a monument of stones, and found the same "to be in lat. 42 d. 8 m. north, which we deemed the "N. E. bounds of the colony. From the said pine-tree "we proceeded to run the northern boundary line in a "west course of eight and half degree variation, and in "this course marked many trees, the said line passing "over the southermost part of Manchoag pond [b], and "terminated about thirty rods eastward of a small "pond called Grassy Pond at a black oak tree which we "marked with a monument of stones about it, as the "north western bounds of the colony, being about

[z] In Rhode-Island government are squires many, because annually elective, and once a squire always a squire; not long since, a facetious gentleman met upon the road a Rhode-Island justice of his acquaintance, bare legs and feet, driving a team in very foul weather; he saluted him in this manner: Your servant, squire—I am surprized to see a gentleman of your noted frugality, to wear his best stockings and shoes in such dirty weather.

[a] Perhaps, according to instructions they designedly did not find this proper monument.

[b] In the northern parts of Douglass.

"twenty-

" twenty-two miles from the aforesaid pine-tree to the " said black oak."

Some time afterwards a new commission was issued from each of the governments to perambulate the northern boundary of Rhode-Island colony, by the stake set up by Nathaniel Woodward and Solomon Safferey, pursuant to the agreement of the province and colony, Jan. 19, 1710-11.

There is a case concerning some MINISTERIAL LANDS in this colony of considerable value, claimed by the church of England, and by the presbyterians or congregationalists. This case has been depending almost thirty years in the colony courts of common law, called the courts below, and before the king in council, and hitherto not issued: a particular account of the case may be agreeable to the devotees of both sides.

Anno 1657, the chief sachems of the Narraganset country sold to John Parker, Samuel Wilbore, Thomas Mumford, Samuel Wilson of Rhode-Island, and John Hull, goldsmith of Boston, Petaquamscut-Hill for sixteen pound; next year the sachem of Nienticut, sold for fifteen pound some lands north of the said purchase, to the same purchasers. The whole purchase was about fifteen miles long, and six or seven miles wide; afterwards they associated Brenton and Arnold, jointly they were called the seven purchasers. Another company, called Atherton's company, 1659-60, purchased lands of the Indians north of the said Petaquamscut perchase; these two companies had several controversies concerning their boundaries; anno 1679, they came to a final accommodation.

Anno 1668, the Petaquamscut purchasers by deed gave 300 acres of their best land, for an orthodox parson to preach GOD's word to the inhabitants: from this proceeds the dispute, who is the orthodox minister? By the Rhode-Island charter all professions of christians seem to be deemed orthodox; by one of the first acts of their legislature, 1663, all men professing christianity, and of competent estates, and of civil conversation, and obedi-

ent

ent to the civil magistrate, though of different judgment in religious affairs, Roman catholicks only excepted, shall be admitted freemen, and shall have [c] liberty to chuse and be chosen officers in the colony, both civil and military.

The boundaries with the Atherton company being finally accommodated, the Petaquamscut purchasers, 1693, made a final division amongst themselves, and amongst other company grants (120 acres to a mill, &c.) confirmed the grant of 1679, of 300 acres to an orthodox ministry, which were surveyed and lotted.

These ministerial lands not being claimed by any orthodox minister, anno 1702, Mr. Henry Gardiner enters upon twenty acres of it, and James Bundy upon the remaining 280 acres.

Most of the grantees seem to have been of the church of England, but many of them fell off to an enthusiastick sect in Warwick, called [d] Gortonians, now extinct; perhaps at that time there were no Presbyterians or congregational people in Rhode-Island, and at this time it is said there are in South-Kingston more people of the church of England than of the presbyterians and congregationalists.

1702, Mr. Niles, not ordained in any manner, preached in the said district for some time, but never had possession from Bundy of the 280 acres; in 1710, he left Kingston and settled at Braintree of Massachusetts-Bay.

1719, George Mumford bought of Bundy the possession of the said 280 acres.

[c] They were not originally of so catholick and christian spirit in Massachusetts-Bay colony; the Massachusetts first settlers left England, because of an oppressive test act, notwithstanding (such is the nature of zealous, furious bigotry and enthusiasm) upon their first settling, 1631, in Massachusetts was made a test act, that no person could be free of the colony, who was not in full communion with some of their churches in the independent congregational model. Here we see that priests and bigots of all religions are naturally the same; the people of New-England are become good christian catholicks.

[d] From Mr. Gorton their leader, this sectary is now lost or extinct; it did not survive Mr. Gorton, the father of the sect.

Several

Several inhabitants of the Narraganset country having petitioned the bishop of London, and the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, for a missionary; Mr. Mc. Sparren was appointed 1721, and Mr. Gardiner delivered his twenty acres which he had in possession, to the church of England incumbent. Mr. Guy before Mc. Sparren's time had been appointed missionary, but soon left it; Mr. Mc. Sparren upon a writ of ejectment 1723 against Mumford for the 280 acres, grounded upon the confirmation 1679, and the laying out 1693, the original grant of 1668 being secreted, was cast in two trials; he appealed to the king in council, but the scociety for propagating the gospel refusing to meddle in the affair, the matter rested, and Mumford kept possession.

The presbyterian incumbent minister, Mr Torrey, the first incumbent of ordination, brought an action versus Gardiner for the twenty acres, but was cast; and Mr. Mc. Sparren, the church of England incumbent, brought and recovered ejectment against Robert Hazard tenant to Mr. Torrey.

1732, Mr. Torrey brought an action of ejectment against Mumford; both inferior and superior court gave it for Mumford; but upon Torrey's appeal to the king in council, these verdicts were disallowed, and possession ordered to the incumbent Mr. Torrey, 1734—The members of St. Paul's church of England in Narragansett, April 7, 1735, addressed the society for propagating the gospel, &c. for their assistance in advice and expence but to no purpose.

1735, by advice from England, Mr. Torrey conveyed the said 280 acres which he recovered of Mumford, to Peter Coggshal and five others in fee in trust for himself and his successors in the presbyterian ministry: the said trustees leased the same to Hazard for a few years.

1739, the original deed of the ministerial land in Petaquamscut purchase, which had been secreted, coming to light, Dr. Mc. Sparren in behalf of himself and successors in St. Paul's church of South-Kingston, by the advice

advice of his lawyers, capt. Bull, col. Updike, and judge Auchmuty, brings a new writ of ejectment againſt Hazard, the occupant or tenant of the ſaid 280 acres, was caſt in the courts of Rhode-Iſland, but allowed an appeal to the king in council, which, for ſome reaſons has not been entered, nor petitioned for a hearing.

For the information of the curious, of after-times, I ſhall here inſert the VALUATION or quota of each town-ſhip towards a publick colony rate of 5000*l.* new tenor, Anno 1747.

	£.		£.
Newport	825	Glouceſter	118
Providence	550	Charles-town	75
Portſmouth	276	W. Greenwich	79
Warwick	239	Coventry	60
Weſterley	270	Exeter	125
N. Shoreham	83	Middletown	149
North Kingſton	325	Briſtol	175
South Kingſton	450	Tiverton	140
Eaſt Greenwich	125	Little Compton	167
James-town	100	Warren	115
Smithfield	274	Cumberland	84
Scituate	132	Richmond	64

The affair of currencies in general is left to the appendix; at preſent we ſhall only hint, that in the colony of Rhode-Iſland from the votes of their general aſſembly, it appears, that in February 1749-50, their publick bills of credit current were 525,335*l.* O. T. (whereof upon funds of taxes 135,335*l.* the reſt upon loan not to be finiſhed until 1764) which is ſufficient to carry on the trade and buſineſs of the colony even at their preſent depreciated value; and the preſent deſign of emitting 200,000*l.* O. T. more upon loan, is not as a further medium of trade, but a knaviſh device of fraudulent debtors of the loan money, to pay off their loans at a very depreciated value; the threatnings of Connecticut government to prohibit the currency

currency of Rhode-Island bills in case the Rhode-Islanders emit more, will be an advantage to the fraud; because Rhode-Island will then have such a drug of their own and New-Hampshire bills as to render them of little or no value, consequently a real debt or mortgage may be discharged by a little or no value.

In Attleborough Gore or Cumberland of this colony are great variety of iron-rock ores, but unprofitable; here we shall give a short account of the metallick ores and minerals hitherto discovered in New-England; see p. 540. vol. I.

Mr. Baden, an ingenious miner and essayer, not many years since, was sent over to New-England from England by a company of gentlemen in quest of metallick ores and minerals; he found, 1. Iron ore, (both rock and swamp or bog ore) in plenty but not profitable. 2. Lead ore near Merimack, and Souhegan rivers, but not plenty, and so intermixed with rock and spar, that it is not worth working. 3. Copper ore in Simsbury hills, in the colony of Connecticut, near Connecticut river; three different companies (Belcher and Caswel, Mr. Bowdoin and company, Goff and company; this last was a bubble of Shodes) have wrought these mines with a considerable loss, and for some years have been neglected; Mr. Belcher erected a smelting furnace in Boston for his copper ore, but to no purpose. 4. Silver ore in Dracut near Merimack river; a furnace was erected in Boston for smelting this ore, but the ore proved a cheat of col. V—m's, and all miscarried.

In Attleborough Gore some copper ore was intermixed with iron ore, which is a detriment to the iron ore, and of no profit as to copper.

We have some alum-slate or stone, but no salt springs, no pyrites of vitriol stone, such as is found on both sides of the river Thames along the Kentish and Essex shores in England, no lapis calaminaris. We have plenty of several sorts of earths, called boles or okers,

okers, ſuch as black lead in Brimfield of Maſſachuſetts-Bay near Connecticut river, ruddle or red oker in many places, and ſome ſmall quantities of yellow oker, which is the only valuable oker.

Our only metallick ore at preſent under the improvement is that of iron, and may be reduced under the following heads. 1. Furnaces for ſmelting of rock ore into pigs; in Attleborough, now Cumberland, annexed lately to the juriſdiction of Rhode-Iſland, were erected at a conſiderable charge three furnaces; the country was well wooded for coal, but the ore proved not good or profitable, and is neglected; they were of ſome ſmall uſe in the late war in caſting of ſmall canon, bombs, and bullets. Here is a magnetick iron ore, which yields a red ſhot iron, not good. 2. Smaller furnaces for ſmelting of ſwamp or bog ore into hollow or caſt ware, pots, kettles, &c. which we can afford cheaper than from England or Holland. 3. Bloomeries, which from bog or ſwamp ore without a furnace heat, only by a forge hearth, reduce it into a bloom or ſemiliquidated lump to be beat into bars; commonly three tons of this ore yield one ton of bar iron, much inferior to the bar manufactured by the refiners of pig iron imported from the New-York, Jerſies, Penſylvania and Maryland furnaces.

Col. Dunbar, late ſurveyor general of the woods in America, anno 1731, reported to the board of trade and plantations, that in New-England were ſix furnaces, meaning hollow ware furnaces, and nineteen forges, meaning bloomeries, for at that time we had no pig furnaces, no pig refineries.

In New-England, we have two ſlitting mills for nail rods, one in Milton eight miles from Boſton, and another in Middleborough about thirty miles from Boſton, which are more than we have occaſion for. Our nailers can afford ſpikes and large nails cheaper than from England, but ſmall nails not ſo cheap.

RELIGION,

RELIGION, or rather the various religions in the colony of Rhode-Island. The Rev. Mr. Cotton Mather in a folio history of New-England, which he calls Magnalia, &c. writes, that anno 1695, (book VII. chap. 3. p. 20.) "Rhode-Island colony is a colluvies of Antinomians, "Familists, Anabaptists, Antisabbaterians, Arminians, "Socinians, Quakers, Ranters, and every thing but Ro- "man catholicks, and true christians; bona terra, mala "gens," he should have added some Brownists, independents, and congregationalists, but not formed into societies or congregations.

In this colony are no township or parish rates for the support of ecclesiasticks of any denomination; only the church of England missionaries, ministers, and schoolmasters have salaries from England by the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts; and the congregationalist minister in Westerly, as a missionary amongst the Narraganset Indians, has an exhibition from an incorporated society in Scotland, called a society for propagating christian knowledge.

In the address of the several plantations, since united by charter into one colony called Rhode-Island, to the supreme authority in England 1659, they call themselves a poor colony, "an out-cast people, formerly from our "mother nation in the bishops days, and since from "the new English over zealous colonies."

The plantations of Rhode-Island were originally settled by people privately whimsical in affairs of religion, Antinomians, rigid Brownists, &c. Their first embodied societies of publick meeting were anabaptists (the true enthusiasts were only transients or vagrants) and to this day seem to have the majority in the colony.—In general they differ from the other two branches (presbyterians and independents of the professions in England tolerated by licence) solely in their admitting only of adults to baptism, and that not by sprinkling, but dipping or immersion; private persons among themselves differ in particular tenets, such as, it is unlawful to pray with

or

or for any practical unbelievers—That human learning is no way neceſſary for a goſpel-preacher—differences as to grace and free-will, &c——

Some have no particular place of meeting or worſhip: We ſhall give a more particular account of the ſectaries amongſt the anabaptiſts in the digreſſional article of Britiſh plantation ſectaries in religious worſhip.

The quakers, perſecuted in Maſſachuſetts-Bay, firſt came to Rhode-Iſland 1656, and ſeveral of the moſt enthuſiaſtick amongſt the anabaptiſts joined with them; the congregational way did not take place until 1698; Mr. Honyman the firſt ſettled church of England miſſionary, fixed in Newport of Rhode-Iſland 1706; he was the ſenior church of England miſſionary, and died lately.

The baptiſts or anabaptiſts of Providence, 1654, divided into two ſects concerning the eſſential neceſſity of laying on of hands (ordination) as a qualification in a perſon to adminiſter baptiſm: the laying on of hands at length generally obtained—There is a ſtrict aſſociation of the ordination baptiſts by itinerant yearly meetings all over New-England once a year.—1665, a baptiſt church or congregation was formed in the new plantation of Weſterly, and generally embraced the ſeventh day or ſaturday ſabbath, and are at preſent a large ſociety, called ſabbatarian baptiſts—1671, from the ſabbatarian baptiſt church of Newport ſome drew off, and formed a firſt day ſabbath church.

1720, in Newport was gathered a ſociety in the congregational way; 1728, another church of congregationaliſts proceeded from them; their firſt conſiderable appearance, but without any place of publick worſhip, was 1698.—There is a congregational ſociety in Providence, but do not thrive.—There is a congregational meeting in South-Kingſton, which we have mentioned at length in the account of the miniſterial lands of Petaquamſcut.—There is a congregational church in Weſterly, the miniſter has an annual exhibition from the Scots

ſociety

ſociety for propagating of chriſtian knowledge amongſt the Narraganſet Indians as his province; the fund was partly the donation of the Rev. Dr. Williams of London. —There is a congregationaliſt ſociety in Shoreham called Block-Iſland.—And ſome in townſhips lately taken from the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, and annexed to the colony of Rhode-Iſland.

The church of England ſociety for propagating the goſpel in foreign parts, in this colony have four miſſionary miniſters at Newport, S. Kingſton, Providence, and Briſtol, and occaſional worſhip at Warwick and Weſterly; two ſchool-maſters with ſalaries; and lately in Newport a catechiſt or ſchool-maſter, a donation of their late collector of the cuſtoms, Mr. Keys.

Here is no preſbyterian congregation after the model of the church of Scotland, Holland, Geneva, and the French huguenots.

Many quaker meetings all over the colony.

Civil officers are choſen indifferently out of every religious ſociety; ſome years ſince Mr. Cranſton was continued governor many years as an impartial good man; he did not aſſociate with any ſect, and did not attend any publick meeting; as the charter grants an univerſal liberty of conſcience, he was a keep-at home proteſtant.

A ſmall congregation of Jews, who worſhip at a private houſe, where a clerk or ſubordinate teacher regularly officiated at all conſtituted times.

A Digreſſion concerning the various ſectaries in religion, in the Britiſh ſettlement of North America.

With regard to religion, mankind may be diſtinguiſhed into three general ſects, 1. infidels, 2. ſcepticks, 3. the religious, properly ſo called, conſiſting of many peculiar modes or ſchemes of practical devotion.

The religious are divided into chriſtians, &c. there we write concerning chriſtians only.

The

The ſacred ſcriptures, called our BIBLE, is the magna charta of all chriſtian ſocieties; this book or bible is a moſt valuable collection of moral precepts, ſometimes delivered in plain literal ſentences, but generally by way of myſtery, fable, allegory, alluſion, and the like, as was the manner of the eaſtern ſages and writers of thoſe times. I am a catholick chriſtian, no libertine, no enthuſiaſt, no bigot; what I relate is purely hiſtorical; biſhop Tillotſon writes, "the zealots of all parties have "got a ſcurvy trick of lying for the truth."

It is the general opinion of politicians, that a proper deference to a well regulated clergy is requiſite in a commonwealth; notwithſtanding, and not inconſiſtent with this due deference, I may be allowed to make the following remarks concerning the converſions or propagation of chriſtian knowledge among our American Indians: I ſhall premiſe the obſervations of ſome good men who were knowing in this matter, before the miſſionary ſocieties took place. [*e*]

Mr. Elliot miniſter of Roxbury near Boſton, with much labour learnt the Natick dialect of the Indian languages. He publiſhed an Indian grammar, preached in

[*e*] At our firſt arrival among the American Indians, we found no places and times of religious worſhip, only ſome prieſts called Powowers, a kind of knaviſh cunning conjurers, like thoſe in Lapland, who pretend to converſe with familiar ſpirits.

After ſome years communication with the neighbouring Indians, theſe Indians of themſelves eſtabliſhed ſome good and natural regulations; ſuch as—If any man be idle a week, or at moſt a fortnight, he ſhall pay five ſhillings.—If an unmarried man ſhall lie with a young woman unmarried, he ſhall pay twenty ſhillings.—Every young man, not a ſervant, ſhall be compelled to ſet up a wigwam (a houſe or hut) and plant for himſelf.—If any woman ſhall not have her hair tied up, but hang looſe, or be cut as men's hair, ſhe ſhall pay five ſhillings.—Whoever ſhall commit fornication, if a man, ſhall pay 20 ſhillings; and if a woman, 10 ſhillings.—None to beat their wives, penalty 20 ſhillings. The Powowers, are the Indian phyſicians as well as prieſts; any perſons inclinable to the chriſtian religion, when ſick, and weak minded, are uſed as we chriſtians of different ſects of religion uſe one another, that is, damn them if they do not aſſent to the faith of the prieſt.

Indian to several of their tribes, and translated 1664 our bible and several books of devotion into the said Indian language; he relates several pertinent natural queries of the Indians relating to our religion. Whether JESUS CHRIST, the mediator or interpreter, could understand prayers in the Indian language? How man could be the image of GOD, since images were forbidden in the second commandment? If the father be nought, and the child good, why should GOD in the second commandment be offended with the child? with many other intricate questions concerning our accounts of the creation and the flood, particularly, how the English came to differ so much from the Indians in their knowledge of GOD and JESUS CHRIST, since they had all at first but one father? Mr. Elliot was so much approved of, that in relation to the Indians, in the acts of the general assembly, the acts run thus, "By the advice of the said "magistrates and of Mr. Elliot;" Mr. Elliot travelled into all parts of the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies, even so far as Cape-Cod.

Mr. Mayhew, a noted English evangelist, [*f*] or itinerant missionary among the Indians, more especially with the Indians of Martha's-Vineyard, Nantucket, and Elizabeth islands; he learnt the Indian language, that he might be in a capacity of instructing the natives in the christian faith; his father had a kind of patent from home, as proprietor and governor of these islands.

All our missionaries who have endeavoured the conversion of the Indians, have been guilty of a grand fundamental mistake, which if not amended, will for ever render their real conversion impracticable. The clergy missionaries began by inculcating the most [*g*] abstruse

[*f*] In his voyage to England 1657, the vessel foundered at sea, and he was lost.

[*g*] As it is generally agreed amongst christians, that revelations, and mysteries or miracles are ceased; religion is become a rational affair, and ought to be taught in plain intelligible words. The basis and

and myſterious articles of the chriſtian religion. Mr. Mayhew in his journal, writes, "That the Indians declared

of all religions and myſteries, is, the belief of the exiſtence of a ſupreme incomprehenſible BEING, director of the univerſe; this we can inveſtigate no other ways but by reaſon: the TRINITY ought to be introduced by ſome rational obvious analogies, ſuch as: We offer our praiſes and prayers to the ſupreme being, called GOD THE FATHER; invited and encouraged thereto, from the conſideration of the divine clemency and benevolence, that is, by the mediation of GOD THE SON; with the aſſiſtance of the DIVINE SPIRIT, GOD THE HOLY GHOST; all three being the attributes of, or perſonated by one and the ſame GOD, and which we expreſs by three perſons in the godhead: when the heathens come to underſtand theſe expreſſions, they may be impreſſed upon them in our uſual myſtical terms; but all abſtruſe fanatical formulas and creeds, ſuch as is the Athanaſian creed, ought never to be offered to them.

The catechiſms whereby we initiate our children and the Indian heathen into the chriſtian religion perhaps require caſtigation. That of the church of England in its firſt queſtions ſeems very low and ſilly, adapted to a nurſe and her child, and may give the Indians a mean opinion of our religion doctors.

Queſtion. What is your name?
Anſwer. A. B.
Queſtion. Who gave you this name?
Anſwer. My godfathers and godmothers.

That of the Weſtminſter aſſembly of divines immediately enters into the moſt abſtruſe articles of our religion.

How many perſons are there in the godhead?
What are the decrees of God?
Who is the redeemer of God's elect?
What is effectual calling?

Good works ought inceſſantly to be preached to the Indians. Free will and predeſtination ought not raſhly to be touched upon, according to our notions of the preſcience and omniſcience of GOD, and of the free agency of mankind which renders them accountable for their actions; they are ſo much in contraſt, that to reconcile them is one of the greateſt myſteries of the chriſtian or any other religion.

Their inſtruction ought to be brief, and not verboſe; not to meddle with the manifold ſmall differences and controverſies among our ſectaries, becauſe, as the conceptions, humours, and intereſt of ſeveral people are various, a general comprehenſion is impracticable in nature. Only teach them that all religions are good which are conſiſtent with ſociety; that is, all religions are good, that teach men to be good. Our attachment to peculiar ways of worſhip, is not

" the difficulties of the chriſtian religion were ſuch as the " Indians could not endure; their fathers had made " ſome trial of it, but found it too hard for them, " and therefore quitted it." The fundamental catholick articles of our religion are ſhort, ſimple, and eaſily underſtood by the meaneſt capacity. 1. To adore one ſupreme being, in his agency of creating and governing the univerſe. 2. To honour our natural parents, and all perſons in political authority (parents of the country) over us. 3. To love our neighbours as ourſelves. 4. To be merciful, even to brute beaſts. Whatever is inconſiſtent with any of theſe, is irreligion. " What doth the Lord require of thee, but " to do juſtly, and to love mercy, and to walk

from any light within us; but is inculcated in our tender flexible years, by our parents, nurſes, preceptors, prieſts, and laws of our country. Orthodoxy in religion is ambulatory; upon a revolution, the party that prevails is the orthodox.

All bigots or uncharitable idle ſectaries are diſturbers of ſociety, (ſuch are the Roman catholicks, the high-fliers of the church of England, the covenanters or Cameronians of the kirk of Scotland, &c.) and their ringleaders fall under the inſpection of civil authority, and may without any imputation of perſecution upon account of religion, by way of a ſalutary civil remedy, be ſent to a mad-houſe or work-houſe, to bring them to a right mind.

Some proper degree of learning or literature, adminiſtred to the Indians, is requiſite, not only to civilize them, bring them to our language and manners, but to render them leſs ſubject to credulity and franticknes in their devotions. The Roman catholick tenet of ignorance being the mother of devotion, is meant only of a ſuperſtitious devotion, not of a proper decent mode of worſhip.—I do not join avowedly with the free-thinkers, who from the maxim of Fruſtra fit per plura ſay, that the intricate method of our redemption from damnation and helliſh everlaſting penances, by the omnipotent God, might in a peremptory manner have been done by a fiat.

Myſteries, are properly deviations from the ordinary laws of nature or providence: myſteries in moſt ſchemes of religion are unneceſſary, and too much multiplied: the ſtanding maxim ought to be, Nec Deus interſit, niſi dignus vindice nodus. Human laws and ſanctions cannot extend to numberleſs human vices and wickedneſſes; therefore divine rewards and puniſhments of a God who knows in ſecret ought to be inculcated.

" humbly

"humbly with God." The few credenda, or articles of faith in any ſcheme of practical religion; the leſs intricate, more comprehenſive, and conſequently not ſubject to ſplit into ſectaries: all enthuſiaſtical or juggling ſchemes of devotion are a nuſance; the Wh—ld (an inſignificant perſon, but a happy dramatick actor of enthuſiaſm) new-lights, pretend to know one another at firſt ſight as much as if they were of the order of free-maſons.

In former times, before hired miſſionaries from incorporate ſocieties took place, the voluntier provincial miſſionaries, viz. Mr. Elliot, Mr. Mayhew, &c. of New-England, who believed what they taught, were of exemplary good life, and ſpared no fatigue, and were of great ſervice in civilizing our intermixed Indians, though their faith was not ſtrong enough to carry them out among the tribes of our adjacent wilderneſs Indians. We have ſcarce any account to give of the late miſſionaries from the three ſeveral ſocieties now ſubſiſting for propagating of chriſtian knowledge amongſt the wild Indians, or men of the woods, as the French call them. The Albany church of England miſſionary ſometimes viſits the adjacent tribe of Mohawk Indians of the Iroquois nation. The congregationaliſt miſſionaries from the New-England ſociety in London upon the New-England frontiers at Gorges, Richmond and Fort-Dummer, act only as chaplains to theſe ſmall garriſons of ten or a dozen men each. Mr. [*b*] Brainerd, a late miſſionary upon the fron-

[*b*] The rev. Mr. Brainerd, a miſſionary from the Scot's ſociety to the Indians upon the rivers of Delaware and Seſquahanna, was a true and zealous miſſionary, giving allowances for his weak enthuſiaſtick turn of mind. In his printed book, Philadelphia 1745, concerning the Indian converſions, "at a diſtance with my bible in my "hand, I was reſolved if poſſible, to ſpoil their ſpirit of Powowing, "and prevent their receiving an anſwer from the infernal world." In the year 1744, he rode about 4000 miles to and fro among the Indians, ſometimes five or ſix weeks together, without ſeeing a white man; he had three houſes of reſidence at diſtances in the Indian countries. Is there any miſſionary from any of the ſocieties for propagating the goſpel in foreign parts, that has reported the like?

tiers of the Jerſies and Penſylvania upon the exhibition of the Scot's ſociety for propagating chriſtian knowledge, ſeems to have been the only miniſter who faithfully performed the ſervice of an Indian miſſionary.

In all royal charters, and proprietary grants of colonies in Britiſh North-America, one of the principal deſigns is ſaid, to be the converſion of the Indians by good inſtruction and an exemplary good life: the miſſionaries from the ſociety do not in the leaſt attempt the converſion of the Indians, becauſe it requires travel, labour, and hardſhips; and the Britiſh people in general, inſtead of chriſtian virtues, teach them European vices: for inſtance, by introducing the uſe of intoxicating liquors, for private profit, they diſpenſe more ſtrong liquor than goſpel to the Indians; and thus have deſtroyed, and continue to deſtroy perhaps more Indians, than formerly the Spaniards did, by their inhuman and execrable cruelties, under the name of converſions; the Spaniards deſtroyed only their bodies, we deſtroy body and mind. Mr. Mayhew in his journals writes, that the Indians told him, that, "they could not obſerve the benefit of chriſ-"tianity, becauſe the Engliſh chriſtians cheated them of "their lands, &c. and the uſe of books made them "more cunning in cheating." In his Indian itineraries, he "deſired of Ninicroft, ſachem of the Narraganſet "Indians, leave to preach to his people; Ninicroft bid

Enthuſiam in the Roman Catholick miſſionaries is encouraged by their church and ſtates; it prompts them (ſome as merit, ſome as penance) to endure all manner of hardſhips towards promoting, not only their religion, but alſo their trade and national intereſt with the Indians. Religious ſuperſtitions, by falling in with the weak and enthuſiaſtick natural propenſities of mankind, are very powerful; but in time ought to be rectified, as reaſon gets the better of theſe human infirmities. As ſtrong reaſoning is not accommodated to the bulk of mankind, credulity or revelation is a more eaſy poſſeſſion of the mind; without revelation a man is quite at a loſs, from whence he came, for what purpoſe he exiſts, and where he is to go when he ceaſes to live: there is a ſtrong propenſity in human nature to religion; ſome abandoned politicians make a wrong uſe of this, to promote their wicked deſigns, ambitions, and intereſts.

"him

" him go and make the Engliſh good firſt, and chid " Mr. Mayhew [*i*] for hindering him from his buſineſs " and labour;" in another place Mr. Mayhew writes, " the Mohog Indians told him, that they did believe in " God, and worſhip him, but as ſeveral nations had their " diſtinct ways of worſhip, they had theirs, which they " thought a good way." The Indians were entirely wanting in any ſet form of religious devotional worſhip.

Seeing the religion miſſionaries neglect the converſion of the Indians, and take no further care than with relation to their ſalaries or livings, and of being ſtationed in the moſt opulent towns, which have no more communication with the ſavage Indians, than the city [*k*] of London has; the reſpective governments upon the continent of America ought to contrive ſome method of civilizing the Indians, which will be atttended with many conſiderable advantages. 1. Our own tranquillity. 2. Our Indian ſkin and fur trade. 3. By rendering them ſerviceable to us in our agriculture and navigation; thus a too great importation of foreigners may be avoided. In Penſylvania has been a vaſt importation of Palatines, Saltſburghers, and other foreigners. By a late letter from a gentleman of Philadelphia, a man of veracity, penetration, and authority in the province of Penſylvania, I am informed; (this I publiſh with relation to thoſe gentlemen, who ſeem inadver-

[*i*] This ſaying of Ninicroft's was very applicable to Mr. Wh—ld, a late vagrant dramatick enthuſiaſt in North-America: H—ly of the oratory, ſo called in London; an eccleſiaſtical mountebank; and ſuch like impoſtors, ought to be animadverted upon; they are a ſcandal and reproach to the chriſtian religion.

[*k*] As to the converſion of Indians, they make it a fine-cure, or only a name or free gift, and may be enjoyed any where to the ſame advantage. As an hiſtorian upon the place of obſervation, I could not avoid (without ſuſpicion of partiality) repreſenting theſe miſapplications in a true and proper light, being a publick affair; I do not meddle with the perſonal character of any miſſionary; if the biſhop's commiſſary has any authority, it is his office and care; I avoid being officious.

tently to infist upon the introducing of floods of foreigners among us:)

"That the Germans in all probability, allowing for "progress of time, will be possessed of the chiefest and "most valuable of our lands; by their industry and "penurious way of living, get rich where others starve. "The Irish were settled this side of Sesquahanna river "many years before the Dutch (meaning the high Dutch "or Germans) came among us, and wherever they had "a good plantation, the Dutch bought it from them. "At present the Irish families are but here and there on "this side of the said river; they move to the westward "of the river; the Dutch follow them, and by offering "high prices for their lands, the Irish quit, and go far-"ther; the Dutch by their superior industry and fruga-"lity may out the British people from the province." This province by importation of foreigners does at present, in fencible Men, very near equal all the English or British militia, in the English or British continent of America; in case of a French or Dutch war, these Dutch or German foreigners by herding or settling together, retaining and propagating the language and differences in religious worship; upon a discontent or disaffection (better we never had one foreign family settled among us) may become not only a useless, but a pernicious body.

The missionaries from the society in London for propagating the gospel, &c. call all dissenters, the separation: Mr. Hobart, [*l*] a late noted congregational writer, says, this society and their missionaries are episcopal separatists; both sides are notoriously in the error. William George, D. D. dean of Lincoln, in his late sermon before the society for propagating the gospel, &c. says, "Circumstances in worship, in their nature variable, "are left to be determined by the discretion of those,

[*l*] Mr. Hobart (perhaps from party-prejudice) a gentleman of learning and application, has fallen into a very gross mistake, viz. That the church of England is a separation of New-England. Before the union of the two kingdoms of Great-Britain 1707, the eccleasi-

"whose

"whose business it is to see that all things be done "decently and in order."

There are in Great-Britain three incorporated pious societies [*m*] for propagating christian knowledge. I shall here give some account of them, with relation to the British North-America settlements.

I. Anno 1659, the parliament of England encouraged the propagation of the gospel among the Indians in New-England and parts adjacent; and enacted a corporation, consisting of a president, treasurer and fourteen assistants, called, The president and society for propagating the gospel in New-England and parts adjacent; that the commissioners for the united colonies of New-England for the time being, shall have power to dispose of the said monies of the corporation. By a collection in virtue of an act of parliament, in all the parishes of England, was collected a considerable sum, which purchased a considerable land estate. Upon the restoration, their charter was deemed void, and col. Beddingfield, a Roman catholick military officer, who had sold lands to this society,

tical constitution of the English American plantations, was (Roman catholicks excepted) a general toleration of all christian professions without any preference. In the treaty for this union, it was naturally agreed by the commissioners, and afterwards confirmed in perpetuity, by acts of both parliaments; viz. that the church of England was to be deemed the established church, with the established toleration, in all the formerly English colonies, by this expression, "and territories "thereto (to England) belonging." I cannot account for the reverend Mr. Hobart's lapse into that sophistical school-boy evasion, that the territories thereto belonging, is meant of the Jersey islands only, but not of the plantations; the act of uniformity, 1558, 1. ELIZ. is out of the question, because at that time we had no plantations, therefore I shall not adduce it. In the strict act of uniformity 14 Carol. II; there is no addition of territories thereto belonging, (the Jersey islands at that time belonged to England) all the charter and proprietary grants had a clause of a general liberty of conscience (Roman catholicks excepted) in their colonies, to encourage settlers of all sectaries; because an exclusive uniformity occasions much distraction and confusion among the good christians of several denominations, and might have been an obstruction to the settlements.

[*m*] See vol. I. p. 231.

was

was adviſed to ſeize them as being an illegal purchaſe, and under value. The members of the ſociety ſollicited K. Charles II. for a new charter, which they obtained, dated Fabruary 7, 14 Carol. II; ordaining that for ever hereafter within the kingdom of England, there ſhall be a ſociety or company, for propagation of the goſpel in New-England and the parts adjacent in America. The firſt nominated members were of the higheſt rank and ſtations at court; their ſucceſſors to be choſen by the ſociety, but never to exceed the number of forty five. In chancery they recovered Mr. Beddingfield's land. Robert Boyle, Eſq. was appointed the firſt governor; upon his deceaſe, Robert Thompſon was elected; and upon his death Sir William Aſhurſt of London, alderman. The preſent governor is Sir Samuel Clark, baronet, who ſucceeds his father Sir Robert Clark, baronet. The whole revenue of the corporation is 500 l. to 600. l. ſterl. per ann. at preſent they exhibit ſmall but well placed ſalaries to ſeveral miſſionaries Engliſh and Indians; and appoint commiſſioners in New-England to manage this charity. There was a benefaction of the good and honourable Robert Boyle, Eſq. of 90 l. ſterl. per ann. to this corporation; another of Dr. Daniel Williams, a diſſenting miniſter of London; he left to the corporation the reverſion of a real eſtate upwards of 100 l. ſterl. per ann. which fell to them 1746; the clauſe of his will concerning it is:

"I give to Mr. Joſeph Thompſon and the reſt of the "ſociety for New-England, my eſtate in Eſſex, called, "Tolſhent, Becknam Mannor, or by any other name, "which I bought of Mrs. Hannah Fox, alias Bradley, "with all the profits and advantages, belonging to me "after the death of the ſaid Fox, now Brandley, as long "as the ſaid ſociety or corporation ſhall continue; upon "condition, that 60 l. per ann. ſhall be allowed between "two well qualified perſons, as to piety and prudence, to "be nominated ſucceſſively by my truſtees, to preach as "itinerants

" itinerants in the Engliſh plantations in the Weſt-Indies, " and for the good of what pagans and blacks lie neglec- " ted there. And the remainder to be paid yearly to the " college of Cambridge in New-England, or ſuch as are " uſually employed to manage the bleſſed work of con- " verting the poor Indians there; to promote which, I " deſign this part of my gift. But if my truſtees be " hindered from nominating the ſaid itinerants, under " pretence of any ſtatute in New-England, or elſewhere, " I give the ſaid 60 l. per ann. to the ſaid college in " New-England, to encourage and make them capable " to get conſtantly ſome learned profeſſor out of Europe " to reſide there, and ſhall be of their own nomination, " in concurrence with the miniſter of the town of Boſton, " in the ſaid New-England.

" And if the aforeſaid ſociety or corporation ſhall " happen to be diſſolved, or be deprived of their preſent " privilege; my will is, and I hereby give the ſaid man- " nor, with all the profits and advantages, to the ſaid " town of Boſton, with the miniſters thereof, to benefit " the ſaid college, as above, and to promote the conver- " ſion of the poor Indians."

II. The ſtate of the ſociety in Scotland for propagating chriſtian knowledge. This ſociety began 1700; by queen Anne's letter patent 1709 they were incorporated: by donations at preſent, 1750, they are enabled to main- tain 136 ſchools, in which are educated above 7000 children of both ſexes; and from its firſt erection to this time, it has been the means of inſtructing about 50,000 children of both ſexes. This ſociety by a new patent, 1738, are allowed to inſtruct their chidren in huſbandry and handicrafts.—By their firſt patent they were allowed to extend their care to places abroad, particularly to the Indians on the borders of New-York, New-Jerſeys, and Penſylvania; the New-England ſociety were ſuppoſed to have the miſſionary charge of New-England. They have contributed to a college lately erected in the New-Jerſeys.

III. June

III. June 16, 1701, King William incorporated a ſociety with perpetual ſucceſſion, by the name of the ſociety for propagating the goſpel in foreign parts, to be accountable annually to the lord high chancellor, lord chief juſtice of the king's bench, and lord chief juſtice of the common pleas. Every year ſome new members are admitted, to aſſiſt the ſociety with their good counſels and ſubſcriptions; the preſent members are about 230.

The miſſions with the reſpective ſalaries at this time, are

	l.
NEWFOUNDLAND.	
Trinity-Bay	50
St. John's	50
School-maſter	10
MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.	
Boſton	70
Newbury	60
Marblehead	60
Salem	40
Braintree	60
Scituate	40
Hopkinton	60
NEW-HAMPSHIRE.	
Portſmouth and Kittery	75
RHODE-ISLAND.	
Newport and Catechiſt	80
Narraganſet & Warwick	100
Providence	60
School-maſter	10
Briſtol	60
CONNECTICUT.	
Stratford	70
Catechiſt	10
School-maſter	15
Fairfield	50
New-London	60
Groton ſchool	5
Newton	50
Simſbury	30
Norwalk	20
Darby	20
New-England Itinerant	70
NEW-YORK.	
New-Cheſter	50
School-maſter	10
New-York ſchool-maſter	15
Jamaica	50
Hampſtead	50
Catechiſt	10
School-maſter	10
New-Rochelle	50
Rye	50
School-maſter	15
Oyſter-Bay ſchoolmaſter	10
Brook-haven	50
Staten-Iſland	50
School-maſter	15
New-Windſor	30
Albany and Mohawk	50

NEW-

NEW-JERSEY.	l.
Elizabeth town	50
Catechiſt	10
Amboy	60
Burlington	60
Monmouth county	60
Salem	60
Shrewſbury ſchool	10
Newark	50
PENSYLVANIA.	
New-caſtle	70
Lewis	60
Apaquiminick	60
Cheſter	60
Schoolmaſter	10
Oxford	60
Periquihame	60
Kent county	60
Itinerant of Penſylvania and Jerſey	50
NORTH-CAROLINA.	
Itinerant north diſtrict	50
ſouth diſtrict	50
SOUTH-CAROLINA.	
St. Thomas	30
St. Andrew's	50
St. George's	30
St. Paul's	30
St. Helen's	30
St. John's	30
St. James	30
St. Bartholomew	30
Prince Frederick	30
Chriſt's church	30
GEORGIA.	
Savannah	50
BAHAMAS.	
Providence.	60

Salaries to miſſionaries, catechiſts, ſchool-maſters, and officers of the ſociety, are an annual expence of about 3540 l. ſterl. Part of the fund for this, is yearly, by benefactions, legacies, and entrances (at five guineas each) of new members 1600 l.

Yearly payments of ſubſcribers 600

Rents of lands, and dividends in the ſtocks 317

Ten pounds ſterling in books are allowed to each miſſionary as a library; and five pounds in devotional books and tracts to be diſtributed, ſuch as bibles, common-prayers, whole duty of man, &c.

This ſociety have the direction of two other ſeparate charitable funds. 1. The negroe fund, which at preſent may amount to 3000 l. ſterl. principal in old S. S. annuities; their yearly donations are very inconſiderable.

There

There are two miſſionaries as catechiſts of negroes, one at New-York 50 l. ſterl. per ann. another at Philadelphia at 50 l. ſterl. per ann. 2. The Barbadoes eſtate, which is appropriated to particular uſes mentioned in general Codrington's will; ſuch as, a catechiſt to the negroes in the ſociety's plantations in Barbadoes, 70 l. ſterl. Sundries for a college in Barbadoes, called Codrington's college, a ſchool-maſter, an uſher, a profeſſor of philoſophy and mathematicks, &c.

Towards the new ſettlement of Nova-Scotia, the ſociety reſolve to ſend over ſix miſſionaries and ſix ſchool-maſters, to prevent the new ſettlers being perverted to popery, by the preſent French popiſh ſettlers. Our new ſettlers have not the leaſt communication with the French ſettlers; and perhaps in the town of Halifax and Garriſon, there are no profeſſed papiſts to be found; a parochial miniſter, with the chaplains belonging to the troops, and the congregational miniſter from New-England for the uſe of the New-England emigrants, may be ſufficient.

The ſociety for propagating the goſpel in foreign parts is a very good, pious, and moſt laudable deſign; but the execution thereof in Britiſh North-America is much faulted [*n*].

[*n*] It is a profane ſaying of ſome; "he who meddles with the clergy, puts his hand into a neſt of waſps or hornets:" but as this ſociety in their yearly abſtracts, requeſt that people in America, who upon the ſpot have opportunities of obſerving what relates to the execution of this pious chriſtian exhibition, may repreſent: as it falls in the courſe of this American hiſtory, without being reckoned officious or preſuming, I may be allowed to make theſe remarks.---In ſhort, the civilizing and chriſtianizing of the heathens, which with us are the aboriginal American Indians, and the imported negroe ſlaves, ſeems naturally to be the principal care of miſſionaries; the quakers obſerve, that good ſalaries called livings, in a ſort of *fine-cure*, is the principal concern of the miſſionaries; itinerancies and converſions of the heathen is too laborious, and does not anſwer their intention.

Dr. Liſle, biſhop of St. Aſaph, in his ſermon February 19, 1747-8, before the ſociety, ſpeaking of Romiſh Portugal miſſionaries in Aſia,

1. Any

1. Any indifferent man could not avoid imagining that by propagating the gospel in foreign parts, was meant, the conversion of natives of such parts as the royal charters and proprietary grants of our plantations, enjoin the civilizing and conversion of the Indians by doctrine and example. It is astonishing to hear some of these missionaries and their friends, indiscreetly affirm, that this was no part of the design, because not expressed in strong terms in their charter. King William, the granter of the charter, cannot be imagined to have meant, that the expulsion or elbowing out sober orthodox dissenters was the principal intention thereof, though at present, their chief practice; there is not one missionary (the Albany and Mohawk missionary excepted) that takes the least notice of the Indians; the society, sensible of this neglect, in their latest mission, that of Mr. Price for Hopkinton about 30 miles inland from Boston, is particularly instructed, to endeavour the propagation of the christian religion among the neighbouring Indians.

The practice of the present missionaries, is to obtain a mission to our most civilized and richest towns where are no Indians, no want of an orthodox christian ministry, and no Roman catholicks, the three principal intentions

from a society called *de propaganda fide*, says, "They settle themselves in nations which are christians already, and under pretence of converting the infidels, which are among them, their chief business seems to be, the perverting of christians themselves from their ancient faith, and to draw them over." N. B. No presbyterian or congregationalist could have wrote in stronger terms, with regard to our present missionaries.—As to the conversion of the Indians not being their care, we find it not so understood in the excellent sermons preached before the society from time to time; in many of their anniversary sermons, the preacher says, that the direct aim of the society, is the propagation of christianity abroad, among the barbarous nations of America.—In such parts of the world, as have not yet been enlightened by the gospel, or are in danger of having this light extinguished.

In the charter from the parliament of England 1659, the first president of the corporation was judge Steel, and the first treasurer was Mr. Henry Ashurst, which should have been mentioned before.

of

of their miſſion. They ſeem abſurdly to value themſelves upon the diverſion (I do not ſay perverſion) of the preſbyterians and congregationaliſts. All men have a laudable veneration for the religion of their anceſtors, and the prejudices of education are hardly to be overcome; why then ſhould a perſon who peaceably follows the orthodox allowed or tolerated way of his forefathers, be over-perſuaded to relinquiſh it, conſidering that by an interceding wavering, the man may be overſet and ſink into infidelity? They ſeem to value themſelves more upon this, than upon the converſion of a heathen to our civil national intereſt, and to chriſtianity, or the reformation of a Roman catholick, as is much wanted in Maryland; or preſerving the Britiſh extract from running into infidelity, as in North-Carolina.

2. In their charter it is ſaid, that in ſeveral of the colonies and factories beyond the ſeas, the proviſion is very mean in ſome, and in many others none at all for the maintenance of orthodox miniſters; therefore the ſociety is eſtabliſhed for the management of ſuch charities as ſhall be received for this uſe. So it is, their miſſionaries are not ſtationed in ſuch poor out towns, but in the moſt opulent, beſt civilized and chriſtian towns of the provinces; that is, in all the metropolis towns of the colonies, and other rich and flouriſhing towns, well able to ſupport, and in fact do ſupport orthodox miniſters.

In all our colonies (Rhode-Iſland excepted) there is a parochial proviſion for an orthodox goſpel miniſtry: Dr. Bray, a very zealous promoter of this ſociety, writes, that in the colonies of Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut, there was no need at all of miſſionaries.

In the latter years of queen Anne's adminiſtration, perhaps, the deſign of this charity was perverted from the original deſign of converting the heathens, preſerving of religion among our out plantations, not able to maintain a goſpel miniſtry, and preventing a popiſh influence:

it was converted to a design of withdrawing the tolerated sober religious dissenters to a conformity with the (then) high church [o]; a manuduction to popery, and the introduction of a popish pretender to the crown: but as by the happy succession of the present protestant family, all hopes of this kind are vanished; it is in vain and will answer no end, for any party of men to foment divisions among good christians. I have a very great regard for all good ministers of the christian gospel, and have no private or particular resentment against any missionary; but as an impartial historian, I could not avoid relating matters of fact for the information of persons concerned, who by reason of distance and other business, cannot be otherways informed.

In the charter, the propagation of the church of England is not mentioned; the expressions are general [p]. "An orthodox clergy,—Propagation of the christian "religion or gospel in foreign parts." Therefore the missionaries ought to be men of moderation, that is, of general charity and benevolence, considering also that many dissenters have contributed to this charity, and are worthy members of the society. Fiery zealots [q] are a detriment to the design of the society.

[o] Whigs and tories or high-church originally were only diversities of sentiments concerning the hierarchy or government of the church: afterwards by designing men, they were used to influence political affairs: the popish and jacobitely inclined ranged themselves with the tories or high-church; the true protestant sober moderate revolutioners, jealous of a French influence, were called whigs.

[p] Because at that time all orthodox protestant ways of worship, were equally tolerated. In their abstract published Feb. 1749-50, p. 43. concerning Connecticut, (it is the same in all the charter and proprietary grants of colonies) it is said. "That by charter there is a general toleration of christians of all denominations, except papists, without an establishment of any one sort."

[q] Zealots of all denominations, as it is observed, if among the common people, are of the meanest knowledge, that is, they are the weakest of men, and the weaker sex or women in general; if among politicians, they are of the deepest wicked designs. I cannot avoid instancing the administration in the last years of queen Anne's reign,

By groſs impoſitions upon the worthy and laudable ſociety, their charity and chriſtian benevolence is egregiouſly perverted. I ſhall mention a few inſtances. 1. In the large and not well civilized province of North-Carolina, that country being poor and unhealthful, miſſionaries were not fond of being ſent thither, though for many years they had no goſpel miniſter of any denomination amongſt them, and did degenerate apace towards heatheniſm [r]; when at the ſame time the well civilized and chriſtianized colonies of New-England were crouded with miſſionaries. Lately two miſſionaries (no

they paſſed an act for building fifty additional churches in London. In all countries where liberty of conſcience is amicably tolerated (that is without an idle curſing and damning, from their pulpits, all tolerated diſſenters,) the eſtabliſhed church will ſilently and gradually ſwallow up all ſectaries; the young people or riſing generation will chuſe to be in the faſhionable or eſtabliſhed way; their elders, ambitious of poſts and honours, will conform; this is a natural converſion to the church eſtabliſhed. Many miſſionaries, ſettled among ſober orthodox diſſenters, by their immoderate indiſcreet zeal for their own way, inſtead of ſmoothing by brotherly love, by a diabolical rancour eſtrange them from the eſtabliſhed church: I gave one inſtance of this, vol. I. p. 228. concerning a miſſionary advancing the invalidity of all baptiſms adminiſtred by perſons not epiſcopally ordained. I ſhall here bring another inſtance, from a miſſionary ſome years ſince, who occaſionally preaching in the king's chapel of Boſton, ſaid, that he would rather chuſe to err with the church as it was 200 years ago (times of high popery) than &c. In a ſubſequent ſermon by the ingenious and worthy Mr. Harris, king's chaplain, he was chaſtiſed.

[r] Not many years ſince, ſome looſe clergymen of the neighbouring province of Virginia, at times, in a frolick, made a tour in North-Carolina, and chriſtened people of all ages at —— per head, and made a profitable trip of it, as they expreſſed it.

Mr. Hall, lately appointed miſſionary for the north diſtrict, writes, that anno 1749, he baptized 1282 perſons. Mr. Moir of the ſouth diſtrict, cannot give an exact account of all the perſons he hath baptized in his journies, for want of a perſon to count them (ſee abſtract for 1749, p, 48.) who have, he thinks, ſometimes amounted to more than 100 perſons in one day. Theſe two miſſionaries were with ſome difficulty obtained by the ſolicitation of the preſent governor of North-Carolina; he wrote, "That they had no miniſters or teachers of any "denomination, and without ſome due care be taken, the very foot-"ſteps of religion will in a ſhort time be wore out there."

more)

more) have been sent to North-Carolina; one to itinerate on the south side of Neuse river, the other on the north side of that river. 2. One clause in their charter is, "for the instruction of those who are in danger of being "perverted by Roman priests and jesuits to their su-"perstition;" this is in no respect the case in the colonies of New-England, the most crouded with these missionaries. Maryland is our only continent colony, affected with popery, and where the parochial ministers seem not to attend their conversion or reformation; thus the papists and disloyal are indulged or overlooked, and one would imagine that the principal design has been to pervert the protestant loyal dissenters, considering that the missionaries with the largest salaries generally stationed in the very loyal, the best civilized and most opulent towns of the colonies, are well able and in fact do sufficiently support a protestant orthodox gospel ministry. I shall only instance the town of Boston, the place of my residence, the metropolis of all the British American colonies; in Boston are many congregations of sober good orthodox christians of several denominations, particularly two congregations of the church of England; their rectors very good men and well endowed by their respective congregations, besides a king's chaplain, so called, with a salary of 100 *l.* sterl. per ann. from Great Britain: a superb costly church equal to many [*s*] cathedrals, is now building by the church

[*s*] Extract from the Boston Independent Advertiser, No. 85. Last Friday being the 11th day of August 1749, the N. E. corner stone of the king's chapel in this town, now re-building, was consecrated and laid with great ecclesiastical pomp and solemnity, and at about eleven the procession began from the province house. —— First, his ex—l—cy our go——or, with the rev. Mr. C—r at his right hand, and the rev. Mr Br—k—ell at his left hand preceeded, then the church wardens, and vestry, followed by about twenty-five couple of the principal friends of the church; when the procession came to the church-yard, his ex—l—cy, supported by two chaplains, descended the trench where the stone which was dedicated to GOD was laying at the north-east corner. —— On this stone the go——or knocked three or four times with a mason's trowel, (just the number

of England men: yet, notwithſtanding, this moſt excellent and laudable charity is miſapplied [*t*] by ſtationing in Boſton a ſuperfluous miſſionary at the charge of ſeventy pounds ſterling, per annum, beſides the allowance from his congregation. The biſhop of St. David's in his ſermon before the ſociety

of raps archbiſhop Laud gave to the door of St. Catherine's creed church at his memorable conſecration of it) ſome devout expreſſions were then dropt by the chaplain. The go——or then aſcended the ladder with the two clergymen; and this part of the ceremony being ended, his ex—l—cy and the reſt of the company in the ſame manner they walked from the province-houſe, entered the king's chapel, where was a ſermon, very properly adapted to ſuch an occaſion, delivered by the rev. Mr. C—r, from the ſecond chapter of Nehemiah and the twentieth verſe, thoſe words of the verſe, "The God of heaven, "he will proſper us, therefore we his ſervants, will ariſe and build"—The words that follow the text are—"But you have no portion, nor "right, nor memorial in Jeruſalem." A hymn of praiſe concluded the ſolemnity—The Latin inſcription upon the corner ſtone is as follows:

Quod felix fauſtumq; ſit
Eccleſiæ et reipublicæ
Hunc lapidem DEO ſacrum,
Regiæ capellæ
Apud Boſtonium Maſſachuſettenſium
Reſtauratæ atque auctæ fundamentum
Poſuit, Gulielmus Shirley,
Provinciæ præfectus,
Auguſti 11mo, anno ſalutis 1749.

Some Zoilus, in contraſt, has produced a couplet from our Engliſh poet Mr. Pope:

Who builds a church to God, and not to fame,
Will never mark the marble with his name.

[*t*] Well may the ſociety complain of their funds being inſufficient. I do not ſay, that ſuch miſapplications may in part be the occaſion, that laſt year, the benefactions and legacies amounted to no more than 731 *l.* ſterl. whereas formerly they amounted from 2000 to 3000 *l.* ſterl. per ann. even in years when they had no royal briefs: if the number of miſſionaries are leſſened, ſee abſtract 1749, and properly ſtationed, there will be no reaſon for complaint; I heartily wiſh this good ſociety may go on and proſper, and not be impoſed upon by their miſſionaries; it is not at preſent rich enough to beſtow fine cures.

in Feb. 1749-50, in a few words expreſſes the original deſign of the ſociety, " An opportunity is preſented " both among the plain and ſimple Indians, and among " the unhappy negro ſlaves—an utter extinction (mean- " ing in North-Carolina) of chriſtianity was no abſurd " or groundleſs apprehenſion [*u*]."

[*u*] Conſidering the ſlow advances which the proteſtant religion, and a ſpirit of induſtry had made among the common people of Ireland, and parochial miniſters or clergy not anſwering; by charter Feb. 6, 1731, a ſociety was incorporated for erecting proteſtant working ſchools in ſeveral parts of Ireland, the popiſh children to be kept apart from their popiſh parents, and ſubſiſted in victuals and cloathing: not to be admitted under 6 æt. or above 10 æt. From 1731 to 1748 have been admitted 885 children, whereof 509 have been apprenticed. In purſuance of this charity, 1749, the ſchools already opened were thirty, in building eleven; more projected three. The annual expence of maintaining near 900 children their preſent complement, including ſalaries to maſters, miſtreſſes, and other incident charges, is only 4,435*l.* ſterl. which effectually reſcues ſo many of the riſing generation from beggary, and popery, our civil as well as religious locuſt or caterpillar, conſequently is an acceſſion to the proteſtant intereſt, and of wealth to the nation by their being ſkilled, and habituated to labour. The annual benefactions towards the reading and working ſchools of the two incorporated ſocieties of Scotland and Ireland grow very faſt; the preſent members of the Iriſh ſociety are about 900. The laſt abſtract (for 1749) of the ſociety for propagating the goſpel in foreign parts, hints, that they muſt be obliged to withdraw ſome of their miſſionaries, if their charity does not take a better turn: the reaſon is natural, the good effects of the charity for working ſchools is conſpicuous, that for miſſionaries is not ſo; this will more and more diſpoſe people of a charitable ſpirit, to vent their charities rather upon ſchools than upon miſſions. This ſort of a ſociety *de propaganda fide*, has at preſent upwards of ſeventy miſſions (including catechiſts and ſchool-maſters) in North-America, and is of about fifty years growth; if it produce any fruit it will be of the tardy kind, and perhaps not profitable; their accounts ſent to the ſociety generally mention only the numbers by them baptized and admitted to the lord's ſupper; which if adminiſtered by any orthodox miniſter is equally valid in the opinion of the ſober and moderate of the church of England: They do not enumerate the Indians by them converted, the Roman catholicks brought over to the proteſtant religion, methodiſts or enthuſiaſts reduced to a ſober mind, and the like, as if theſe were not in the deſign of their miſſion. Their chief cure or care ſeems to be a good eaſy living, and the occaſioning of diviſions and ſtrife among tolerated diſſenters (I uſe the expreſſion tolerated diſſenters) becauſe by act of UNION the church of England

Connecticut, a ſmall colony, the moſt prudent and induſtrious of all our colonies, in which are no waſte lands remaining, ſupplied with orthodox miniſters well qualified and well paid, from miſrepreſentations of neighbouring miſſionaries, is crouded with the greateſt numbers of miſſionaries in proportion to their extent; and in the ſociety's laſt abſtract is accuſed of a PERSECUTING SPIRIT, becauſe three or four mean perſons were proſecuted according to law, for not paying their townſhip rates, in which might have been included their proportion towards the ſupporting of a goſpel miniſtry as endowed by a legal town-meeting. So far is New-England at preſent from a perſecuting ſpirit, that in the provinces of Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut, upon a repreſentation home of this nature, there were acts of aſſembly made, "That all ſuch profeſſed mem-"bers of the church of England, ſhall be entirely ex-"cuſed from paying any taxes towards the ſettlements "of any miniſter or building any meeting-houſe," that

is beyond diſpute the eſtabliſhed way; in the publiſhed opinion of this ſociety, there is NO EXCLUSIVE PREFERENCE (as in mercantile affairs, there are excluſive and not excluſive charters) and the withdrawing of wild youth, from the orthodox tolerated way of their forefathers, to a more faſhionable and leſs rigorous way, occaſions diviſions and diſaffections in families. Upon the deceaſe of a congregationaliſt incumbent, in a new choice ſome in their nature and humours do not concur, and in reſentment, perhaps by the advice of a miſſionary, go over to the church of England.

I ſhall here by way of amuſement, intimate, that if this ſociety were to relinquiſh their preſent charter, and be favoured with a new charter, for propagating of chriſtian knowledge, working ſchools, and other articles of induſtry; to each ſchool there may be a miſſionary catechiſt, in church of England orders, of moderation, and qualified in their working as well as devotional buſineſs; one or two acres for the ſite of the ſchool, lodgings, and other conveniencies; and ſome adjacent ſmall farm hired at an eaſy and long leaſe, for the improvement of the boys in huſbandry, and for the profit of the ſchool: the children to be inſtructed in the principles of the chriſtian reformed religion, reading, writing, arithmetick, huſbandry, and manufactures or handicrafts. In Ireland, in ſome ſchools the maſter has the profit of the land or farm cultivated by the boys, in lieu of his ſalary, and forty ſhillings per ann. for the ſupport of each child.

the taxes of persons attending the church of England, be paid to their church of England minister. By acts 1728 and 1729, Anabaptists and Quakers are exempted from paying to the parish or township ministry. I never heard of any persecuting spirit in Connecticut; in this they are egregiously aspersed: it is true, that a few years since they made some acts against some frantick preachers and exhorters, called methodists, intruding (without consent) into the pulpits of established ministers. In Boston of Massachusetts, May 25, 1743, at an annual voluntary friendly convention of the congregational ministers of the province, they entered and afterwards printed their testimony against the methodists. 1. For their errors in doctrine, antinomial and familistical. 2. Following impulses of a distempered imagination, rather than the written word of our bible. 3. Allowing persons of no learning or discretion to pray and teach in publick. 4. Intruding into the pulpit of settled ministers, endeavouring to withdraw the affections of people from their good and orderly ministers. 5. Ordaining ministers at large without any parochial charge. 6. Endeavouring to excite in their weak hearers, ungoverned passions, extacies, and unseemly behaviour, acting like Bacchantes. 7. By calling poor people (whose time is their only estate) unseasonably from their business and labour, to a habit of idleness and vagrancy. I cannot say, that the missionaries were very strenuous against these irregularities, with much impropriety called METHODISM, because they might find some intereſt in separations amongst the dissenting orthodox people; *divide et impera:* I find in several accounts of some missionaries sent home from time to time to the society, (perhaps that they may have some pretext of doing business) complaints of infidelity and methodism prevailing in their districts; at the same time here upon the spot, we are not much sensible of their reclaiming the one, or their opposing the other by word or writing.

I must again observe, that there was not any pretext for sending missionaries into the province of Massachusetts-Bay of New-England: they had a well regulated and well provided for orthodox clergy, as appears by the laws or acts of assembly anno 1692, the first year of the present new charter. The quarter sessions are to take care, that no town be destitute of a minister, that there be a suitable provision for the minister, and that any person to be ordained, shall be recommended by three or more ordained ministers. The missionaries from the society de *propaganda fide* of Rome, are instructed to endeavour to convert the infidel and heretical parts of the world: our missionaries cannot with any propriety or face, esteem the orthodox tolerated clergy of New-England, as hereticks; because in the published opinion of the society, in our plantations all orthodox clergy are upon the same footing, that is, no preference as to the exercise or practical part of their devotions; see the society's abstract in February 1749-50. To jostle people from one mode of christianity to another may produce free-thinking and libertinism, where there are no essential differences in doctrine, but only in the variable vestments and modes of worship.

Some of the missionaries in their accounts sent home, value themselves upon the bringing over some people to the observance of the festivals of the church of England. These licenced idle frolicking days are a nusance, in settling new plantations, which require six labouring days (in the express injunction of our fourth commandment) in the week. The last account of the charter protestant working schools in Ireland, well observes, "That the progress of these schools, in its natural "course, must gradually abolish the great number of "popish holy days, by means of which some hundred "thousand working hands are kept idle, the labour and "profit of them lost to the publick—p. 41. This da-"mage is an astonishing drawback from the wealth and "strength of the nation."

I shall

I shall conclude this missionary article with a few observations. It is a lamentable affair, that scarce any of our publick charity charters are so contrived as to prevent misapplications.

I. The scheme proposed, vol. II. p. 134, was the converting of the present idle missions into county working schools, with a church of England missionary catechist of moderation, qualified in the working as well as devotional articles; thus the charge of our present seventy missionaries will maintain and [x] educate about one thousand working children: if the present missions are continued, the missionaries may be under the inspection and direction of a committee of such members of the society as reside in America, or under a missionary general, or under the superintendency of the suffragan bishop, when such is appointed for British North-America, that the missions may be ambulatory, that is [y], removable to places where they are most wanted.

[x] The project of initiating white and Indian children into this mode of the church of England by church of England working schools, *quo semel est imbuta recens*, would be more effectual than the present missionary method; the bringing over of adults is more difficult, and when brought over they soon die, and their influence is lost; in the incorporated charitable societies of Scotland and Ireland, they only regard the rising generation, where, without any strained allegory, it may be called the sowing of the seeds of christianity, loyalty, and industry. The former too large charity endowments to idle clergy missions, to colleges, and to charity schools, require to be qualified and reformed; that of working schools has lately been attended with great success and benefit to the countries; that is, reading and writing being acquired, the boys are sent to sea, to husbandry, and other laborious trades; the girls to spinning and other services with some peculiar restrictions. Sir Richard Cox in a late piece concerning the linen manufacture, writes, "Numerous holy-days are the bane of all industry, and the ruin of "every country where they are permitted: and indeed there are too "many allowed by law."

[y] This method has had a good effect in Scotland. In Scotland the pope has two vicars apostolical, one for the lowlands, and the other in the highlands, with many inferior missionaries; anno 1740, these popish missionaries were twenty-five; anno 1747, they dwindled away to eleven; the presbyterian Scots itinerant missionaries are well sub-

II. If

II. If the preſent incumbent miſſionaries are indulged with their livings or ſalaries for their own natural life; upon their deceaſe the reſpective miſſions may ceaſe (as a miſſion is no inheritance, it is no hardſhip upon their families) and be cantoned along our inland frontiers to keep morality and chriſtianity among the poor new ſettlers, and to convert the neighbouring Indians to civility and ſome of our orthodox profeſſions of religion [z].

III. As this is formed with the deſign of a very extenſive charity, the ſupporting of learned and orthodox miniſters or teachers, without being confined to the mode of the church of England; why may not this charity be extended to miniſters of any orthodox perſuaſion, who will declare themſelves willing to ſerve a miſſion among the Indians, as alſo to the orthodox miniſters of the poor out towns? At preſent, it is confined towards promoting uniformity to the diſcipline and worſhip of the church of England; not among the heathen who never heard of chriſtianity, nor in poor out-townſhips, but among the ſober-minded, chriſtian only educated, and loyaly tolerated proteſtant diſſenters, in the moſt opulent and beſt civilized townſhips. A ſtrict excluſive uniformity (a few Lutherans excepted) is practiſed only in popiſh ſovereignties.

IV. Though the members at preſent are about 230, any ſeven members with the preſident or a vice-preſident may do buſineſs; thus four or five zealots, ſuch as

ſiſted by many large benefactions and ſubſcriptions; the king allows 1000*l* ſterl. per ann.

[z] Our young miſſionaries may procure a perpetual alliance and commercial advantages with the Indians, which the Roman catholick clergy cannot do, becauſe they are forbid to marry, I mean, our miſſionaries may intermarry with the daughters of the ſachems, and other conſiderable Indians, and their progeny will for ever be a certain cement between us and the Indians.

the

the high-church, or friends to a ſoliciting perſon, may at pleaſure pervert this charity. This perhaps has been the caſe for ſome years, in appointing ſo many idle miſſions, and many who inſtead of promoting charity (the nexus of human ſociety) that is, love among neighbours; as bigots or religioniſts, they act the reverſe.

V. The miſſionaries in their accounts ſent to the ſociety, ought to keep ſtrictly to the truth, and not impoſe upon the world; I ſhall mention two or three inſtances. 1. The ſtory of the regular diſcipline of catechumens white and black in New-York, is not known here, though in the neigbourhood. 2. A chriſtian congregation of more than 500 Mohawk Indians; the whole tribe does not exceed 160 men living in a diſperſed [*a*] manner. 3. A ſpirit of perſecution now in the colony of Connecticut; whereas there are ſundry laws [*b*] of many years ſtanding in that colony, exempting church of England, Anabaptiſts and Quakers from contributing towards building townſhip meeting-houſes, and from the ſupport of townſhip congregational miniſters.

VI. As the ſociety complain of the inſufficiency of their funds certain and caſual, to keep up the ſalaries of their too much multiplied miſſionaries; they are become more circumſpect and frugal, and inſtead of a full living or miſſion, conſidering that they confine their miſſion to one pariſh, they only make a ſmall addition of twenty to thirty pound ſterl. in the S. W. part of Connecticut colony; the miſſions in South-Carolina are reduced from fifty pound to thirty pound ſterling per ann. and perhaps in all large ſalary miſſions, without any injury to the incubent, a deduction may be made equal to the allowance from the congregation:

[*a*] This reſembles the legendary ſtory of St. Francis, at one time converting ſome thouſands of people in a deſert.

[*b*] See the laſt edition of Connecticut law-book, p. 169, 170, 171.

this

this will be a considerable saving, and as the parishes or townships grow, their allowance will efface the missionary allowance; this will be a total saving, and naturally answers that of the design of the charity to assist these places that are not able to subsist a gospel ministry [c].

I am now got into a maze or labyrinth; to class the various sectaries in religious affairs, is an intricate labour: the New-England synod, anno 1637, condemned eighty-two errors. I must in general observe, that, 1. As to the fearing or rather loving of GOD, the best evidence is the working of righteousness. 2. What is generally called conscience, is private opinion. 3. They who have no remorse of conscience, who do not believe in future rewards and punishments, and who do not provide for their households or posterity, are infidels, or worse than infidels. 4. They who assert that the church is independent of the civil power, and justification by faith without good works; such belief is worse than no religion, being inconsistent with political society.

In concluding this article of missionaries, I must observe, that if what I have wrote is disagreeable to some, it is not from any personal resentment; several of the missionaries are my friendly acquaintances; but *amicus* —— *amicus* ——*sed magis amica veritas.* The original design of this society, was most humane and pious; more than 120,000 bibles, common prayers, and other books of devotion, with an incredible quantity of pious small tracts, have been dispersed in foreign parts. They are by charter allowed to purchase real estates to the value of 2000 *l.* sterl. per ann. and other estates to any value: to meet once a month to transact business, or oftener if need be; but no act to be valid, unless the majority

[c] Can Boston, e. g. be said, not able to support a gospel ministry? The interest of the money, which by estimation the church of England now building may cost, is sufficient to maintain half a dozen church of England rectors at a comfortable allowance.

of

of seven members (a quorum) with the president or a vice-president concur. There is a circumstance, which has not always been attended to by the society; appointing of missionaries, faulted as to morality, benevolence, and moderation, called high-flyers, younger sisters of popery.

I shall class the religious opinions which have appeared in our colonies under three general heads, the merely speculative, the antiquated obsolete or out-of-fashion opinions, and the professions or sectaries which at present subsist and are likely to continue.

1. Speculative private opinions are of no consequence in a state, until the opinionists form themselves into separate large society meetings; I shall enumerate a few. The ANTINOMIANS [*d*] assert that the laws of Moses are

[*d*] See vol. I. p. 444.

This error was become obsolete, and remained only with a very few ignorant or vicious people until lately broached here by the vagrant Mr. W——ld, an insignificant person, of no general learning, void of common prudence; his journals are a rhapsody of scripture texts, and of his own cant expressions. In his epistle to the inhabitants of Maryland he writes, "considering what usage your slaves commonly "meet with, I wondered they did not put an end to their own lives or "yours, rather than bear such usage;" thus in a most execrable manner he might have promoted *felo de se* among the slaves, and insurrections against their masters; the two great inconveniencies which our plantations are exposed to. I never could account (perhaps it was only frantick, and not to be accounted for) for his repeated vagrancies, or strolling over England, Scotland, Ireland, and our American colonies: he was no popish missionary, because, being young, he never had the opportunities of being abroad in popish seminaries or conventuals: he was no itinerant missionary (for some short time he had a mission for Georgia) of our society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts; because when he effectually acted one part towards an uniformity to the church of England, by occasioning separations and animosities among the orthodox dissenters, at the same time he found much fault with the present constitution of the church of England: he was no ministerial or court tool, as was the famous Sacheverel in the jacobite part of queen Anne's reign, because the government at present have no occasion for such: he did not travel as a naturalist or as an historian for observation, by the perquisites of preaching to defray his charges; because he had no genius nor application for such studies. Here we may observe, what trivial things may

vacated,

vacated, as being only temporary and local, that is, national or municipal, therefore not obligatory with chriſtian nations; that good works do not forward, nor bad works hinder ſalvation.

In general, people ought to entertain a laudable religious charity towards one another, ſeeing they worſhip the ſame GOD, though in different modes: particularly, to make veſtments and other fanciful eccleſiaſtical decorations a matter of controverſy, is very abſurd [*e*]; ſuch indifferent trivial circumſtances may be adapted to the taſte of the vulgar: the Greek and Armenian churches in the Levant preſerve the mode of their religion by pageantries. The Jews had a ſuperb magnificent temple, a numerous train of gaudy officers, very expenſive ſacrifices. Simplicity and frugality in all affairs of life is at preſent thought to be moſt natural, and is generally practiſed: even in religion theſe things have ſuffered ſucceſſive reformations; the church of England is leſs expenſive than that of Rome; the three licenſed diſſenting worſhips in England are leſs expenſive than the [*f*] church of England, and the Quakers have reduced religion to no expence.

be great incentives to devotion, ſuch as vociferation (the ſtrength of his arguments lay in his lungs,) a vehement frequent uſe of cant devotional words, a dramatick genius peculiarly adapted to act the enthuſiaſt, proper veſtiments or dreſs and action; in diſſenting congregations he affected the church of England dreſs, and Paul Rubens' preaching poſture in the cartoons of Hampton-Court. He and his diſciples ſeemed to be great promoters of impulſes, extacies, and wantonneſs between the ſexes. Hypocritical profeſſions, vociferations, and itinerancies, are devotional quackery.

[*e*] La Voltaire in his letters, writes, that the diſputes among the capuchins, concerning the mode of the ſleeves and cowl, were more than any among the philoſophers.

[*f*] It would be of great benefit to our out ſettlers if they could fall into ſome ſuch method, ſeeing the ſociety for propagating, &c. take no care of them; they are not able to build publick places of worſhip, and ſupport a goſpel miniſtry, and when they endeavour it, the expence retards their ſettlements; a great detriment to the colonies in general.

The

The FAMILISTS [g] family, or house of love, was of the anabaptist tribe in Germany, and suspected to be more addicted to carnal than to spiritual love; they held all pleasures and dalliances among themselves lawful; they were much transported with impulses and other frantick notions; they persuaded themselves that they were the only elect of God, and that all others were reprobates, and that they might deceive any person who was not of their community, magistrates not excepted, even with an oath. They agreed with the Antinomians in many articles.

The MUGLETONIANS [h] are extinct.

The GORTONIANS of Warwick in the colony of Rhode-Island, were of so short duration, they are not to be mentioned; see the section of Rhode-Island.

The rigid BROWNISTS [i] are relaxed into independents and congregationalists.

The INDEPENDENTS in all our colonies, have suffered some reformation, and are at present called congregationalists.

PURITANS were for reforming the reformed religions to greater absolute purity; that appellation is now obsolete.

SEEKERS waited for new apostles to restore christianity; these have quite disappeared.

REMONSTRANTS and CONTRA-REMONSTRANTS [k], or predestinarians and free-will men. The remonstrants

[g] The father of this family, was Henry Nicols, born at Munster in Westphalia, and had resided some time in Holland; he first appeared about 1540, and pretended to be greater than Moses or CHRIST: as Moses had taught Mankind to hope, Christ to believe, he taught love, which is the greatest; and that he himself was not like John the baptist, a fore-runner of Christ, but Christ was rather a type of him, and that the kingdom of Israel was to be established in the time of his ministry: what he wrote was mean and incoherent, full of vain boasting and profane applications of the prophecies, relating to Christ to his own person.

[h] See Summary, vol. I. p. 447.

[i] See vol. I. p. 443.

[k] See vol. I. p. 227.

are

are alſo called Arminians [*l*]. It is not a doctrine of any national church or embodied communion; there are ſome perſons of this private opinion, among all the ſectaries. Their diſtinguiſhing tenets, are, univerſal redemption, an indemnity or act of grace to all mankind, who by a good life accept thereof, being endued with a free will to act at liberty what is good or evil.

Concerning the ſectaries in our colonies which now ſubſiſt, and are likely to continue.

I do not mean a church hiſtory of North-America; biſhop Burnet well obſerves, that eccleſiaſtical hiſtories, are only hiſtories of the vices of the biſhops and other clergy.

Moſt ſectaries in religion have been occaſioned by vulgar people not capable of giving allowances for the allegories, fables, and idioms of expreſſion uſed in the Levant, from whence we had our ſcriptural books; but taking them in a literal and vernacular ſenſe, whereas the prophets generally uſed lofty figurative expreſſions.

In our North-America colonies there are none properly to be called ſeparatiſts, Roman catholicks excepted (in Maryland, and by the proprietary charter of Penſylvania, Roman catholicks are not excepted) but by the act of union (territories thereto belonging) the church of England is the eſtabliſhed church, though only nominal, in all our colonies and plantations. The denomination of whigs and tories [*m*] (*Deo gratias*) is

[*l*] So called from Arminius their leader, who was ſome time profeſſor of divinity at Leyden in Holland; they were alſo called Remonſtrants, from their remonſtrating, 1618, againſt ſome articles of the ſynod of Dort concerning predeſtination, election, reprobation, and the like; thus the adherents to the princes of Germany, who proteſted againſt ſome proceedings at the diet of Spire in Germany 1529, were called Proteſtants.

[*m*] Tory, originally was a name given to the wild Iriſh popiſh robbers, who favoured the maſſacre of the proteſtants in Ireland 1641, loſt;

loſt: there is no general church government [*n*]; by the articles of union, that of the church of England is eſtabliſhed in perpetuity; but hitherto in favour to the good conſcientious diſſenters of many denominations, the colonies are not quartered upon by the regular eccleſiaſtick troops under the direction of their proper officers, archbiſhops, biſhops, deans, archdeacons, prebends, canons, and other ſubaltern officers: the church of England exerciſes no juriſdiction (the office of the biſhop's commiſſaries is only nominal) no more than the county aſſociations of miniſters in Connecticut, or the volunteers preſbyters (in imitation of the claſſical kirk juriſdictions of Scotland) in ſeveral of our colonies.

I ſhall not here delineate or deſcribe the papiſtical church of Rome, the epiſcopal church of England, and the preſbyterian kirk of Scotland; they are generally well known.

The papiſts are of no note or notice [*o*] excepting in Penſylvania and Maryland; in Penſylvania by their new charter 1701 from their proprietary and governor

and afterwards applied to all enormous high-fliers of the church. Whig was a ludicrous name, firſt given to the country field devotion meetings, whoſe ordinary drink was the WHIG or whey of coagulated ſour milk, and afterwards applied to thoſe who were againſt the court intereſt in the reigns of Charles II, and James II. and for the court in the reigns of king William and king George.

[*n*] Church governments may be various, and all equally allowable by preſcription; as in the civil governments of various nations there are monarchy, ariſtocracy, democracy, and compoſitions of theſe, which in general alliances, treaties of peace, and other tranſactions among ſovereignties, are equally admitted

[*o*] Not many years ſince, in Boſton were ſome popiſh emiſſaries; but finding only ſome poor wild Iriſh carters and porters of the perſuaſion, they ſoon relinquiſhed their miſſion and diſappeared.

As the grants of Maryland and Penſylvania do actually tolerate the publick exerciſe of the Roman catholick religion; and as that religion is pernicious to human ſociety in general, and tends to ſubvert our preſent happy conſtitution; why may it not be ſuppreſſed as to publick worſhip, by an act of the Britiſh parliament, without giving any umbrage to the other good grants and charters at home, and in the plantations?

William Penn, the clauſe of liberty of conſcience does not exclude Roman catholicks, "No perſon who ſhall "acknowledge one almighty God, and live quietly "under the civil government, ſhall be in any ways mo-"leſted." In Philadelphia there is a publick popiſh chapel, frequented by a poor low ſet of Iriſh; their prieſts are always England or Maryland born, jeſuits, and generally of good conduct and behaviour; an Iriſh jeſuit is never ſent. In Maryland are many Roman catholicks, their original proptietary was popiſh; at preſent there may be ten or a dozen publick popiſh chapels; father Molineux of Port Tobacco is their director or vicar.

LUTHERANS [*p*] are to be found only in the provinces of New-York and Penſylvania. The Lutherans differ from the Roman catholicks principally, 1. Communion in both kinds, bread and wine. 2. Divine worſhip in the vulgar tongue. 3. Indulging prieſts or miniſters with matrimonial pleaſures. Some profane perſons might ludicrouſly have obſerved, that his reformation was owing to his indulgence of wine and women to the fraternity of clergy, as king Henry VIII's reformation in England was owing to ſome petticoat affairs. Here we may obſerve, that from very trivial matters, very great and good revolutions have proceeded. In the city of New-York there is one Lutheran church, and in the reſt of the province of New-York ſeveral diſperſed Lutherans by the importation of foreigners from Germany in queen Anne's reign. In Penſylvania the Lutherans have a church in Philadelphia, and ſeveral in the country. There is one Swediſh Lutheran church near Philadelphia, one or two more in the country near Newcaſtle; they

[*p*] Luther born 1483, at Mansfield in Germany, became an Auguſtin monk or friar, preached againſt indulgences, &c. was excommunicated by the pope; he with Melancton publiſhed firſt the new teſtament, and afterward 1534 the whole bible in the vulgar tongue; he married 1524, and died 1548; the duke of Saxony was his patron.

are

are ſupplied once in ſeven years from Sweden, and generally with good men.

PRESBYTERIANS, church of England, and congregationaliſts are the ſame in all eſſential articles of chriſtian doctrine, and their laity are all of the ſame faith; the proper diſtinctions are only with regard to their diſtinct clergy in forms of church government, diſcipline, modes of publick worſhip, and veſtments. The preſbyterians in our colonies are of two ſorts, 1. Thoſe who follow the manner of the church of Scotland as eſtabliſhed in Scotland by act of union: all diſſenters from the church of England, (Anabaptiſts, Quakers, and Moravians excepted) ſouth of New-England, are called preſbyterians, the congregationals not excepted; thus the diſſenting congregation in the city of New-York, though under a congregational miniſter from Boſton, is called preſbyterian. The Scots preſbyterians are modelled according to a directory firſt agreed upon by an aſſembly of divines at Weſtminſter in the time of the civil war, and appointed by the general aſſembly of the kirk of Scotland 1647; they uſe no liturgy. 2. Theſe are properly called Calviniſts [*q*], and follow the confeſſion of Heidelberg (in the palatinate of Germany) ſuch are the church of Geneva, ſeveral churches in Germany, ſuch are the church of Holland, and the huguenots of France; they uſe not only a liturgy or common prayer, but alſo an eſtabliſhed form of pſalmody. A calviniſt French church ſubſiſted may years in Boſton, and is lately dropt, there being no French new comers, and the children of the late generations underſtand Engliſh better than

[*q*] Calvin was born in Picardy in France 1509, a man of general learning; he began his reformation at Geneva; died 1564, æt. 56; he was a voluminous writer; his inſtitutions are a maſter-piece of elegant Roman Latin.

It is a common miſtake, that by Calviniſts are underſtood predeſtinarians; before Calvin's time there were many predeſtinarians; the Mahometan predeſtinarians are not Calviniſts; ſome predeſtinarians as well as free-will men are now called Armenians, becauſe private opinions, are to be found among all ſectaries.

French. There are ſeveral calviniſt churches in the provinces of New-York and Penſylvania

CONGREGATIONALISTS is the religious mode of New-England, (ſome church of England, Anabaptiſts, and Quakers excepted) the preſbyterians are only ſpeculative, becauſe by act of union they can have no eccleſiaſtick claſſical juriſdiction in the colonies, and therefore are only congregational, but leſs rigid and narrow in admiſſion of church members, and in diſcipline. The New-England congregationals may be called independents [r] reformed, as not exactly the ſame with the independents, one of the three licenſed diſſenting profeſſions in England, but formed according to a platform (ſo they call it) of their own ſcheming; this platform was by a reſolve of the general aſſembly recommended to the churches, but never enacted.

At preſent, anno 1750, the general method of the New-England congregationaliſts [s] is, when a goſpel miniſter is wanted, the devout elderly men of the precinct invite ſundry preachers to officiate; theſe are called candidates. In the next ſtep, the church members or communicants (all males, even the pooreſt upon the publick charity, and negroes) at an appointed meeting, by a majority, vote for one of theſe candidates, and give him a formal call. The following ſtep, is a general meeting of the men of the congregation, who pay miniſterial rates, and are qualified as town voters, to approve or diſapprove of the above choice; if any difficulty happens, a council of delegates from the neighbouring churches is called for advice, but their opinion is only of advice, but not abſolutely obligatory. This council when they attend the ordination, are called the

[r] The name of Independent is quite extinct in our American colonies.

[s] In the ſecond ſeſſion of a ſynod appointed by the civil legiſlature at Boſton in May 1680, a platform and confeſſion of faith was agreed upon, much the ſame with that of the independents in England, October 1658, called the Savoy confeſſion of faith.

See vol. I. p. 428, &c. and other occaſional hints.

ordination

ordination council. Upon any occasional difference in a church, a like council of advice is called, but not obligatory, and issues in a vote of the church communicants or general congregation.

The congregationalists of Connecticut are regulated by a platform or confession of their own (scarce differing from that of Massachusetts-Bay) presented to their general assembly by the ministers and other delegates Sept. 9, 1707; the general assembly or legislature ordained, that all churches [*t*] conforming thereto shall be deemed established by law; but no society or church, who soberly dissent from the said united churches, shall be hindered from their worship according to their consciences.

There are several congregational churches who vary in some trifles; for instance, the rev. Mr. Colman, afterwards D. D. from one of the universities of Scotland, though frequently in mixed conversation he declared his dissent from the presbyterian church government, anno 1699, perhaps in humour and singularity, set up as a separatist from the generally received congregational mode, and perhaps with a design to allure some inclined to the manner of the church of England, to contribute towards his church; his separation was only in trifles, viz. using the Lord's prayer, reading of lessons in the bible, the hatband and rose of the church of England clergy, a freer admission to the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's supper; his successor the rev. Samuel Cooper is a good man.

1722, there was a considerable falling off or secessus from the congregational mode by Mr. Cutler, president of Yale college in Connecticut, and some of his former pupils. In consequenee of their scheme, they went to

[*t*] In many respects I admire the prudence and œconomy of this government, but here I cannot avoid observing a seeming inadvertency, and afterwards not rectified, because by act of union May 1, 1707, the church of England exclusively was the only church established by law in all our plantations; this act perhaps was the occasion of Mr. Hobart's calling the church of England Separatists.

England, obtained epiſcopal ordination, and the benefit of miſſionaries; their godlineſs was great gain.

ANABAPTISTS. See vol. I. p. 445. Their eſſential and diſtinguiſhing doctrine is with relation to baptiſm; they baptize adults only, and that by immerſion or dipping. This formerly was a very wild ſectary, and therefore run into many ſubdiviſions ſcarce to be enumerated: I am well informed, that at preſent in Penſylvania there are ſixteen or ſeventeen different ſorts of Anabaptiſts, Engliſh and German. I ſhall inſtance ſome of their ſubdiviſions. 1. Engliſh [*u*], a ſober and generally good people; German Anabaptiſts, a turbulent people: the German Anabaptiſts have no meetings or publick places of worſhip in Philadelphia, but many in the country, and generally refuſe the qualification oath; one of their branchings are called Meniſts, they have no meeting in Philadelphia, but are a numerous and wealthy people in the country, and follow farming; their diſtinction is wearing long beards, and refuſing government oaths. The dumplers are a ſmall body of Germans, about fifty, from Philadelphia, men and women profeſſing continency, and living in ſeparate apartments. The men wear a monkiſh habit, without breeches like capuchins, but lighter cloth; as to oaths they are the ſame with the Quakers and Moravians; though an illiterate people, they have a very decent chapel, and as craftſmen, they are very ingenious; upon a fine ſtream they have a griſt mill, a ſaw-mill, a paper mill, an oil mill, and a mill for pearl barley, all under one roof, which brings them in conſiderable profit. There is one Engliſh Anabaptiſt meeting in Philadelphia, and ſome in the country. 2. Firſt day baptiſts, their weekly holy day is the Sunday, as in uſe with all other chriſtians. Seventh day baptiſts, on the ſeventh day or Jewiſh ſabbath they

[*u*] Not long ſince the vagrant Mr. W——d occaſioned a ſeparation in the Boſton Anabaptiſt church; the Separatiſts are under the cure or care of a leather breeches maker; they are antimoraliſts, and therefore pernicious in ſociety.

meet for publick worſhip, and abſtain from common labour, but labour, &c. on the Sunday or firſt day of the week; of thoſe there is a congregation in Newport and in Weſterly of Rhode-Iſland colony, and ſeveral in the country of Penſylvania. 3. The firſt day baptiſts are ſubdivided into thoſe who uſe ſinging [x] in their publick worſhip as the generality of chriſtians do; and baptiſts who do not admit of ſinging in publick worſhip; they alledge that there muſt be a great deal of hypocriſy in promiſcuous ſinging, as it cannot be imagined that every one of the congregation is in the humour of ſinging at the ſame time.

QUAKERS, ſee vol. I. p. 447. As they are not under the confinement of creeds, confeſſions of faith, platforms, canons, articles, formulas, and the like, they cannot poſſibly break looſe into ſectary [y] ſubdiviſions. Their principal doctrines are to be inveſtigated from their practice, (it is to be wiſhed that it were ſo in all profeſſions of religion) their induſtry, frugality, mutual benevolence or friendſhip [z]. The external part of a Quaker's religion conſiſts only in trivial matters, the

[x] The Quakers, and not ſinging baptiſts, are deſervedly faulted, becauſe ſinging of pſalms incites and heightens devotion.

[y] Anno 1642 or 1641, in time of the civil wars of England, George Fox of Leiceſterſhire, æt. 25, ſet up for a religionary exhorter or teacher; he exclaimed againſt the eſtabliſhed clergy, ſome of Cromwell's ſoldiers became his proſelytes and would not fight; in courſe the priſons were crouded. In K. Charles II. adminiſtration they were frequently preſented for refuſing to pay tythes, and for not taking government oaths. Robert Barclay of Scotland wrote an apology for the Quakers 1675, and dedicated it to the king, which abated that perſecution. William Penn, ſon of vice-admiral Penn, became a Quaker, æt. 22. and with Fox went upon a miſſion into foreign countries, but from Holland they ſoon returned home; this Penn was proprietary and governor of Penſylvania; he wrote two folio volumes in favour of the Quakers.

Benjamin Holmes lately wrote in favour of quakeriſm; his book was firſt publiſhed in Amſterdam 1723.

[z] I know of no differences among them, only ſome are more demure, ſome leſs demure or preciſe in the antiquated habit and mode of ſpeech, that is, more jovial and debonnaire.

Not only in the neighbourhood, but by annual or periodical itinerancies of their ſpeakers or exhorters, and alſo of their moſt noted men.

antiquated modes of ſpeech, thee, thou, thy, &c. and an antiquated dreſs of a plain coat without plaits, or buttons on the pockets and ſleeves, beaver like hats with horizontal brims as is generally worn by the church of England clergy: the puſillanimous doctrine of not defending themſelves by force againſt an invading enemy is very abſurd: PRO PATRIA is not only a law of nations, but of nature. They ſay that a regular clergy with benefices are hirelings, and, like mercenary troops, do duty only for ſake of their pay, and are not to be ſo much depended upon as the militia or voluntary conſcientious exhorters.

Quakers hold all ſwearing and paying of tythes unlawful; they do not find fault with the various forms of civil government, but give obedience to any eſtabliſhed government; all who have the gift of the light within them, men or women, are ſufficiently ordained to preach the goſpel without any commiſſion from a church, or aſſiſtance from human learning; all praying and preaching premeditated or extempore without the ſpirit, are ſuperſtitious will-worſhip and idolatry; they uſe neither baptiſm nor the Lord's ſupper.

Unjuſtly they are ſaid not to regard the ſcriptures, whereas in their exhortations, writings, and defences of their orthodoxy, no ſect uſe ſcripture phraſes and quotations [*a*] more than they do. Their affirmation in-

[*a*] I ſhall here give a few inſtances of their eſtabliſhing ſome of their tenets by ſcripture. 1 They ſeem to be generally Arminian, James ii. 20. "But wilt thou know, O vain man! that faith without works is "dead." Acts x. 34. "God is no reſpecter of perſons, he that fears "God and works righteouſneſs is accepted of him." 1 John ii. 2. "And he is the propitiation for our ſins, and not for us only, but for "the ſins of the WHOLE world." They cannot believe that God has fore-ordained a certain part of mankind to periſh, and a certain part to be ſaved; becauſe in ſuch a belief there is no need to take care of ſalvation or good morals; this is execrably pernicious, and voids all doctrines, religious or moral. 2. All mankind have an innate divine light, which if attended to, directs them into a good and holy life, and averts them from ſin and paſſions; "This is the light (John i. 9.) "which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." 3. Water

ſtead

ſtead of an oath, is not to be faulted, becauſe it is equally binding, and falſifying is ſubjected to the ſame penalty as perjury; government oaths are become ſo common, they have almoſt loſt their ſolemnity. They uſe the ſame ſubterfuge with our more illiterate teachers and exhorters, 1 Corinth. i. 26, &c. "Not many wiſe after "the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble are "called; but God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the "world, to confound the wiſe," &c. Their ſilent waiting upon the Lord in their publick places of devotion, is faulted by many, but they ſay, at that time, they have a divine teacher in their own heart. They believe a reſurrection of the juſt and unjuſt, and that God will give a reward to every man according to his works, whether they be good or evil; but as to the nature and manner of the reſurrection they are ſilent, they only ſay, that it is not ſafe to be too inquiſitive, how the dead ſhall be raiſed, and with what bodies. 1 Corinth. xv. 44. "There is a natural body, and "there is a ſpiritual body;" the apoſtle Paul ſaith, "Fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, "neither doth corruption inherit incorruption."

baptiſm is not eſſential to chriſtianity, it muſt be of the ſpirit, Acts xi 16. "John indeed baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized "with the holy ghoſt;" as Chriſt was born under the law, he fulfilled the law and was circumciſed: "in Chriſt Jeſus, neither circumciſion "nor uncircumciſion availeth any thing, but a new creature:" as they have charity for thoſe who uſe water baptiſm conſcientiouſly, and who uſe bread and wine, ſo they ought to have charity for us if we diſuſe them, becauſe we believe they are ceaſed in point of obligation. 4. In anſwer to 1 Tim. ii. 12. "But ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to "uſurp authority over the man, but to be in ſilence;" they produce the apoſtle Paul, Rom. xvi. who adviſes to help thoſe women which laboured with him in the goſpel: in our bible we are told of many women that propheſied, Acts ii. 18. "And on my ſervants, and on "my handmaidens, I will pour out in thoſe days of my ſpirit, and "they ſhall propheſy." 5. As to their not bearing of arms, Mat. v. 44. "Love your enemies, bleſs them that curſe you, do good to "them that hate you." 6. Their refuſing of government oaths, James v. 12. "But above all things, my brethren, ſwear not, neither by hea-"ven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath, but let your "yea be yea, and your nay nay, leſt you fall into condemnation."

MORA-

MORAVIANS, Some have tranſported themſelves to Penſylvania. In a late act of the Britiſh parliament, 1749, in favour of their affirmation inſtead of an oath, they are called an ancient proteſtant epiſcopal church; they call themſelves Unitas fratrum or united brethren, as the Quakers with very good propriety call themſelves Friends.

The Moravians publiſh no creed or confeſſion of faith, and can be characteriſed only from their manners and preaching in a whining canting enthuſiaſtical ſtrain; in church government they are epiſcopal, but refuſe taking oaths as do the Menenifts in Holland, and the Engliſh Quakers; they refuſe carrying arms, but willingly contribute towards the pecuniary charge of a war, which Quakers refuſe; they uſe inſtrumental muſick in their worſhip; in Philadelphia they have a chapel with a ſmall organ, and in the country at Bethlehem their grand ſettlement about fifty or ſixty miles from Philadelphia, at their ſolemn feſtivals, beſides the organ they uſe violins, hautbois, and French horns; they poſſeſs 7000 or 8000 acres of land, and make conſiderable ſettlements; they are very zealous towards converting the Indians; ſome Indians have joined their ſociety and live with them; they ſend miſſionaries abroad almoſt every where, even to Greenland, or Davis's ſtraits: beginning of June 1749, there arrived in Philadelphia three natives of Greenland, two young men and a young woman converted in their own country by Moravian miſſionaries; they came in a ſhip belonging to the ſociety which had carried thither two years ſince a ready framed church [*b*] to be erected there; theſe Greenlanders [*c*] in this ſhip had viſited the brethren in ſeve-

[*b*] Theſe high latitudes produce no timber or other wood.

[*c*] Here we may tranſiently obſerve, that at this caſual congreſs of Indians from lat. 5, lat. 40, and lat. 65, their hair, eyes and complexions were the ſame; only, the farther north, the complexions were a ſmall matter paler: but their languages were entirely diſtinct. The

ral

ral parts of Europe, in England, Holland, and Germany, and returned from Philadelphia in the same ship to Greenland. The Moravians have a mission at Barbice in Surinam, and two Indian converts from thence, with the Greenland converts, and some converts of the Delaware Indians, met at Bethlehem.

1. The Moravians [*d*] have among them in Pensylvania some men of letters; Mr. Spenenbergh was a professor of some science in Germany at Halle; but they chiefly consist of handicrafts, by which they carry on their improvements cheap. They encourage marriage amongst their young people; but to marry by casting of lots to preserve an equality among themselves, which they affect very much is not natural. By a late act of parliament they are indulged with an affirmation instead of an oath in these words, "I A. B. do declare in the "presence of Almighty God, the witness of the truth "I say;" but if convicted of wilful and false affirming, shall incur the same pains and penalties as are enacted by law against wilful and corrupt perjury; but shall not by their affirmation be qualified to give evidence in criminal cases (Quakers affirmation is good both in criminal and civil cases) and not to serve in juries.

After the general description of our plantation sectaries, these in each colony should have been enumerated; but by anticipation they are generally to be found, 1. Those of the four colonies of New-England are at full length. 2. In the province of New-York, besides the church of England, there are the mode of the kirk of Scotland, Dutch Calvinists, and some Lutherans of the confession of Augsburgh in Suabia of Germany, 3. In the Jerseys there are the church of England missions, the

Greenland or Davis's Straits converts were clad in seal skins, hair on, but in general were a nasty sort of christians.

[*d*] So called from Moravia, a country adjacent to Bohemia; they seem to be a sprout from the old stock of the Hussites; the Hussites, disciples of Hus and Jerome of Bohemia, followed the tenets of the Waldenses who appeared about 1310, and of Wickliffe an English Lollard, middle of 14th century.

Scots

Scots preſbyterians and quakers rule the roaſt. 4. Beſides the church of England miſſionaries in the country of Penſylvania, there is one Engliſh church in Philadelphia, a very large congregation. In Philadelphia (and many in the country) there are two preſbyterian meetings, one called new light of Whitefield's inſtitution, the other according to the Scots preſbyterian mode; and beſides at a great diſtance in the country there is a congregation of Cameronians or covenanters, who renew the ſolemn league often, and deny all ſubmiſſion to magiſtrates from the ſovereign to the conſtable, becauſe at the revolution the king by law aſſumed to be head of the church, and contrary to their covenant, in England eſtabliſhed prelacy inſtead of preſbytery. The Quakers have two large meetings in Philadelphia. and a meeting almoſt in every townſhip of the three firſt ſettled counties; in the other three counties they do not prevail; but every where preſerve power by their two irreſiſtible maxims of riches and unity; they have the ſecret of keeping their young people up to theſe, and let them think and talk otherwiſe as they pleaſe. 5. In Maryland there are ſeveral pariſhes according to the way of the church of England, and the moſt beneficial of any in our plantations, becauſe as the number of taxables or congregation increaſes, being taxed at ſo much tobacco per head, the value of their livings grows: whereas in Virginia the parſons are fixed at a certain ſalary of 16,000 wt. of tobacco per ann. without any regard to the increaſe of the congregation: in Maryland are ten or a dozen publick Roman catholick chapels, many preſbyterians, and ſome Quakers. 6. In Virginia there are no diſſenters from the church of England, a few Quakers excepted, their clergy are not noted for their piety and morality or exemplary life, and require miſſionary reformers more than the congregationaliſts of New-England; it is ſaid that many of them are a ſcandal to the profeſſion of the church of England. 7. In North-Carolina ſcarce any religion; there are two miſſionaries

and

and a few Quakers. In South-Carolina there are church of England miſſionaries, and the progeny of ſome Scots preſbyterians. 9. In Georgia DE NIHILO NIHIL.

A few Miſcellany Obſervations.

All charities, excepting to poor orphans, other impotent poor, and children of indigent parents, are charities ill applied; charities towards converting people from one mode of religion to another, where both are conſiſtent with ſociety, are not laudable.

By a general naturalization, foreigners may be imported to all our colonies; but to be intermixed with the Britiſh ſettlers, their publick worſhip of any denomination, and ſchooling to be in Engliſh [e]; thus in a few years, they will not differ from the Britiſh only in family names.

In New-England the congregationaliſts at firſt acted with too much ſeverity, which occaſioned ſome inhabitants of Boſton to petition K. Charles II. anno 1679, for a church of England, modeſtly called the king's chapel, (thus it is with ambaſſadors chapels,) ſignifying not an eſtabliſhed, but tolerated or privileged place of worſhip.

The clamours concerning the perſecutions of diſſenters from the congregational way were very ill founded; for inſtance, 1725, the aſſeſſors of Tiverton and Dartmouth were by a proper warrant from the province treaſurer committed to jail for not aſſeſſing the townſhip towards common rates.

[e] A late propoſal in Penſylvania of erecting German ſchools was moſt abſurd.

SECT.

SECT. XI.

Concerning the colony of Connecticut.

THIS is the laſt of the four colonies formerly called, The dominions of New-England. It is a plantation of induſtrious ſagacious huſbandmen, notwithſtanding that ſome of the meaner ſort are villains, *corruptio optimi peſſima*, eſpecially in not paying their juſt debts to the inhabitants or dealers of the neighbouring colonies; in all their elections of governor, counſellors, repreſentatives, judges, and other publick officers, by cuſtom, they generally prefer the moſt worthy. Their eaſtern townſhips have been tainted by the adjacent paper-money-making colonies of Maſſachuſetts-Bay and Rhode-Iſland, and followed that fraud inſtead of going into the better currency of their weſtern adjoining province of New-York; the Connecticut adminiſtration are at preſent ſenſible of this error, and have reduced all their publick fees and fines to proclamation money.—I could not avoid this preamble, by way of eulogy upon the preſent adminiſtration in their exemplary juriſdiction. They have ſubſiſted as a government about ninety years, and from œconomical experience, have formed a body of laws lately reviſed and publiſhed anno 1750, in a ſmall folio of 258 pages, of the moſt natural, equitable, plain and conciſe laws for plantations, hitherto extant.

This colony at preſent is by royal charter, a coalition of two diſtinct voluntary ſocieties, formed from articles by ſubſcription of many planters, then called Hartford and New-Haven colonies. That of Hartford was from an emigration of ſome diſcontented rigids of ſome townſhips adjoining to Boſton (ſee vol. I. p. 444.) they went weſt ſouthwardly, and planted the lands now called Springfield, Suffield, Enfield, Windſor, Hartford,

ford, Wethersfield, &c. some of these were within the Massachusetts jurisdiction: those who were without the jurisdiction, by subscription of articles formed themselves after the model of Massachusetts-Bay into a voluntary but not legal jurisdiction. Their first election of magistrates was 1636; 1637 people from England under the direction of Mr. Eaton, Mr. Davenport, &c. purchased of the Indians, and began another distinct voluntary jurisdiction upon Long-Island sound called the colony of New-Haven, and continued one of the [*f*] united colonies of New-England until the restoration of king Charles II. and was then with the said colony of Hartford by royal charter incorporated into the present colony of Connecticut.

John Winthrop, son of John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts-Bay, as agent from the lords Say and Brook, arrived at fort Saybrook 1635, and was afterwards chosen governor of Hartford colony. Upon the restoration of king Charles II. he went home and obtained a royal charter incorporating Hartford and New-Haven colonies into one united colony; he was fourteen years governor of this united colony [*g*].

The first volunteer governor of Hartford colony was Edward Hopkins, born in England 1600, a Turky merchant of London; he returned to England, was in several offices there, and died in London 1657. Alternately with him Mr. Hains was chosen governor. After

[*f*] The united colonies of New-England from 1643 to 1663, were Massachusetts-Bay, Plymouth, Hartford, and New-Haven.

During the confusions or civil war in England, the colonies in America were neglected, and acted at pleasure.

[*g*] John Winthorp, formerly governor of Connecticut, died in Boston, April 5, 1676, æt. 73, eldest son of Mr. Winthorp, governor of Massachusetts, who died March 26, 1649.

He was much given to experimental philosophy and medicine; several of his recipes are still used by that family in charity to the poor; some of his pieces are to be found amongst the first philosophical transactions of the London royal society; he was a great admirer of Van Helmont, and dealt much in antimonials.

them

them George Willis, Thomas Wells, and John Webſter were choſen governors.

Mr. Eaton, an eaſt country merchant of London, one of the patentees of Maſſachuſetts colony, with a parcel of planters 1637 ſettled at New-Haven. After being for many ſucceſſive years governor, he died 1657; to him ſucceeded Francis Newman, he continued three or four years governor and died. Mr. Leet, a lawyer, ſucceeded and continued governor until Hartford and New-Haven were by royal charter united into one colony, and was their deputy governor under Mr. Winthrop while he lived, and after Mr. Winthrop's death continued ten years governor till his own death.

We ſhould have mentioned that Robert, earl of Warwick, having obtained a grant 1630 from the council of Plymouth, procured a patent from king Charles I. of lands in New-England from Narraganſet river, as the ſea coaſt runs towards Virginia forty leagues, and eaſt and weſt from ſea to ſea or to Maſſachuſett ſouth line; this was made over to William viſcount Say and Seal, Robert lord Brook, and company; they built a fort at the mouth of Connecticut river, and called it Say-Brook; but finding no profit to accrue, they ſold it to the ſettlers 1644.

The preſent boundaries of Connecticut colony are its north [*b*] line upon Maſſachuſetts-Bay province of about ſeventy-two miles, ſettled 1713; its [*i*] eaſterly line upon the colony of Rhode-Iſland of about forty-five miles, ſettled 1728; its ſoutherly line is upon Long-Iſland ſound, being a ſea line of about ninety miles in a direct W. ſoutherly courſe from the mouth of Pakatuke river to the mouth of Byram river; its weſterline as finally ſettled with New-York, and by a deed of

[*b*] See vol. I. p. 416. by miſtake it was ſaid to have been confirmed by the king in council.

[*i*] See vol. II. p. 93.

ſurrender

surrender from the colony of Connecticut to the king, May 14, 1731, is as follows.

This west line was regulated thus, beginning at twenty miles east from Courtland's point [*k*] of Hudson's river; N. 12 d. 30 m. E. fifty-two and half miles to a continuation of the Massachusetts and Connecticut divisional line in N. lat. 42 d. 2 m. [*l*] From the above-said projection from Courtland's point run S. 24 d. 30 m. east, seven and one quarter miles, then W. S. W. thirteen miles sixty-four rod, then S. S. E. eight miles to the mouth of Byram river. A line parallel with the first two lines at the distance of one mile three quarters of a mile and twenty rod eastward is the present boundary between Connecticut and New-York, and the land comprehended by these parallel lines is called the Oblong granted by Connecticut to New-York as an equivalent for some lands upon the Sound, settled by, but not originally belonging to, Connecticut; this was confirmed by the king in council. The Oblong contains about 69,000 acres, whereof 50,000 acres is in dispute, the property being claimed by Eyles and company, also by Hanly and company [*m*]; it remains a place of refuge for the miscreants from New-England and New-York.

The partition line between New-York and Connecticut as established December 1, 1664, runs from the mouth of Memoroncok river (a little west from Byram river) N. N. W. and was the ancient easterly bounds of New-York till Nov. 23, 1683, the line was run nearly the same as it is now settled.

Duke of Hamilton's grant took in part of the present colony of Connecticut; this grant was from Narraganset-

[*k*] Courtland's point is computed to be forty miles as the river runs from the city of New-York.

[*l*] This N. W. corner of Connecticut colony is twenty and three quarter miles from Hudson's river, about nine miles above Kingston, one mile below the mouth of Esopus river, and about fifty miles below Albany.

[*m*] See New-York section.

Bay to Connecticut river, and back into the country until it met with Maſſachuſetts ſouth line; but as this was never purchaſed of the native Indians, and never ſettled, it may be deemed as obſolete; there have been ſome attempts to revive this claim, but never proſecuted.

The Indians almoſt extinct; they have a ſmall reſerve upon the eaſt ſide of Connecticut river at Piſtol point in Weathersfield; a very ſmall parcel of Nianticks about five or ſix miles weſt from New-London; there is an Indian reſerve of —— acres upon New-London river in the northern parts of that townſhip called Mohegins.

In Connecticut are eight convenient ſhipping ports for ſmall craft, but all maſters enter and clear at the port of New-London, a good harbour five miles within land, and deep water. Here they build large ſhips, but their timber is ſpungy, and not durable; it ſplits or rives well into ſtaves; ſmall veſſels are built at Saybrook, Killingſworth, New-Haven or Wallingsford river, &c, In the Sound the tide flows from ſix to eight feet, the deep water is upon the Long-iſland ſide.

Foreign veſſels entered and cleared in the port of New-London from the 25th of March 1748 to the 25th of March 1749; ſcarce any regiſtered more than eighty tons, and generally are Weſt-India traders.

Entered inwards.		Cleared outwards.	
Brigantines	3	Brigantines	20
Sloops	30	Sloops	37
Schooners	4	Schooners	5
	37		62

Here, as in all other Britiſh colonies, the collector and other cuſtom-houſe officers, are by warrant from the commiſſioners of the cuſtoms in conſequence of an order from the treaſury; the commiſſioners of the treaſury direct all officers of the revenue.

In

In Connecticut the government is in the hands of the representative of the freemen or people [*u*], as was also the property; but at present no colony or general lands remain (so it is in Rhode-Island) excepting some Indian reserves.

In the reigns of Charles II. and James II. the colony of Connecticut (as also of Rhode-Island) in the case of their charter, did not stand a law suit at home, as did Massachusetts-Bay, but tacitly dropt their charter or jurisdiction, and upon the happy revolution tacitly reassumed their jurisdiction, which was deemed good, and subsists to this day.

This colony (before a charter granted them, by the two distinct appellations of Hartford and New-Haven) was two of the four associated colonies of New-England; Old Massachusetts and Old Plymouth were the other two; the quota of charges of the two Connecticut colonies of Hartford and New-Haven was equal to that of the old colony of Massachusetts Bay.

As to their wars or rather bickerings with the Canada French and their Indians, as also with our intermixed Indians in their insurrections, they were in common with Massachusetts-Bay colony and province; we refer to the section concerning Massachusetts-Bay. What happened prior to the Connecticut royal charter, see vol. I. p.

[*u*] Our colonies are of various natures. 1. In some the government and property are in the crown; South-Carolina, North-Carolina excepting the property of the earl of Granville's one eighth share; Virginia, excepting the property of the north neck which belongs to lord Fairfax; New York, New-Hampshire, Nova-Scotia, and Newfoundland. 2. In some, both government and property are in the proprietaries, such as Maryland, and Pensylvania. 3. In some the government and property is in the representatives of the people, e. g. Connecticut and Rhode-Island. 4. In others, the government is in the king, but the property is in the representatives of the people, as in Massachusetts-Bay. 5. Government in the king, and property in a certain body of proprietors, as in the New Jerseys. 6. Georgia may be said not digested.

1893; their ſhare in the reducing of Port-Royal, now Annapolis, 1710, ſee vol. I. p. 308; their ſhare in the ſham expedition 1711 (the nation was at that time, and by management, frequently the dupe of the miniſtry) againſt Canada, ſee vol. I. p. 312; their quota in that unaccountably raſh, but by divine providence extraordinary ſucceſsful, expedition againſt Louiſbourg of Cape-Breton, ſee vol. I. p. 350; the affair of the projected but abortive expedition 1746 againſt Canada, ſee vol I. p. 315.

Abſtract of the Connecticut CHARTER.

" Connecticut colony was incorporated, April 23, " 1662, by charter of K. Charles II. from the humble " petition of nineteen gentlemen principal proprietors " in the ſaid colony, partly by purchaſe for valuable " conſiderations, and partly gained by a conqueſt; and " living remote from other Engliſh plantations: theſe " gentlemen's names are — John Winthrop, Henry " Clarke, Nathan Gold, Henry Wolcot, John Ogden, " John Clarke, John Maſon, Matthew Allyn, Richard " Treat, John Talcott, Thomas Welles, Anthony " Hawkins, Samuel Willis, John Tapping, Richard " Lord, Daniel Clarke, Obadiah Brown, John Deming, " Matthew Chamfield, with all others who ſhall be made " free of the company, are incorporated by the name of " THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY OF THE ENGLISH CO- " LONY OF CONNECTICUT IN NEW-ENGLAND IN AME- " RICA, with perpetual ſucceſſion, to purchaſe land " and chattels, and them to leaſe or alien as corporations " in England may do, with a common ſeal; and there " ſhall be elected out of the freemen one governor, one " deputy governor, and twelve aſſiſtants, viz. the firſt " governor John Winthrop, firſt deputy governor John " Maſon, the firſt twelve aſſiſtants Samuel Willis, Mat- " thew Allyn, Nathan Gold, Henry Clarke, Richard " Treat, John Ogden, John Tapping, John Talcott,

" Thomas

" Thomas Welles, Henry Wolcott, Richard Lord, and " Daniel Clarke; the governor may at any time call an " assembly; to have two annual assemblies, viz. second " Thursday in October, and second Thursday of May to " consist of the assistants and deputies, not exceeding " two from one place, chosen by the freemen of each " place to be a general assembly, whereof the governor " and deputy governor, and six of the assistants at least " to be seven. This general assembly may change the " times of their meeting and elections; to admit freemen, " and constitute such officers as they should think fit; " and once every year on the second Thursday of May, " the governor, deputy governor, assistants, and other " officers, shall be in the said general court newly chosen " for the year ensuing, and to take their respective corpo- " ral oaths for the due performance of their offices before " two assistants; the first nominated governor to take " his oath before a master in chancery. The inhabitants " to have a power to import inhabitants and goods into " the colony, paying the usual duties. All our subjects " inhabitants born there, or at sea, coming to or going " from thence, to be deemed natural born subjects. The " general assembly to erect judicatories, and to make " reasonable laws, not contrary to the laws of England, " and to settle forms of magistracy and magistrates, and " to impose lawful fines and other penalties; and in ge- " neral, that our said people may be so religiously, " peaceably, and civily governed; as that their good life " and orderly conversation, may win and invite the na- " tives of the country to the knowledge and obedience of " the only true GOD and Saviour of mankind; this with " the adventurers free profession, is the only and prin- " cipal end of this plantation. A power martial to raise " forces for their own defence, to kill or otherways de- " stroy by all fitting ways any who attempt the detri- " ment of the colony, and upon occasion to use law " martial; and upon just causes to invade and destroy " the natives or other enemies of the said colony. Li-

" berty is reſerved to all his majeſty's ſubjects to fiſh, " to build wharfs and ſtages upon waſte lands—This " colony is bounded eaſt by the Narraganſet river, com- " monly called Narraganſet-Bay, where the ſaid river " falleth into the ſea; and on the north by the line of the " Maſſachuſetts plantation, and on the ſouth by the ſea; " and from the ſaid Narraganſet-Bay on the eaſt to the " South-Sea on the weſt part. To be holden in free and " common ſoccage as of our manor of Eaſt-Greenwich, " paying only the fifth part of all the ore of gold and ſil- " ver that may be diſcovered there.

" By writ of privy-ſeal, HOWARD."

Their preſent enacting ſtile is, " Be it enacted by the " governor, council and repreſentatives, in general court " aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame."

The preſent counties and towns are

HARTFORD county.
Hartford
Windſor
Weathersfield
Middletown
Farmington
Symſbury
Haddam
Eaſt-Haddam
Colcheſter
Hebron
Glaſſenbury
Bolton
Willington
* Stafford
Toland
Litchfield
* Harwinton
* Hartland
* Wincheſter
* New-Hartford
* Torrington
* Berkamſtead
* Colebrook
* Goſhen
* Norfolk
* Cornwall
* Canaan
* Kent

NEW-HAVEN county.
Milford
Guilford
Brentford
Wallingford
Darby
Waterbury
New-Milford
Durham
* Sharon
* Saliſbury

NEW-LONDON county.
New-London
Norwich
Saybrook
Stonington

Stonington
Killingworth
Lyme
Groton
Preſton

FAIRFIELD county.

Fairfield
Stratford
Norwalk
Stanford
Greenwich
Woodbury
Danbury
New-Town
Ridgefield
* New-Fairfield

WINDHAM county.

Windham
Lebanon
Plainfield
Canterbury
Mansfield
Coventry
Pomfret
* Morthlake
Killingley
Aſhford
Volentown
* Union

Being in all about a hundred repreſentatives.

Every townſhip ſends two repreſentatives excepting thoſe marked * which are new or poor townſhips, pay no colony rates, and conſequently ſend no repreſentatives to the general aſſembly or legiſlature: Haddam and Eaſt Haddam ſend only one repreſentative each.

The freemen of each town ſhall in September meet to chuſe repreſentatives for the general aſſembly, and twenty perſons in nomination for the next May general election. In April the twelve aſſiſtants to be choſen by the freemen of each town out of the twenty nominated perſons, to be ſent ſealed up to the general aſſembly, with the votes for the governor, deputy governor, ſecretary and treaſurer; as alſo votes for the repreſentatives for the May aſſembly called proxies, returned by the conſtable of each town.

The aſſiſtants and the repreſentatives are paid out of the colony treaſury.

Annually two general courts; the firſt at Hartford, called the court of election, held on the ſecond Thurſday in May, where the freemen ſhall elect a governor, deputy governor, twelve aſſiſtants, treaſurer and ſecretary; the

ſecond at New-Haven, ſecond Thurſday in October: in the general court ſhall ſubſiſt the power of making laws, granting levies, diſpoſing of colony lands, erecting of judicatories and officers, granting releaſe in criminal or capital caſes, diſſolving and proroguing of themſelves. The governor, deputy governor, or ſecretary may call a general court upon emergencies. No member of the general court during its ſeſſions, to be arreſted, except for treaſon or felony. Every town may ſend one or two deputies. Previous to all other buſineſs, the houſe of repreſentatives or deputies are to chuſe a ſpeaker and clerk. They are the only judges concerning their own election. Every day's abſence, fine ten ſhillings, to be paid to the colony treaſurer. In an equivote the governor in the upper houſe, and ſpeaker in the lower houſe, ſhall have a caſting vote.

Courts of judicature.

All caſes exceeding the value of forty ſhillings ſhall be determined by a jury of twelve men in common law.

Annually in January at a town meeting there ſhall be choſen jury-men to ſerve in the ſeveral courts, qualification fifty ſhillings at leaſt freehold, rated in the general liſt; the names of the jury-men ſo choſen ſhall be put in a box with a lock, and when any number of jury-men are ſummoned to ſerve at any court, the town conſtable ſhall at random draw ſo many out of the box, as is required from that town; any juror ſo drawn, but not appearing at the court, penalty ten ſhillings, and deficiencies in juries to be filled *de talibus circumſtantibus.* The number of jury-men to be annually choſen in each town.

In HARTFORD county.		Symſbury	12
Hartford	20	Glaſſenbury	10
Wethersfield	20	Hebron	10
Windſor	20		
Farmington	20		132
Middletown	20		

NEW-

NEW-HAVEN county.	
New-Haven	20
Milford	12
Wallingford	15
Brentford	10
Guilford	12
Durham	6
Darby	6
Waterbury	6
	87

NEW-LONDON county.	
New-London	15
Norwich	15
Preſton	15
Stonington	15
Groton	15
Lyme	15
Saybrook	15
Killingworth	15
	120

FAIRFIELD county.	
Fairfield	20
Stratford	20
Norwalk	20
Stanford	12
Danbury	12
New-Town	12
Ridgefield	6
Greenwich	10
	112

WINDHAM county.	
Windham	12
Lebanon	12
Coventry	12
Plainfield	12
Canterbury	12
Pomfret	12
Volentown	12
Aſhford	12
Mansfield	12
	108

N. B. I cannot account, why Haddam and Eaſt-Haddam, Colcheſter, Bolton, Willington, Toland, and Litchfield, in the county of Hartford; New-Milford, and Durham, in the county of New-Haven; Woodbury in the county of Fairfield; and Killingley in the county of Windham, which ſend repreſentatives to the general court or aſſembly, do not ſend jurors to the courts below.

All judges and juſtices are appointed by the general aſſembly, and commiſſioned by the governor with the province ſeal; the governor, deputy governor, and aſſiſtants, are juſtices *ex officio*.

As

As to the courts, where though the caſe may be of conſiderable value, no jury is required; there is

1. The court of probates.

2. Court of vice-admiralty are the ſame officers as for New-York.

3. Juſticiary court of admiralty; ſome of the judges are from New-York.

There ſhall be a ſuperior court of judicature, ambulatory from county to county; this court to conſiſt of one chief judge and four other judges (whereof three a quorum) and ſhall have cognizance of all pleas of the crown that relate to life, limb, or baniſhment; of divorce; of all pleas, real, perſonal, or mixt; the ſame to try by a jury or otherways, proceed to judgment, and award execution. This court to be held in each county twice annually. The chief judge, or in his abſence, any three of the judges, may call a ſpecial court upon extraordinary occaſions. Any one judge may open and adjourn the court, and where no judge preſents the ſheriff may adjourn the court to next day. The judges to appoint and ſwear their own clerk.

An inferior court of judicature to be held in each county twice a year, by a judge with two or more juſtices of the quorum commiſſioned for that purpoſe; to determine by a jury or otherways all civil cauſes, real, perſonal, or mixt, as alſo all criminal matters, not extending to life, limb, baniſhment, or divorce. Have power to levy a county tax.

A ſpecial county court may be called upon any extraordinary occaſion, and may adjourn themſelves to any diſtant time to appoint and ſwear their own clerks and county treaſurer. Every chief judge or preſident, or moderator in any civil court ſhall have a caſting vote.

A court of probate conſiſting of one judge and a clerk by him to be appointed, to be held in each of the following diſtricts, called the diſtrict of Hartford, New-Haven, New-London, Fairfield, Windham, Plainfield, Guilford, Woodbury,

Woodbury, Stanford, East-Hadham, Litchfield, Danbury, and Norwich. In difficult cases may call in two or three justices of the quorum. Any person aggrieved may appeal and review to the next superior court of the county.

The judges of probates to enquire after all escheats, and give notice to the colony treasurer, who is to make sale by publick vendue of all escheats for the benefit of the colony; but if afterward any just title of an heir appear, it shall upon reasonable terms be restored.

Executors after two months probate, neglecting to regiſter an inventory of the deceased's estate, shall forfeit five pound per month. Executors refusing to accept, administration shall be granted to the next of kin, or principal creditors. Executors neglecting to prove a will after thirty days, shall forfeit five pound per month. Administration upon intestate estates, to the widow or next of kin, at the discretion of the judge of probates. The distribution of intestate estates to be, one third of the personal estate to the widow for ever, and her dower of one third of the real estate for life; the remainder to be equally divided among the children, but the eldest son to have a double share; and if all daughters, they shall inherit as copartners; the division of the estate to be by three sufficient freeholders upon oath appointed by the judge of probates. The portion of any child dying before of age or married, shall be divided among the survivors. No representatives to be admitted among collaterals after brothers and sisters children. Where no legal representatives, the widow shall be allowed one moiety of the personal estate for ever, and one third of the real estate for life. All sales of lands made by administrators shall be void.

Marriages. No person to be married unless published in some congregation, or publickly posted up eight days before such marriage. No person to join people in marriage, besides a justice in the county or an ordained minister of the parish where the parties dwell.

dwell. Any juſtice or miniſter marrying perſons without publication, and certificate of the conſent of the parents or guardians, penalty twenty pound. Any man endeavouring to obtain the affections of a maid, without liberty of courtſhip from the parents or guardians, for the firſt offence five pound, &c.——Degrees of kindred forbidding marriage, are according to the Levitical law, and ſuch marriages are declared to be null and void, and to ſit upon the gallows with a rope about their neck, and ſtripes not exceeding forty, and to wear the letter I on their arm or back. If any perſons within the ſaid degrees do marry or cohabit, or perſons cohabiting after divorce, penalty as adultery; excepting caſes of abſence, as the law directs, where the ſuperior court may grant liberty to marry again.

A man found abed with another man's wife, both to be whipt not exceeding thirty ſtripes. Men or women wearing contrary apparels, fine not exceeding five pound.

The age of conſent for marriage is to the man fourteen æt. to the women twelve æt. No perſon unmarried ſhall keep houſe of himſelf, without conſent of the town, penalty twenty ſhillings per week. Contracts of perſons under parents, guardians, or maſters, are not valid. The ſelect men and overſeers of the poor, with the aſſent of the next juſtices, may bind out poor idle children, boys to twenty-one æt. girls to eighteen æt.

The dower for widows where no jointure was made before marriage, is one third of the perſonal eſtate without limitation, and one third of the income of the real eſtate for life, but to keep it in good repair.

All perſons of right underſtanding æt. twenty-one or upwards, though excommunicated; by deed or will if ſeventeen æt. and upwards, may diſpoſe of perſonal eſtate. The age for chuſing of guardians ſhall be fourteen æt. for males, and twelve æt. for females.

Where parents or maſters neglect children under their care, the ſelect-men may bind them out, boys to twenty-one æt. girls to eighteen æt. Idiots,

Idiots, impotent and distracted, shall be under the direction of the county courts, to be provided for by the following degrees of kindred; father or mother, grand-father or grand-mother, children or grand-children, if able. The estates of such (if any) by a proper order may be sold for their maintenance. Where no sufficient relations or estate does appear, they shall be supported at the charge of the town where they live. The select-men are to appoint them guardians.

Idle persons and drunkards, by warrant to be brought before a justice; the goods of such persons shall be under the management of the select-men, who may sell all or part (not real, without an order of the general assembly) of their estates, and on deficiency, dispose of their person to service for a certain time, to pay their just debts. May appeal from the select-men to the county court. All such persons are disabled from making of contracts.

In this colony is no particular court of chancery; in some cases the general court act as a court of chancery or equity.

Justiciary courts of oyer and terminer, called assizes and general goal delivery, is the same with the superior court.

The court of vice-admiralty, the same judge and other officers of that court, which serve for the province of New-York, serve also for the colony of Connecticut.

The justiciary court of admiralty for trial of crimes committed at sea consists of judges, some from the colony of Connecticut, and some from the province of New-York, pursuant to the instructions from home.

A justice may determine in any case not exceeding forty shillings, if land is not concerned; if the judges find that the jury have not attended to the evidence, they may cause them to return to a second and third consideration, but no more. The judges to determine in cases of law, where the jury brings in a non liquet or

ſpecial verdict, viz. "If the law be ſo in ſuch a point, "then we find for the plaintiff, but if the law be other- "ways, then we find for the defendant." May appeal from a juſtice to the county court, and from thence may review to the next county court, or appeal to the next ſuperior court; from the review to the ſecond county court, may appeal to the next ſuperior court, but without any review in the ſuperior court; but if from the firſt county court he appeal to the ſuperior court, he is admitted to review in the next ſuperior court. In a debt upon bond, bill, or note, for a value not exceeding forty ſhillings, no appeal to be allowed, and if not exceeding ten pound, no appeal is allowed from a county court.

No appeals are allowed to the king in council. Some have gone home by way of complaint at a conſiderable charge, but no relief, excepting the caſe of John Winthrop, Eſq. who procured a declaration of the king in council, "That their law concerning dividing "land inheritance of an inteſtate was contrary to the law "of England, and void:" but in ſubſequent caſes this colony have no regard to the declaration.

The general aſſembly hear writs of error againſt proceedings of the ſuperior court; and in ſome inſtances act as a court of chancery.

Where any other court exceeds their juriſdiction, the judges of the ſuperior court may grant a prohibition with the ſame power, as the king's bench in England.

Sheriffs to be appointed by the governor and council called aſſiſtants, giving ſecurity; in caſe of riots or great oppoſitions in his office, may raiſe the militia of the county, and to be under his command.

Each county appoints one king's attorney.

In caſes of account, the court may appoint three auditors.

In caſes of abatement of a writ, the plaintiff upon his paying to the defendant his coſts to that time, may amend the

the defect and proceed. No writ shall abate for a circumstantial mistake.

In all actions before a justice; six days warning is required; before a county or superior court, twelve days.

Any defendant upon default, paying down to the adverse party costs, may be admitted to the tryal.

All titles of lands to be tried in the county where the land lies.

No person to be kept in prison, where sufficient estate does appear; where no estate appears, the debtor shall satisfy the debt by service.

Fees. For attending the general court, per diem, to an assistant six shillings, to a representative four shillings and four pence, per mile, travelling out; chief justice of the superior court twelve shillings; assistant judges nine shillings; county courts chief judge seven shillings; justices of the quorum five shillings; licence to a tavern keeper three shillings; acknowledging any instrument sixpence; to the secretary for the colony seal one shilling; to the general assembly for every petition one pound; attornies fees, superior court eight shillings; inferior or county court four shillings; goalers fees, commitment and discharge two shillings; for dieting each prisoner per week two shillings; to a county surveyor of lands and for his house, besides expences, four shillings per diem. *N. B.* These fees seem to be in the bills of the emission equal to three and half old ten. of New-England common currency.

Publick houses of entertainment for each town to be nominated in January annually by the magistrates, selectmen, constables, and grand jury-men, be approved of by the next county court, and licensed by them: the house-keeper not to suffer sons not of age, or servants, to sit tipling, fine six shillings; strangers and foreigners excepted: none to keep company in publick houses evening next following the Lord's day, or days of fast; any person found in a tavern (some exceptions) the night before and the night after the Lord's day, or after nine o'clock

o'clock in any other night, fine three ſhillings; by a ſpecial warrant, houſes may be broke open in ſearching after perſons in taverns; inhabitants not to ſit in a tavern drinking above one hour at a time, excepting upon extraordinary occaſions, fine ſix ſhillings; tavern hunters to be poſted up at the tavern doors with a prohibition of entertaining them upon penalty of three pound; no tavern-keeper to bring an action for drink, ſold after two days; none but licenſed houſes to ſell ſtrong liquor in quantities exceeding one quart of wine or ſpirits, or one gallon of any other liquor, fine three pound firſt offence, ſix pound ſecond offence, and ſo doubled every offence; if not able to pay, to be whipt not leſs than ten, and not exceeding fifteen ſtripes every offence.

In Connecticut (and all over New-England every conſtituted townſhip is a CORPORATION;) the qualification for a voter or freeman is twenty one æt. and upwards, with a freehold rated in the common liſt at fifty ſhillings, or perſonal eſtate rated at forty pound beſides his poll or perſon. Townſhip meetings or aſſemblies may make prudential laws or orders, penalty of tranſgreſſion not to exceed twenty ſhillings. Townſhip officers to be choſen annually in December, viz. ſelect-men not exceeding ſeven, liſters (aſſeſſors) not exceeding nine, &c. all elections to be by a major part of the qualified voters. Town clerks to regiſter marriages, births, and burials.

No perſon to be admitted an inhabitant of a town, but by conſent of the ſelect-men; no ſtranger to reſide exceeding—days without liberty from the ſelect-men, and the entertainer finable. A ſtranger continuing after being warned out, fine ten ſhillings per week, or whipt not exceeding ten ſtripes. One year's reſidence qualifies a perſon for an inhabitant. A ſtranger entertained above four days, the entertainer ſhall be at the charge if taken ſick. Vagrants to be ordered from conſtable to conſtable back to the place they came from; if they return, ſhall be toties quoties whipt not exceeding ten ſtripes.

Annually

Annually on the first Monday of March the proprietorships not constituted into townships, are to meet and chuse a moderator, clerk, treasurer, and a committee to manage affairs in the intervals of their general meetings. By a major vote computed by interest, they are to be chosen, and may levy taxes as may be needed. Sufficient partition fences to be five feet, if rails or wooden fences; stone fence four feet high; or hedges, brooks, ditches, creeks, rivers, in the judgement of the fence-viewers, equivalent thereto. No person to feed his cattle in his neighbour's land, as if common field, without leave, from 10th April, to 10th October.

Taxes consist in the articles of rates, impost, and excise.

Rates comprehend the poll-tax. Every person annually, at or before September 10, to give in a list of his polls and rateable estate: those lists to be returned to the general court in October: persons to be four-folded who leave out part of the estate, or who give in no estate; the listers may relieve people overcharged, may appeal to a justice, and to the select-men of the town.——Every male person from sixteen to seventy æt. to be set in the list at 18 l. (governor, deputy governor, assistants, ministers of the gospel, president and tutors of the collegiate school, students there, school-masters, and infirm persons are excused) every ox at 4 l; each steer, cow, or heifer of three years and upwards at 3 l; steer or heifer of two years at 40 s; each steer or heifer of one year 20 s. Each horse or mare of three years old and upwards at 3 l. of two years old 40 s. of one year old 20 s. Every swine one year old and upwards 20 s. Each dwelling-house with adjoining land 20 s. per acre; plow and mowing land in some countries 15 s. in others 10 s. in others 7 s. 6 d. per acre; boggy mowing meadow land 5 s. per acre; all upland pasture or mowing 8 s. per acre. Peculiars to be assessed by the neareſt town. Vessels at 15 s. per tun. The president of Yale college, and all ministers

ſters of the goſpel, their eſtates in the towns where they live are exempted. All allowed attornies at law, 50 l. their faculty; and others higher in proportion to their buſineſs. All traders, &c. to be rated for their faculties at the diſcretion of the liſters.

RATES. In our American colonies, in aſſeſſing of rates, real eſtate is generally valued at ſeven years income, which is favourable. In Great-Britain, lands are ſold at twenty or thirty years purchaſe.

In Connecticut 1 d. rate, produces from 4000 l. to 5000 l. currency.

IMPOST. There is a high duty upon the exportation of all timber and lumber to the neighbouring governments of Maſſachuſetts, New-York, Rhode-Iſland, and New-Hampſhire; this is deſigned in lieu of a prohibition, that after ſome years the colony may not be deſtitute of thoſe materials. The impoſt upon rum is per gallon 1 d. if imported directly from the Weſt-Indies or ſugar iſlands, and 2 d. from all other parts; a drawback is allowed upon its exportation.

All foreign trading veſſels not owned in the colony at clearing, to pay ——— powder money to the naval officer.

The governor with advice of the council, upon occaſion, by proclamation may for a time prohibit the exportation of grain and other proviſions; delinquents forfeit theſe goods by an order obtained from a ſpecial county court.

EXCISE 3 d. per gallon on all wine and diſtilled liquors; this is applied to defray county charges. The county courts to appoint receivers of the exciſe, fees 2 s. in the pound. Receivers may agree with the publick houſes by the year.

The act regulating maritime affairs extending from p. 147, to p. 152, in twenty-ſeven ſections in their law book; does not contain any thing peculiar.

By

By the act for forming and regulating the militia, the governor to be captain general, the deputy governor, lieutenant general: the military companies of the several townships to be formed into thirteen regiments of foot, and to each regiment of foot, one troop of horse of sixty-four men, officers included. These field officers of each regiment, colonel, lieutenant colonel, and major, to be appointed by the general assembly, and commissioned by the governor. Once in four years to be called together for regimental exercise. All male persons from sixteen to fifty æt. to attend military musters, excepting Indians and negroes, secretary, justices, church officers, members of the collegiate school, allowed physicians and surgeons, representatives, school-masters, attornies at law, a miller to each grist mill, ferry men, constant herdsmen, constant mariners, sheriffs, constables, and impotent persons. All militia listed soldiers to be provided, besides their accoutrements, with on epound of good powder, four pound of bullets, and twelve flints. In each company of sixty-four soldiers, besides officers, there shall be a capt. a lieut. and four serjeants; where thirty-two soldiers, there shall be a lieut. ensign, and two serjeants; where but twenty-four soldiers, there shall be two serjeants. The companies to be trained four times a year, every soldier for not appearing to pay three shillings.

The arms and ammunition of all persons in the government to be viewed on the first Monday of May annually. Each trooping horse freed from rates and impresses. Disorders on training days, may be punished by laying neck and heel, riding the wooden horse, or fifteen shillings. The fines to be applied for colours, drummers, halberts, banners, trumpets, trumpeters, and other charges of the company. The colony to provide a magazine of powder and shot, and the select men of each town to provide military stores for their towns.

The select men may appoint watches and wards in their several towns.

Any perſons may form themſelves into artillery companies ſo called, for promoting military exerciſes.

Deſerter from the king's ſervice, ſea or land, fine twenty pounds, and half a year's impriſonment.

The training militia of this colony, may conſiſt of about 15,000 men. 1740, at a great ſtruggle in the election of a governor, there were about 4000 freemen voters. [o]

No impreſſes of perſons or cattle, but by warrant, with a reaſonable allowance for ſervice, and for damages if any happen.

[o] In the houſe of repreſentatives of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, in their journal, June 3. 1748, they declare that Connecticut is two thirds as big (meaning in perſons and eſtates, but not in extent of territory, Plymouth, and province of Maine included) as the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay. With ſubmiſſion, I find Connecticut not half ſo big in numbers and eſtates as Maſſachuſetts-Bay. At times by the prudent adminiſtration of the juriſdiction of Connecticut colony, their taxes were only from 4000 l. to 5000 l. currency per ann. whereas the polls and rates of the Maſſachuſetts-Bay, were at the ſame time per ann. about 400,000 currency.

1742, By the valuation on Maſſachuſetts-Bay, were 41,000 white males taxable for polls; allowing for concealments they may be eſtimated at 50,000 fencibles; which multiplied by four according to Dr. Halley's rules, makes 200,000 men, women, and children; and in Connecticut about 100,000 people. In general, the neareſt eſtimate that can be made of the people in New-England, is

Maſſachuſetts-Bay	200,000
Connecticut	100,000
Rhode-Iſland	30,000
New-Hampſhire	24,000
	354,000

One fourth part of theſe are 90,000 fencible men, one fifth is 70,000 fencible marching men, ſufficient to ſwallow up the French of Canada, and Cape-Breton iſlands at a few meals or encounters.

In political balances, the number of inhabitants is a grand article. In Great-Britain and Ireland are about ten millions of people, in France about double that number, in Spain about five millions, according to the duke de Riperda's eſtimate, in the ſeveral United provinces called Holland, about three millions; but the produce of trade called money, ſometimes implies the inferiority of fencible men; thus the general balance of trade being in favour of Holland, it becomes the center of exchange for all Europe.

Their produce, manufacture, trade and navigation.

Connecticut uſes ſcarce any foreign trade; lately they ſend ſome ſmall craft to the Weſt-India iſlands; they vent their produce in the neighbouring continent colonies, viz. wheat, Indian corn, beaver, pork, butter, horſes, and flax. For ſome years they have been endeavouring to raiſe hemp and flax; flax may ſucceed, but hemp ſeems to require a ſtronger ſoil and warmer climate; it thrives better farther ſouth, as in Penſylvania; that from the northen parts, does not dreſs ſo kindly, nor whiten ſo well. The Ruſſia hemp exported from the northern parts of Archangel, Narva, Revel, and Riga, is brought down from the ſouthern parts of Ruſſia.

Wool, hemp, flax, and iron, are the general materials of all our manufactures. The raiſing and manufacturing of hemp, flax, or any other herba into cordage, canvas, and other linen, is a general and great advantage without any detriment to our mother country; it may be ſome diſadvantage to our traders to Ruſſia, Germany, and Holland; but private lucration ought to give way to a publick good. The linen buſineſs employs variety of people, pulling the flax, watering of it, breaking, ſwingling, hackling, ſpinning, weaving, &c.

Some years ſince, the government of Connecticut eſtabliſhed a corporation for commerce, called the New-London ſociety; but in the fraudulent humour of theſe times, contrary to the deſign of their inſtitution, they ſoon began to manufacture printed ſociety notes to be impoſed as a currency: the government in their wonted prudence declared it a nuſance; theſe bills were forbid a currency, and called in at the charge of the ſociety.

In all countries, the inhabitants may be reduced to three claſſes, 1. Villenage or coatters. 2. Yeomanry or farmers who improve their own freeholds; and 3. Gentry who live by the rents of their eſtates farmed to others; the ſecond ſort is generally our caſe.

Iriſh potatoes or ſolanum eſculentum tuberoſum C.B.P. is much planted in New-England, thrives well, and is of good uſe; varieties here, are the rough coat, red coat, flat white, and long white: my taſte prefers the rough coat.

[p] There is copper ore in Simſbury hills, about a dozen miles weſt of Connecticut river; it has been wrought, but did not turn to account; at preſent it lies dormant.

For their wheat and Indian corn; ſee elſewhere, as alſo for their merchantable ſalt pork.

Ship building and ſtaves are their chief lumber export.

[p] I learned from Mr. Baden, as was hinted before, an ingenious miner and eſſay ſent from London a few years ſince by a company of gentlemen, to explore New-England for metallick ores and minerals; he found, 1. Bog and rock iron ore plenty, but not profitable. 2. Some lead ore, but ſo intermixed with rock and ſpar, as not to turn to any account. 1. In Simſbury near Connecticut river, there were three different companies wrought for copper ore; Mr. Belcher and Caſwell, they alſo erected a ſmelting houſe in Boſton; thoſe turned to no account, and the affair dropt. 2. Some aſſociated merchants of Boſton, got a leaſe of ſome adjacent copper mine lands; they carried it on with vigour, and ſent quantities of their ore to England; the company found the ſcheme turn to no advantage, and deſiſted. 3. A company of bites, rented ſome adjoining lands; they pretended to find ſome ſhoades, a good ſymptom for veins; they put ſome of theſe pretended rich ſhoades aboard of a ſmall ſloop; this ſloop perhaps by contrivance ſunk in Connecticut river; the owners did not find it adviſeable to weigh the ore, leſt the fallacy of the ſhoades might be diſcovered. Schaylers rich copper mines in the Jerſeys, are not much wrought; the owners keep them depoſited as old gold. There are ſome ſymptoms of copper ore in Attleborough, but not explored. In Attleborough, there is a magnetick iron ore; it yields a red ſhot iron, not good, (ſee vol. I. p. 540.) In Attleborough Gore is ſome copper ore, but ſo intermixed with the iron rock ore, as to render both unprofitable.

Mr. Baden found ſome allum ſlate or ſtone; but no vitriol ſtone or pyrites, ſuch as is found on both ſides of the river Thames in England, along the Kentiſh and Eſſex ſhores; no ſalt ſprings; we have ruddle, which ſerves to mark ſheep, and may ſerve as a ground colour for priming, as Spaniſh brown, and black lead in Brimfield; theſe are not metallick ores, but boles or terras; of ochres, there are none of any value; ſome yellow ochre.

In New-England, they do not forge bar iron ſufficient for their home conſumption, by bloomeries and refineries; they import from England, New-York, the Jerſeys, Penſylvania, and Maryland.

[p] Wool

[q] Wool not ſufficient for the houſe conſumption of the colony.

A very conſiderable produce in the colony of Connecticut is a ſeminary of learning, or ſchola illuſtris, called a collegiate college, and when profeſſors in ſeveral ſciences are endowed, it will be called an univerſity; this plant is vigorous and thriving, under the cultivation of the preſent preſident, the worthy reverend Mr. Clap.

Some account of Connecticut college, called Yale college in New-Haven.

Anno 1636, the general aſſembly of Maſſachuſetts-Bay (ſee vol. I. p. 543.) granted ſome money towards erecting a college or collegiate ſchool in Cambridge near Boſton; the people of Connecticut contributed ſome ſmall matter, and after ſome years, becauſe of the diſtance and charge, their miniſters, and ſome in civil authority preſented, 1701, a memorial to the general aſſembly, deſiring that a collegiate ſchool might be erected and endowed, and propoſed ten miniſters of forty æt. and upwards, as truſtees for ordering the ſame; ſurvivors to ſupply vacancies, ſeven to be a quorum: accordingly a charter [r] for this purpoſe was granted October 1701, to appoint officers, make laws, but not repugnant to the laws of the civil government; to give degrees, poſſeſs lands not exceeding the yearly value of 500 l. and other eſtates, and to receive yearly out of the publick treaſury, 100 l. currency [s]; Saybrook was reſolved upon as a proper place, and the truſtees choſe Mr.

[q] England is always jealous of our exporting ſheeps wool to foreign markets, but it may be depended upon, that our New-England wool is not ſufficient for home conſumption, and we import many woollens from Great-Britain. Some years ſince, but not at preſent, ſome was ſhipped from Nantucket to France; very ſmall quantities.

[r] This charter was drawn up by Mr. ſecretary Addington of Maſſachuſetts-Bay.

[s] Equal at that time to about 70 l. ſterl.

Pierſon

Pierſon miniſter of Killingworth for rector; [*t*] and until a place could be fitted up in Seabrook, the ſcholars were to meet at the rector's houſe in Killingworth, where they continued till the rector's death, 1707. Mr. Hemmingway, ſince miniſter of Eaſthaven, was the firſt ſcholar, and ſolus about half a year. Several of the truſtees gave books out of their own libraries to begin a library for the college; Mr. Lynde of Saybrook, gave a houſe and land; major James Fitch of Norwich, gave land in Killingley, which were afterwards, 1730, converted into 628 acres in Saliſbury. There was a general contribution throughout the colony.

Upon rector Pierſon's death, Mr. Andrews of Milford was choſen pro tempore, until they could procure a reſident rector, and the ſenior claſs was removed to Milford, the others to Saybrook, under the care of two tutors; they boarded at private houſes, and went to ſchool at their tutors chambers under the inſpection of Mr. Buckingham of Seabrook, one of the truſtees, and continued in this ſtate about ſeven years. In this ſpace of time, ſundry donations of valuable books were made to the library, particularly by Sir John Davie of Groton, upon his recovery of the family honours and eſtate in England. The greateſt donation of books, was from the generoſity and procurement of Jeremiah Dummer, Eſq. agent in London, ann. 1714, he ſent over above 800 volumes of valuable books, whereof about 120 volumes at his own coſt, and the reſt by procurements from Sir Iſaac Newton, Sir Richard Blackmore, Sir Richard Steel, Dr. Burnet, Dr. Woodward, Dr. Halley, Dr. Bentley, Dr. Kennet, Dr. Calamy, Dr. Edwards, Mr. Henry, Mr. Whiſton, &c. Governor Yale of the Eaſt-India company, ſent 300 volumes, but a great part of this valuable library was loſt in a tumult upon the removal of the library from Seabrook.

[*t*] The rector, and ten truſtees conſtituted the coporation.

There

There were diviſions concerning a fixed ſituation for the college, and in the mean while, 1718, it was agreed that the ſtudents might go where they ſaw cauſe to be inſtructed: the greater part went to Wethersfield, under the inſtruction of Mr. Eliſha Williams, afterwards rector; ſome remained at Seabrook, under the tuition of Mr. Hart, and Mr. Ruſſel.

1716, The majority of the truſtees voted a convenient college, and rector's houſe to be erected in New-Haven, which was effected accordingly, but with much oppoſition and confuſion from the northern and eaſtern parts of the colony; [*u*] the truſtees notwithſtanding held their firſt commencement at New-Haven in September 1717.

The foreſaid Elihu Yale, Eſq. an Eaſt-India merchant, from his correſpondence with Mr. Saltonſtal governor of Connecticut, beſtowed in the whole, 100 l. ſterl. in three hundred volumes of books, and about 400 l. ſterl. in effects, and by will deſigned 500 l. ſterl. more, but this was never accompliſhed; 1718, Mr. Dummer ſent more books value 30 l. and Jahaleal Brenton, Eſq. of Newport, Rhode-Iſland, gave 50 l. ſterl. The college building was raiſed October 3, 1717, 170 feet long, 21 feet wide, and three ſtories high; coſt about 1030 l. ſterl. contained above fifty ſtudies, beſides the hall, library, and kitchen. September 12, 1718, there was a ſplendid commencement, and the truſtees gave it the name of Yale college, and ſent a letter of thanks to Mr. Yale for his generoſity to the colony, and letters of thanks to Mr. Drummer, and general Nicholſon, for their donations of books. In December following, upon removing of the books from Saybrook, there happened a tumult; about 250 of the moſt valuable books, and ſundry papers of

[*u*] The affair was referred to the general aſſembly 1717; the upper and lower houſe differed, and the reference dropt. N. B. laſt year there were ſcholars reſiding at New-Haven thirteen; at Wetersfield fourteen; at Saybrook, only four.

impor-

importance, were conveyed away by unknown hands, and never could be recoved.

1719, The truſtees choſe Mr. Cutler, miniſter of Stratford, to be a reſident rector, and for his accommodation, a rector's houſe was built 1722; coſt by ſubſcription, 35 l. by impoſt upon rum, 115 l. and ſome part out of Mr. Yale's donations by ſale of lands 120 l. and by a general contribution 55 l.

1722, At the commencement he declared himſelf to be of the church of England, and deſigned for epiſcopal orders, which by going to England, he obtained with a D D. At preſent he is a miſſionary in Boſton. The college continued without a reſident rector four years; the foreſaid Mr. Andrews performed this office at their commencements.

1723, The general aſſembly gave to the college an additional explanatory charter, [x] viz. that a truſtee might reſign at pleaſure, that ſeven truſtees ſhould be a quorum, and to act by a majority; that a miniſter of 30 æt. might be choſen a truſtee, and that the rector ſhould be a truſtee ex officio.

Mr. Daniel Turner of London, ſent them a collection of valuable books, 28 volumes in phyſick and ſurgery; the college conferred upon him a diploma of M. D.

1725, September 29, the truſtees choſe Mr. Eliſha Williams, miniſter of Newington pariſh in Wethersfield as rector, and upon giving his conſent to the confeſſion of faith and rules of church diſcipline agreed upon by the churches of the colony of Connecticut, he was inſtalled rector by the truſtees; he reformed the college very much, and advanced uſeful and polite literature.

In October, 1732, the general aſſembly granted to the college 1500 acres of land, being 300 acres in each of

(x) It is ſaid to be drawn up by governor Saltonſtal.

At the firſt founding of this college, it was ordered, that where no ſpecial proviſion was made by the truſtees, the laws of Hartford college, in the province of Maſſachuſetts Bay ſhould be their rule.

the

the new towns of Norfolk, Canaan, Goſhen, Cornwal, and Kent: which after ſome years may be valuable.

1732, The rev. Dr. George Berkley dean of Derry, (late) biſhop of Cloyne in Ireland, came over to found an epiſcopal college in the continent of North-America, or the Britiſh Weſt-India iſlands; he reſided ſome time at Newport of Rhode-Iſland, and purchaſed a country ſeat with about ninety-ſix acres of land. For certain reaſons, he gave over his deſign of erecting an epiſcopal college, and returned to England. Although there was ſomething peculiar in his manner, he was a gentleman of general learning, and of a generous diſpoſition to propagate the ſame among mankind; he was a good judge of the world, and of all our colonies and ſeminaries of learning; (the epiſcopal college of Williamſburg in Virginia not excepted,) he gave the preference to the college of Connecticut, a laudable colony; he gave his farm in Rhode-Iſland to this college, the income to be premiums from time to time, for the beſt Greek and Latin ſcholars in the judgment of the preſident and ſenior epiſcopal miſſionary of the colony; this has been ſome incitement to excel in the claſſicks. He gave them a fine collection of books of near 1000 volumes, whereof 260 were folio's, 400 l. ſterl. value. Theſe donations were made partly out of the dean's own eſtate, but principally out of the monies put into his hands for founding the epiſcopal college.

Rector Williams, by reaſon of indiſpoſitions, October 31, 1739, reſigned, returned to his own eſtate in Wetherſfield, and was employed in a civil and military capacity. The reverend, learned, worthy, and mathematically ingenious Mr. Thomas Clap, miniſter of Windham, ſucceeded; and in April 1740, gave his aſſent to the Seabrook articles 1708, of faith and diſcipline; he had been fourteen years miniſter of Windham, he was inſtalled rector: his firſt eſſay was to form a new body of laws, and to place the books of the library in a proper diſtinct order, to be with facility to come at; this catalogue is printed.

1742,

1742, The general assembly augmented the annual grant to the college, whereby they were enabled to support three tutors and a rector, (formerly one tutor carried on two classes) The president requires considerable encouragement, as he is obliged to perform the office of president, professor of divinity, professor of mathematicks, and of a tutor in ordinary.

1744, Anthony Nougier of Fairfield, by will left to the college 27 l. sterl. to be put to interest.

The assembly was petitioned by the trustees, for a new and more perfect charter, whereby the college was to be incorporated by the name of the president and fellows (not trustees) of Yale college in New-Haven. This was approved of by the name of an act for the more full and compleat establishment of Yale college, &c. dated May 9, 1745. It is ordained, 1. That [y] Thomas Clap, Samuel Whitman, Jared Eliot, Ebenezer Williams, Jonathan Marsh, Samuel Cooke, Samuel Whitlesey, Joseph Noyes, Anthony Stoddard, Benjamin Lord, and Daniel Wadsworth, are a body corporate and politick by the name of the president and fellows of Yale college in New-Haven, with succession. 2. All former donations to this collegiate school, though in various expressions, are confirmed and vested in the said president and fellows, with succession. 3. That the foresaid president and fellows shall continue during life, or until they resign, or are displaced. 4. There shall be a general meeting of the president and fellows annually on the second Wednesday of September; the major vote of the members present shall be definitive; in case of an equivote, the president shall have a casting vote. 5. The president and fellows, six at least, concurring, may remove and

[y] This is an ingenious gentleman, mathematically learned; at this time, 1750, contriving some compendiums and other improvements in astronomical calculations. Many of the students (students in college about eighty) are expert in astronomical calculations, from the solid good tuition and instruction of the worthy Mr. Clap, a credit to the colony.

appoint

appoint in their room, a president and fellows, a clerk, a treasurer, tutors, professors, steward, and other necessary servants. 6. That the president, fellows, tutors, professors, and all other officers, before they enter upon the execution of their office, shall publickly take the oaths, and subscribe the declaration appointed, 1 Georgii I. 7. The corporation may appoint from time to time regulations not repugnant to the laws of England or of the colony, but may be disallowed by the general assembly. 8. The corporation may confer degrees as in other colleges. 9. All estates belonging to the college, (if real, not exceeding the value of 500 l. sterl. per ann.) all members and resident officers of the college, tutors and students, are exempted from rates, military service, working upon the high ways, &c. 10. A grant of 100 l. proclamation money annually during the pleasure of the assembly.

1745, Philip Livingston, Esq. of the king's council of New-York, as he had four sons educated in this college, gave 200 l. currency, to begin a foundation for a professor of divinity, to be called the Livingstonian professor of divinity.

1746, Mr. Samuel Lambert of New-London, merchant or dealer, left some lands to the college, but from some intricacies in his affairs, they turned to no great account, excepting about 100 acres in Wallingford, and sixty-two acres in New-Haven.

There were a great many smaller donations from time to time, which in a summary are not to be enumerated, and for the same reasons I am obliged to omit the lists, from the foundation to this time, of the successive rectors or presidents, trustees, treasurers and tutors.

1748, Upon a motion of the president, the general assembly ordered a new college to be built at a publick colony charge, 100 feet long, and forty feet wide, eight rooms on a floor, three stories high, besides garrets and cellars.

The

The regulations as to the degrees of batchelors and maſters, are the ſame as in Hartford college of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, ſee vol. II. p. 546.

This college at New-Haven thrives much; in Sept. 1749, there commenced eleven maſters, and twenty-three batchelors; at Cambridge in Maſſachuſetts-Bay, July 1749, there commenced only nine maſters, and twenty-two batchelors, though a college of much longer ſtanding, and in a large goverment: at that time it was obſerved by many, that every thing in the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay was upon the decline, attributed to the late bad civil adminiſtration.

Mountains and Rivers.

Connecticut is generally broken land, that is, hills and dales, but well watered. Simſbury, or the copper mine hills, are their higheſt lands, but not fertile, as it is ſaid of all metallick ore hills.

The noted rivers and runs of water in Connecticut are, 1. Thoſe which fall into Thames river or New-London long creek. 2. Connecticut river with its branches. 3. Houſatonick river with its branches, which, at Stratford, falls into Long-Iſland ſound. Paukatuke river which divides Rhode-Iſland colony, from Connecticut colony, and Byram river which divides Connecticut colony from the province of New-York, are of no conſideration. 4. Upon the Long-Iſland ſound is a range of townſhips.

1. Thames river is a long navigable creek of about fourteen miles, the head of it is in Norwich; this is the barcadier for the eaſterly parts of Connecticut, and in time may be the principal trading place of the colony; at preſent the townſhip of Norwich pays the higheſt tax of any townſhip in the colony, and conſiſts of five or ſix pariſhes. From Connecticut river to the eaſtern boundary of the colony, is an extraordinary well watered country,

country, consisting of two principal rivers and their branches, which fall into the bottom of this creek in Norwich; these two rivers are Satucket and higher Wilemantick, and Quenebaug. Quenebaug rises in Brimfield, passes through Stourbridge, and Dudley in the province of Massachusetts-Bay, thence in the colony of Connecticut, it divides Pomfret from Killingley, Canterbury from Plainfield, and in Norwich falls into Sakatuke river which discharges into Thames river or creek. This river from Brimfield of Massachusetts-Bay, in its course in Thompson parish of Killingley of Connecticut, receives French river from Leicester and Oxford, and further in Killingley receives Five Mile river, whereof Honeycomb Brook comes from Douglass, and Muddy Brook from Woodstock, next Nathomy brook from Pomfret, Mousashop river from Valington, Rowland's brook in Canterbury, and many other runs of water too minute to be mentioned: Quenebaug river falls into Satucket river a few miles before it discharges into the creek. Satucket river where it originates in Brimfield, is called Willemantick river, and in Stafford of Connecticut receives several small runs of water; it divides Toland from Willington, and Coventry from Mansfield; in Windham (where it is called Windham river) it receives in its western side Scagungamog river and Hope river; on its western side, it receives Manchoag river which had received Fenton river, and higher had received in Ashford Bigelow river, Still river and Bungea river from Union and Woodstock; in Norwich, it received Quenebaug river, as above.

2. Connecticut river with its branches and townships upon the river, its branches are enumerated, vol. I. p. 459, &c. in the section of Massachusetts-Bay.

3. Housatonick, Westenhock, or Stratford river, see vol. I. p. 456.

4. Upon the Long-Island sound, is a delightful and profitable range of good townships, the glory of all our American

American plantations, Stonington, Groton, New-London, Lyme, Saybrook, Killingſworth, Guilford, Brentford, New-Haven, Milford, Stratford, Fairfield, Norwalk, Stamford, and Greenwich.

As the governors are annually elective, that is, very variable, I ſhall not mention ſuch temporary matters; only obſerve, that the Winthrop family has for many years been the moſt noted in New-England: Mr. Winthrop was the firſt reſident governor of Maſſachuſetts-Bay; his ſon John Winthrop, Eſq. procured the preſent charter of Connecticut colony, and was their charter or firſt governor, and afterwards their elective governor for many years paſt; this man's ſon John was ſucceſſively governor for many years; he died æt. 69, November 27, 1707; was born in Ipſwich of New-England, 1638; Gurdon Saltonſtal, a worthy man, a congregationaliſt preacher, was elected in his room, and was with good content ſucceſſive governor, elected for many years till death; October 1724, was ſucceeded by Joſeph Talcot, Eſq. &c.

Currencies, I refer to the Appendix; at preſent only obſerve, that the 28,000 l. ſterl. reimburſement, and rates of ſeven pence per annum, will cancel all their paper currency, in two or three years [z].

[z] In New-England, we are ſtill in confuſion as to our paper currencies; governor Sh---y's precipitate ſcheme of 1749, has had a bad effect, nothing could be raſher excepting the Cape-Breton expedition, where the chance againſt us was vaſtly great, but beyond all human probability ſucceſsful; the unexpected intervention of ſome Britiſh men of war under the direction of Mr. Warren, alleviates the miraculouſneſs of the affair; it peculated and depopulated New-England, occaſioned near one million ſterling additional national debt to the kingdom of Great-Britain, and finally was reſtored to the French in a better ſtate than ſtatu quo. Perhaps the Ch---cto ſettlement in Nova-Scotia as a barrier againſt the Canada and Cape-Breton French with their Indians, at preſent carried on with much vigour, may turn to the ſame bad account as G-- gia (which GOD forbid) ſaid to be a barrier againſt our ſouthern enemies the Spaniards, and their Indians. Myſteries of ſtate I do not pretend to explore or explain; quæ ſupra nos, non ad nos; the ſoil adjacent to Ch---cto is ſo irrecoverably bad, it can never be a PLANTATION; it may anſwer as a good fiſhing village, or may, as a place of arms, be ſupported at a great charge: I do not ſay I ſhall

I ſhall here inſert abſtracts of ſome of their laws exemplary, natural, plain, and conciſe, adapted to plantations.

In the late authoritative reviſal (1750) of their municipal laws; the introductory law or act, is, in the manner of a magna charta, ſecuring the general privileges of his majeſty's ſubjects in the colony, in theſe words, "Be it enacted, &c. that no man's life ſhall be taken away; no man's honour or good name ſhall be ſtained; no man's perſon ſhall be arreſted, reſtrained, baniſhed, diſmembered, or otherwiſe puniſhed; no man ſhall be deprived of his wife and children; no man's goods or eſtate ſhall be taken away from him, nor any ways indamaged under the colour of law, or countenance of authority; unleſs it be by virtue or equity of ſome expreſs law of the colony warranting the ſame, eſtabliſhed by the general court, and ſuffi-

this was a political amuſement, to divert people (by giving them ſomething to play with in their imaginations) from canvaſſing the ſurrender of Cape-Breton without any equivalent to the Britiſh nation, not ſo much as an explicit confirmation of the ceſſion of Nova-Scotia, or L'Acadie.

That New-England is ſtill in confuſion, appears, 1. By the aſſembly of Maſſachuſetts-Bay being perhaps obliged to diſpenſe with an act of their own, confirmed by the king in council, and to prolong the time for cancelling their province bills: the generality of the reſponſible merchants of Rhode-Iſland, though they have always declared againſt multiplying of a depreciating currency, in a memorial to the general aſſembly of Rhode-Iſland, ſay, though the act December 1748 of Maſſachuſetts-Bay for drawing in their publick bills of credit, was in a too violent and haſty manner. 2. The colony of Rhode-Iſland this ſpring, 1751, have emitted 100,000*l.* currency with a greater intereſt and to be cancelled after ten years; this is a ſtep towards reformation.

Connecticut continues honeſt. New-Hampſhire, always inclinable to a depreciating fraudulent paper currency, from a difference between their governor and houſe of repreſentatives, formerly mentioned vol. II. p. 34, have had no legiſlative capacity for ſome time, and conſequently incapable of augmenting their paper currency, much to the detriment of their governor, who by conſenting to ſuch emiſſions, might have obtained an addition to his ſalary.

ciently publiſhed: In caſe of defect of ſuch laws in any particular caſe, by ſome clear and plain rule warranted by the word of God.

All his majeſty's ſubjects within this colony, whether they be inhabitants or not, ſhall enjoy the ſame juſtice and law, that is general for the colony, in all caſes proper for civil authority, and courts of judicature in the ſame; and that without partiality or delay.

That no man's perſon ſhall be reſtrained or impriſoned by any authority whatſoever, before the law hath ſentenced him thereunto; if he can and will give or put in ſufficient ſecurity, bail or mainprize for his appearance and good behaviour in the mean time, unleſs it be for capital crimes, contempt in open court, or in ſuch caſes where ſome expreſs law doth allow or order the ſame.

No perſon, except in his own caſe, other than a qualified attorney, is allowed to plead at the bar: in caſes not exceeding five pound, one attorney only is allowed; in larger caſes two attornies and no more.

Each town ſhall have a peculiar brand for their horſes on the near or left ſhoulder.

All caſks ſhall be of the London aſſize, viz. butts, 126 gallons; puncheons, eighty-four gallons; hogſheads, ſixty-three gallons; tierces, forty-two gallons; barrels, thirty-one gallons and a half.

Miller's allowance for grinding per buſhel, three quarts Indian corn, two quarts other grain, one quart malt.

Every town to have a ſealer of weights and meaſures.

In Connecticut, as generally among the congregationaliſts of New-England, according to the Jewiſh manner, they begin and end the Lord's day at the ſetting of the ſun.

Here are about 150 eſtabliſhed miniſters called preſbyterians, congregationaliſts, and conſociated; beſides conſcientious diſſenters, ſaid not to be eſtabliſhed but tolerated.

tolerated. In ſome townſhips are many pariſhes or precincts.

In all our colonies voluntary aſſociations (moſt of which may afterwards be confirmed or incorporated by provincial or colony charters) towards academies and libraries, ought to be encouraged.

The civilizing and chriſtianizing of the Indians was one great and profeſſed condition in all our royal grants.

I do not endeavour a ſtrict pedantick narration; but though in a common place manner, I ſhall obſerve ſome method.

Common intereſt is ſix per cent per ann. letting of cattle and maritime affairs excepted.

In all our plantations, colonies, and provinces, they abound with civil and military titles of judges, ſquires, colonels, majors, and captains; gratifications for being of a governor's party, or by a pecuniary intereſt.

By an act of the aſſembly of Connecticut, in building of veſſels, no timbers or plank to be allowed other than white oak and rock oak, except for the deck and ceiling.

In New-England, particularly in Maſſachuſetts-Bay, it is not only the depreciating of the currencies by enormous paper credit emiſſions called money, but the ſcarcity of labourers from vaſt expeditions unprofitable and ruinous to the colonies. In manufactures, our labour is ſo dear, that we cannot afford our goods any where at market, ſo cheap as other plantations or countries may. It is not ſcarcity of proviſion or depreciations only, but chiefly ſcarcity of labourers and conſequently advance of labour: to inſtance only, that in bricks, where the difference is only in labour, about forty years ſince they were ſold at one piece of eight per thouſand, at preſent they are ſold at three pieces of eight.

Concerning the TENURE OF LANDS. All grants of colony lands by the general aſſembly ſhall be according

to the moſt free tenure of Eaſt-Greenwich in the county of Kent in England, conform to our charter grant. All townſhips and farms, to particular perſons, ſhall be from the general aſſembly by patent ſigned by the governor and ſecretary with the colony ſeal. Title of lands to be tried in the county where the lands lay. All eſtates for miniſtry, ſchools, and charitable uſes, are free from payment of rates.

Three freeholders appointed by the court of probates to divide real eſtate among legatees or heirs of inteſtates. No Indian title without the approbation of the general aſſembly to be pleadable. Proprietors having loſt their bounds, three freeholders appointed and ſworn by a juſtice of the peace, may ſet up and fix the bounds, but with appeal. In deviſe of real eſtate, wills to be witneſſed by three perſons in the preſence of the teſtators. Guardians to minors with ſome perſons appointed by the court of probate may divide lands with the ſurviving partners. Lands held in partnerſhip to be divided by writ of partition. Perſons preſuming to ſell Indian rights of lands not confirmed by the general court, fine fifty pound, and the perſons wronged by ſuch ſales to recover treble damages. All grants and diviſions of lands heretofore made by ancient cuſtom of town-meetings ſhall be good and valid though without conſent of the proprietors act May 9, 1723. Hereafter undivided common lands ſhall belong to the proprietors excluſive of other inhabitants, which proprietors may have their own meetings to manage ſuch undivided lands. Sales of lands deviſed to be ſold by executors, ſhall be good and valid, though ſome of the executors do not join in the ſale. Five proprietors of undivided lands may obtain a meeting to be called by a juſtice's warrant. All eſtates though accruing by wife, formerly ſold by the huſband alone, (act bears date Oct. 10, 1723) the deeds ſhall be valid, but for the future no ſuch deed ſhall be valid without the wife's conſent by hand and ſeal. Proprietors of land in common, may make rates to defray neceſſary charges

charges. By an act of parliament 1732, in any actions in the plantations, when one of the parties plaintiff or defendant resides in Great-Britain, evidences to prove any matter or thing, may be taken in Great-Britain before any chief magistrates where the party resides, which certified and transmitted, shall be good as if done viva voce in open court in the plantations; and all houses, lands, negroes, and other hereditaments, as by the laws of England, shall in the plantations be liable to satisfy debts: where an administrator makes it appear, that the deceased's personal estate is not sufficient to satisfy the debts, the assembly may direct his real estate to be sold towards paying of his debts. Partition of lands not to be valid till surveyed and recorded. No deed of real estate is complete until it be signed, sealed, witnessed, acknowledged and recorded.

No lands to be bought of Indians without consent of the general assembly [*a*]. No Indian to be sued for debt. No indenture for service made by an Indian, shall be valid, unless acknowledged before authority.

Debtors. Any book debt not accounted for with the original debtor in seven years, shall not be pleadable after the debtor's death.

Upon execution issued, the sheriff shall at the usual place of the debtor's abode demand the debt; upon non-payment he shall levy the execution upon the moveables (necessary apparel, houshold stuff, tools, and arms excepted) and set up a list of the said goods upon the town post, to be sold by out-cry after twenty days. In want of goods, and upon the creditor's refusing lands, the debtor's body may be seized. May levy execution up-

[*a*] The assembly 1722, confirmed a purchase made six or seven years since from the Mohagan Indians upon the Mohagan hills, part of their reserved lands, to governor Saltonstal, major Livingston, Dennie, Rogers, and Bradshaw; this was constituted the north parish of New-London.

on real eſtate valued by appraiſers. All executions are returnable in ſixty days, or to the next court.

Debtors committed to jail, ſwearing that they have not eſtate to the value of five pounds, ſhall be ſubſiſted by the creditors at a certain rate. Debtors and felons to be kept ſeparate. The county ſheriffs to have the cuſtody of the jails.

As to abſent or abſconding debtors, if no eſtate is to be found, the debtor's agent, or uſual place of abode, may be ſerved with a writ; if no debtor nor agent appear, the writ may be continued to the next court, and if need be to one court further, and then judgment to be rendered for the plaintiff, and execution granted upon the debtor's effects wherever found: perſons concealing the goods of abſconding or abſent debtors, are liable to ſatisfy the debt ſued for.

No writ of error ſhall be brought for the reverſal of any judgment after the ſpace of three years, and no review upon a writ of error.

The eſtates of deceaſed inſolvent debtors to be diſtributed in equal proportions to the creditors; debts to the government, ſickneſs, and general charges being firſt paid; ſaving to the widow (if any) her houſhold goods and dower during her life, and upon her death to be diſtributed among the creditors. A certain time allowed for receiving claims, the commiſſioners to be appointed by the judge of probates: creditors not bringing in their claims during that certain time allowed, are for ever excluded.

No action to be brought for bill, bond, or note, but within the ſpace of ſeventeen years. No action of treſpaſs or defamation (fine for defamation not to exceed ten pounds) but within three years.

Any debtor in a debt not exceeding twenty pound, may confeſs judgment before a ſingle juſtice.

Criminal affairs. The governor, deputy governor, or three

three assistants, may reprieve a condemned malefactor to the next general court or assembly.

The capital crimes are conspiracy against the colony, rape, bestiality, sodomy, false witness in cases of life and death, wilfully firing houses, disfiguring, or dismembering the private parts, wilful murder, and blasphemy. Deism, first offence incapacity of any employment, second offence outlawed.

All complaints and presentments, to be made within one year after the offence is committed, excepting in capital crimes; dismembering is banishment, and theft, exceeding ten shillings.

All fines imposed by the general court or assembly, and by the superior court, belong to the colony treasury; imposed by the county court, belong to the county treasury; imposed by an assistant or justice, belonging to the townships treasuries.

Tavern offences. See the paragraph of excise.

A bill of divorce and liberty to marry again, may be granted by the superior courts, in cases of adultery, fraudulent contract, wilful desertion for three years, or seven years absence not heard of.

Single persons committing fornication to be fined thirty-three shillings or whipped, not exceeding ten stripes; anti nuptial fornication only half penalty.

Every person playing at dice, cards, or tables, fine twenty shillings.

Forgery. Three days publick pillory, double damages to the injured party, and incapable of being an evidence in law. The form of their oath is, You swear by the name of the ever-living God.

All kind of delinquents to pay the charge of presentation, guilty or not guilty.

Perjury twenty pound fine, and six months imprisonment; if unable to pay his fine, shall sit in the pillory with both ears nailed, and incapable of giving evidence.

Lord's day, penalties: neglecting of the publick worſhip, working or playing on the Lord's day, ten ſhillings; rude behaviour, diſturbing the publick worſhip, forty ſhillings; travelling, twenty ſhillings; going abroad excepting to publick worſhip, five ſhillings; no veſſels to ſail excepting upon extraordinary occaſions, thirty ſhillings; and ſeveral other particulars: refuſing to pay ſhall be publickly whipped.

Theft, to forfeit threefold, and a diſcretionary fine, not exceeding forty ſhillings, and if the value amount to twenty ſhillings and upwards, ſhall alſo be whipped not exceeding ten ſtripes; if the offender cannot pay, the perſon may be ſold for a certain term of years ſervice: penalty for receiving or concealing ſtolen goods, is the ſame; buying goods of ſlaves, penalty is treble value, ſervice or whipping.

Riots. [*b*] Three or more perſons aſſembled together, to do an unlawful act; if they obſtruct the proclama-

[*b*] About thirty years ſince, there was a riot act made in New-Hampſhire.

In the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, the violent, haſty, and raſh manner of calling in all their publick credit bills in the ſpace of one year by act of aſſembly, which had been gradually emitted in the courſe of fifty years, was found impracticable, and was like to have produced a general tumult: this occaſioned the making of a riot act, February 14, 1750-1, to be in force for three years, viz. where any perſons to the number of twelve, armed with clubs, or other weapons, or any number of perſons conſiſting of men, armed or not armed, ſhall be unlawfully riotouſly aſſembled; any juſtice of peace, field officer, or captain of the militia, ſheriff, under ſheriff, or conſtable, ſhall make proclamation to diſperſe; if they do not diſperſe within an hour, every ſuch officer with aſſiſtance, may carry them before a juſtice, and if in reſiſting any perſon is hurt, or killed, the officers and aſſiſtants are indemnified: perſons not diſperſing in the ſpace of one hour, ſhall forfeit to the king all his lands and chattels, or ſuch part thereof at the diſcretion of the juſtice for the uſe of the province, and be whipped thirty-nine ſtripes, one year's impriſonment, and receive the ſame number of ſtripes once every three months during his impriſonment. Demoliſhing houſes the ſame puniſhment or penalty. This act to be read every general ſeſſions of the peace, and anniverſary meeting of each town; no

tion

tion in reading, or do not disperse after proclamation made by a proper officer, shall be punished by fine not exceeding ten pound for each person, and imprisonment not exceeding six months, or by whipping not exceeding forty stripes: if any rioter is killed or hurt by any person of the posse, such person is indemnified. The prosecution must be within twelve months. The sheriff, if need be, may raise the militia in his aid.

Manslaughter (without premeditated malice) but wilful, penalty, forfeiture of goods, burnt in the hand with the letter M, whipped, and disabled from being evidence in law.

Lascivious carriage may be punished at discretion by the county court, by fine, house of correction, or corporal punishment.

Burglary or robbery; penalty is branding, ears cut off, and whipping: third offence is death.

Counterfeiting or altering publick bills of credit of this or of the neighbouring colonies; penalty, cutting off ears, branding, and work-house for life, estates forfeited, and to be debarred of all trade. Any society presuming to emit bills of credit to be used in trade, to be punished as in case of counterfeiting; the utterer to forfeit double the same.

Criminal persons making their escape from the authority of other provincial governments to this government, may be remanded back to the place of perpetration.

The colony acts relating to the religious observation of the first day of the week, Sunday, sabbath-day or Lord's-day, perhaps are too puritanical; they seem to droop gradually, I shall not revive them.

prosecution after twelve months; the judges may abate the whole or any part of the whipping.

In the colony of Rhode-Island, there are no riot acts, because, as generally supposed, they are inconsistent with their constitution.

Any

Any perſon of the age of diſcretion (which is fourteen æt.) publiſhing a lie to the prejudice of the commonwealth, or damage of private perſons, to be fined, ſtocks, or whipping.

Apprentices and ſervants æt. fifteen or upwards, abſconding from their maſter's ſervice, ſhall ſerve three times of their abſence. Servants or apprentices flying from the cruelty of their maſters, may be protected by a magiſtrate and diſcharged from their ſervice.

A woman delivered of a child, afterwards found dead, if ſhe cannot prove, at leaſt by one witneſs, that ſuch child was born dead, the mother ſhall be accounted guilty of murder.

Any ſlave or Indian ſtriking a white man, penalty whipping, not exceeding thirty ſtripes.

Penalty for perſons who reſiſt, or abuſe any king's officer, fine not exceeding ten pound.

Curſing or ſwearing; penalty ſix ſhillings, or the ſtocks. Every houſholder to have at leaſt one bible, orthodox catechiſm, and other books of practical godlineſs.

A houſe of correction to be eſtabliſhed in each county, two thirds of their earnings towards their ſupport, and one third for other charges.

Penalty for ſelling ſtrong liquor to an Indian ten ſhillings per pint; drunkenneſs and idleneſs are the general vices of Indians. An Indian convicted of drunkenneſs, penalty five ſhillings or ten laſhes. All the Indians in a townſhip ſhall be muſtered once a year, and the requiſite laws read to them. All Engliſh families taking Indian children into their families, ſhall teach them to read Engliſh, and inſtruct them in the principles of the chriſtian religion; for every three months neglect, a diſcretionary fine not exceeding thirty ſhillings.

The laws relating to the obſervation of the ſabbath day and regulation of publick worſhip are ſevere; and too many to be inſerted here; theſe are under the inſpection of the grand jury, tything men, and conſtables.

Private

Private lotteries, and wagers to vend goods, forfeiture is the value of the goods.

Pariſh churches of the eſtabliſhed religions (preſbyterians, congregationaliſts, and conſociated miniſters) are under the direction of the county courts; tolerated diſſenters from thoſe profeſſions are left at large.

Any Indian, molatto, or negroe travelling without a paſs, may be ſeized as a runaway.

Schools are well regulated, and have a colony allowance. Every eccleſiaſtical ſociety of ſeventy families or upwards, ſhall have a ſchool for the inſtruction of children to read and write. A grammar ſchool to every head or county town. One college or *ſchola illuſtris* in the colony.

There are ſevere penalties for cutting down of trees, or firing of woods and lands; the accuſed, where there is no proof, muſt exculpate himſelf by oath.

A Digreſſion, concerning North-America *grain and grazing, with a few occaſional remarks relating to natural hiſtory, eſpecially as to the ſeaſons, winds, and weather, in a looſe miſcellany common place manner.*

Connecticut is a good country as to climate and ſoil; and is valuable for grain and paſture. Any country is happy, where the meaner inhabitants are plentifully and wholſomely fed; warmly and decently cloathed: thus it is in Connecticut.

Upon the firſt arrival of Europeans in America, the Indians bread kind were only the maize or Indian corn of the cerealia or grain, and the phaſeolus or kidney beans called Indian or French beans of the legumina or pulſe kind [*c*]. Beſides they eat earth nuts of ſeveral kinds, berries of many kinds, and variety of maſt [*d*], too nume-

[*c*] The Indians upon the ſhore, uſed the piſum maritimum ſponta-neum perenne humile repens; beach peaſe; flowers end of May; it reſembles that of mariſon. H. Ox. 2. 43.

[*d*] Maſts, from maſticare, are ſeveral ſorts of foreſt-nuts, cheſtnut, walnut, hazle-nut, and the like.

rous

rous to be enumerated and described in a summary. As also their hunting of sundry kinds of quadrupeds or beasts, moose, deer, &c. their fowling, especially of birds, webfooted; their catching of river, pond, and sea fish, especially of the testaceous.

As the frumentum Indicum, or Indian corn, was their principal subsistence, though not spontaneous, but cultivated, I cannot avoid giving some particular description and account of it; hitherto it has not been minutely described. It has with much impropriety been called frumentum Saracenicum; properly, frumentum Saracenicum (from the Saracens country in Barbary) is buckwheat, and at present is cultivated by the Dutch in the government of New-York for hasty pudding, and as provender for horses.

Its most profitable culture is in light sandy land, with a small intermixture of loom; it requires sand heat, such as is that of pitch pine or huckle-berry lands. Though a hungry grain, it requires much and repeated labour. It is first plowed, then cross plowed, next harrowed all smooth, then furrowed and cross furrowed; at proper distances of about four feet at the intersections in hollows are dropt five or six seed grains (a peck sows or plants one acre) and by the hoe covered with earth the end of April and beginning of May; soon after its first appearance, it is plowed two furrows lengthways between each row of grain, and by the hoe the weeds are brought towards the grain; this is called the first weeding: after some time it is cross plowed two furrows between each planted row, and by the hoe the earth and weeds are brought to the corn, this is called half-hilling; next it is plowed lengthways, as before, two furrows, and by the hoe the earth is brought to the roots, and forms a hill to prevent the winds eradicating of it; sometimes it is hoed a fourth time: in the middle of August the grain becomes mellow fit for roasting, a sort of delicacy in the sugar islands, called mutton: it emits its coma, plume,

plume, or blooms, end of June; then they cut off the top of the ſtalks, that the grain may receive the more nouriſhment [*e*]. A wet ſummer makes it run too much into ſtalks and leaves, which ſtarves the ears. End of September and beginning of October the ears are hand gathered, the tops are very agreeable to cattle for fodder. The ears have eight, ten, twelve, fourteen rows of grain, the more rows, the better is the grain; ſome ſay there has been eighteen rows, but none under eight rows.

Indian corn does not weigh ſo heavy as New-England wheat; their Indian corn at a medium is in weight forty five pound, their wheat fifty-five pound, per buſhel. The Virginia Indian corn is white and flat, yielding a better or whiter meal; the New-England corn is of a pale yellow, ſmaller but thicker, and anſwers better in fatning of beeves, hogs, and other ſtock; Virginia corn is planted at greater diſtances, being of greater growth, and is all white; in New-England and Canada it is generally of a pale yellow, does not bear ſo many ears as that of Virginia, it is of a leſſer habit and quicker growth. The Indian corn of New-England at a medium produces twenty-five buſhels per acre, and ripens in a ſhorter time [*f*]; (this a providence in nature, becauſe their hot ſeaſons are ſhorter) the Virginia ſeed in New-England does not ripen into grain, as requiring a longer growth than the New-England ſeaſons do allow. The Weſt-India or ſugar iſlands have per ann. two crops of

[*e*] Here the farina fecundans of vegetables ſeems to be evinced: this plume or flower, if cut off before its maturity, the maize bears no ear or grain. In New-England where the grain is of various colours (white, yellow, reds of ſeveral ſhades, blues of ſeveral ſhades, marbled, and mixtures of theſe in the ſame ears) the grains planted of various colours, and in the neighbourhood receive alterations in their colours or ſhades by the various impregnations: this is obſervable alſo in other vegetables, beets, carrots, &c.

[*f*] Thus in Lapland and the northern parts of Sweden, barley from ſowing ripens two weeks ſooner than at Stockholm; and in New-England, Indian corn ripens in fewer days from planting or ſowing than in Virginia.

Indian corn planted May and September: in our continent we have only one crop planted in May. Capt. Hill of Douglaſs by way of experiment planted Indian corn, middle of June, it was ripe middle of Auguſt in a hot ſeaſon. End of April they begin to plow; Indian corn harveſt is the beginning of October; when it begins to be in the ear, rain or drizzle occaſions a ſmut.

The phaſeolus; which we call Indian beans or French beans, becauſe the French from the Canada Indians were the firſt in propagating them [*g*]. It is the *phaſeolus Indicus fructu tumidiore minore niveus et verſicolor.* Moriſon, tab. iv. ſect. 2. They are generally white, and there is an indefinite number of ſimple colours and variegations or marblings.

In New-England (ſome parts of Connecticut excepted) the general ſubſiſtence of the poorer people (which contributes much towards their endemial pſorick diſorders) is ſalt pork and Indian beans, with bread of Indian corn meal, and pottage of this meal with milk for breakfaſt and ſupper.

For the varieties of *phaſeolus* called Indian beans, calavances and bonaviſt, ſee vol. I. p. 122, and the ſections farther ſouth.

Connecticut wheat is full of cockle [*h*]. Twenty buſhels per acre is a good crop. It is ſaid, in Canada they ſow no winter grain. New-England wheat is ſubject to blaſt; ſome think that it proceeds from the *farina fecundans* of adjacent barberry buſhes [*i*].

[*g*] When Engliſh peaſe (piſum majus flore fructu albo. C. B. P.) ſell at three, theſe Indian beans ſell in proportion at two; they are more colicky than peaſe; the tribe of the phaſeolus is very large; ſome years ſince, Peter Coelart in Holland cultivated above 100 diſtinct ſpecies. The cow itch, as we pronounce it, is the cow-hege of Zura in the Eaſt-Indies: phaſeolus ſiliquis hirſutis, pilis pungentibus.

[*h*] Lychnis ſegetum major. C. B. P.

[*i*] Barberis latiſſimo folio Canadenſis. H. R. P. it is plenty all over North-America, it is of a larger habit than that of Europe, is from ten to twelve feet high; it is uſed as hedges, but ſpreads too much into

Our

Our beſt wheat is from Virginia and Maryland; next beſt is from Penſylvania, fifty-five pound to ſixty pound per buſhel, and caſts whiter than the Engl ſh wheat; the farther north the flour caſts the darker; Nova-Scotia wheat caſts almoſt as dark as rye. Some years ſince in a ſcarcity of wheat in New-England, ſome was imported from England; from the long weſtward paſſages it became muſty, caſt dark, and did not anſwer.

In New-England the allowance to a baker of ſhip-biſcuit is three buſhels and a quarter wheat for 112 pound weight of biſcuit, beſides —— per ct. weight for baking

Herrings [*k*] have formerly been taken notice of.

In New-England ſome oxen of eighteen ct. wt. and hogs of twenty-five ſcore have been killed; Connecticut ſalt pork is the beſt of America; they finiſh the fatning of their hogs with Indian meal.

In New-England their barley is a hungry lean grain, and affords no good malt liquor; molaſſes is the principal ingredient in all their buvrage. Their barley of four rows called French barley is not ſo good as that of two rows called Engliſh barley. Their oats are lean, chaffy, and of a dark colour.

In New-England they ſow their winter grain the third and fourth weeks of Auguſt.

In New-England, after gathering in their common grain, flax, &c. the firſt natural appearance of indi-

ſuckers. There is a law in Connecticut, p. 13. for deſtroying theſe buſhes, they are thought "to be very hurtful by occaſioning, or at leaſt increaſing the blaſting of Engliſh grain."

[*k*] Upon the coaſt of Great-Britain, the herring fiſhery begins a little before midſummer; they emerge or make their firſt appearance off Crane-head in Braſſa-Sound N. Lat. 61 and half d. from thence gradually proceed ſouth to Dogger-Bank, where that ſummer fiſhery ends: the winter fiſhery begins off Yarmouth, and continues about ſeventy days, they proceed ſouthward, and are caught in plenty about the Thames mouth until the latter end of January.

genous

genous plants is *panicum non criſtatum ſpica multiplici, ambroſia*, and *virga aurea annua Virginiana Zanoni*. Near Boſton and other great towns, ſome field plants which accidentally have been imported from Europe, ſpread much, and are a great nuſance in paſtures, ſuch as *ranunculus pratenſis repens hirſutus*, C B. P. Butter cups, *bellis major*, I. B. the greater wild white daiſy, *dens leonis. Ger. dandelyon*, &c. at preſent they have ſpread inland from Boſton abot thirty miles.

Great-Britain and New-England, though differing about 10 d. in lat. ſeem to be of the ſame temperature: New-England is ſomewhat colder in winter and warmer in ſummer, from the vaſt land continent N. W. of it, which receives and communicates continually (therefore with intenſeneſs,) by the lambent air theſe different temperatures of the ſeaſons. N. W. is our general or natural wind. 1. After ſtorms or perturbations of our ambient air from any point of the compaſs, being expended, the wind ſettles N. W. 2. All our ſpring and ſummer ſea breezes, return to the N. W. 3. In the middle of February 1731-2, called the cold Tueſday (the moſt intenſe inſupportable cold I ever felt) the wind was at N. W. It is not eaſily accounted for, that in different countries though the temperature of the air be nearly the ſame, the natural growth of plants differs much, v. g. the *bellis minor* or leſſer wild daiſy, a native of Great-Britain, abounds there from fifty degrees to ſixty degrees of lat. but will not grow in North-America. All of the cucurbitaceous kind, pompions, &c. (Mr. H—y an eccleſiaſtical mountebank, in his farces called oratory, calls the New-England people pompionites) by cultivation without the force of hot beds grow well, but in Great-Britain requires force.

In a new country there may be a tax upon improved lands, as a fund for premiums to encourage the clearing and planting of wilderneſs lands for the firſt year; the ſecond and third year are the next profitable for produce, and

and requires no bounty, and afterwards, especially in New-England, it ought to be smoothed and lie for pasturage.

In New-England, two acres cow-pen land, may raise about a tun of hemp, but is soon exhausted.

Locusts, called grashoppers, and a species of caterpillars, some years are very noxious to our pastures; in the summer 1759, a small locust, with a drought, destroyed our herbage; they generally prevail June and July.

Lands in New-England, which yield at a medium 20 ct. wt. of hay, are the best, if 40 ct. wt. the hay is rank and sour; some fresh meadows, if mowed more than once, yield greater quantities. In mowing lands, an uniformity of grass ought to be attended to and endeavoured, because some grasses ripen soon, and are upon the decline before others attain a perfection for mowing. End of June and beginning of July, the height of upland or English hay harvest is over; third and fourth weeks of August they mow their salt-meadow hay. Salt-hay is from salt or spring tide marshes; fresh hay is the natural growth of inland marshes; English or upland hay, is the herbage imported from Europe. [*l*] New-England crops or produce are very uncertain; for instance of hay, in the spring 1750, it sold for 4*l*. New-England currency; in the spring 1751, it sells for 15*s*. per ct. wt. Two acres, if good, is a cowland.

Cyder is a considerable produce for consumption and exportation; when distilled, it does not yield above one twelfth spirit; end of August they begin to make a mean sort of cyder from the windfalls.

Turneps sowed in any latitude thrive, even in Davis's-Straits or West-Greenland; our best New-England turneps, are from new lands N. E. from Boston.

[*l*] In hot countries they make no hay; it dries too quick, dry rots, and turns to dust. In some parts of North-America, the winters are too long and cold, and in other parts too hot for grass; consequently can afford no quantity of provender for cattle, and will never be beef countries.

Some remarks relating to the natural history of New-England.

The ſeaſons from year to year are better determined by ſome paſſenger birds and fiſh, than by the bloſſoming of trees, and flowering of ſome inferior vegetables; for inſtance, ſwallows conſtantly arrive from the ſouthward in the ſecond week of April, with a latitude of only two or three days; peaches ſometimes bloſſom beginning of April, in ſome years not till the beginning of May, a latitude of thirty days. Anno 1735, laſt day of December, firſt and ſecond of January, fell about twenty inches of light ſnow, wind N. W. northerly, followed by a very hard froſt, and peaches did not begin to bloſſom till May 7. Anno 1719, the beginning of winter was very ſevere; peaches did not bloſſom the ſpring following.

End of autumn, and beginning of winter, if dry, follows a mild winter; but if falling weather, rain, or ſnow (freezing inland is a baſis for ſnow to lodge and chill the winds from N. to W.) produces hard freezing in our plantations, which are to leeward. 1731-2, Feb. 14 and 15, tinctura ſacra froze, the coldeſt weather I ever felt; after a flight of hail and ſnow, the wind from S. came ſuddenly to the N. W. 1732, April 5, wind N. E. northerly falls about fourteen inches ſnow, ſoon diſſolved, a great ſtorm at ſea; 1751, April 6, all day a heavy fleaky ſnow, but ſoon diſſolved. Travelling in Connecticut from Penſylvania, 1716, June 26, finger cold, roads froze, ice thick as a crown-piece, Indian corn beginning to bloom is hurt [*m*].

[*m*] The northerly and N. E. ſnows, as being from the ſea, are ſofter and milder, than thoſe from the north weſterly land continent. Great ſnows lodged in the woods weſtward, covered from the diſſolving influence of the ſun, by their chill retard our ſprings; it is a vulgar error, that the ſnows lodged upon the ice of our weſtern great lakes is the occaſion; from the obſervation of a curious gentleman, an officer

Mackarel

Mackarel [*n*] set in second week of May, lean, and seem to eat muddy. Some are caught all summer; there is a second setting in for autumn, fat and delicious eating; they are a N. lat. fish, and are not to be found south of New-England; beginning of July, for a short time they disappear or will not take the bait.

Herrings (a bad kind) set in middle of May, they seem to be whimsical or variable as to their ground.

Frogs seem to be dormant, as are snakes in the winter or very cold season; we have three species of frogs, rana viridis arborea, the green-tree frog; the rana terrestris et aquatica; the rana maxima Americana aquatica, the bull frog.

1719-20, January 7, the coldest of days, wind at N. W. snow lying about one foot deep; Charles-Town ferry (tide runs four or five knots) froze over in twenty-four hours, passable on the ice (no weather, it is said, so cold, since winter 1697) continued extreme cold to the fourteenth. This year the peaches did not blossom.

Wild geese fly to the southward middle of September, and return beginning of March; a wild goose may yield half lb. feathers; six brants yield 1 lb. feathers. Cuckows return beginning of April. [*o*]

In the winter season, we have from fifteen to twenty days, at times, a frost sosevere, as in chambers to freeze the ink.

In maritime places, as are all our North-America colonies, the weather is variable, according as the wind

belonging to the four independent companies stationed in the province of New-York, who commanded the garrison at Oswego upon the lake Ontario about three years, I find that the great lakes are never frozen over, and consequently cannot lodge snow.

[*n*] Hook mackarel for a market, are preferable to those caught by seins which bruise one another.

[*o*] In Europe, the cuckows, passenger birds, arrive generally beginning of April, therefore the first day of April is called fools day; this bird is so foolish as not to have any exclusive nest, hence silly married men, whose wives are not exclusive but common, are called cuckold, knockoek, or cocu.

blows from the ſea or inland; in iſlands it is more conſtant, becauſe all winds come from the ſea; as alſo inland countries, as is Canada, their winds are all from the land, and conſequently of the ſame nature.

The New-England winters generally ſet in end of October, and beginning of November, and are over middle of March; the extreme froſts are from Chriſtmas to middle of February; the very hot weather is in the firſt weeks of July.

Early winters are generally ſevere and long. 1732, The rivers froze up middle of November, and continued froze until end of March, many cattle die for want of provender.

Mr. Thomas Robie, a fellow in Cambridge college of New-England, an ingenious accurate obſerver, comparing with Mr. Derham's obſervations at Upminſter in England, found that winds continuing long in one quarter, eſpecially if ſtrong, were nearly the ſame in both places, allowing ſome days for their paſſage from one place to the other.

Salmon are a high latitude fiſh, they are not to be found ſouth of New-England; the farther ſouth, the later they ſet in, and continue a ſhorter time; for inſtance, in Connecticut river they ſet in the beginning of May, and continue only about three weeks; in Merrimack river they ſet in, beginning of April, to ſpawn, and lie in the deep cold brooks until September and October, then ſilently (ſo as not to be obſerved) and with diſpatch, they return to the ſea; in Chebucto, Cape-Breton, and Newfoundland, they continue the greateſt part of the year. The people living upon the banks of Merrimack river in Maſſachuſetts-Bay of New-England, obſerve, that ſeveral ſpecies of fiſh, particularly ſalmon, ſhad, and alewives, are not ſo plenty in the ſeaſons as formerly; perhaps from diſturbances or ſome other diſguſt, as it happens with herrings in the ſeveral friths of Scotland.

Smelts, a high latitude fiſh, ſet in to Boſton wharfs middle of September and take the hook; beginning of February,

February, they go up to ſpawn in the freſhes; no ſmelts ſouth of New-England; tom-cod goes up to ſpawn end of November.

We reckon it a good paſſage for trading veſſels, from New-England to London in four weeks, and from London to New-England in ſix weeks.

In New-England, generally the falling weather is from N. E. to S. E. In winter, if the wind is N. of E. ſnow; if S. of E. rain. The N. E. ſtorms are of the greateſt continuance, the S. E. ſtorms are the moſt violent. 1716-17, February 20 to 22, wind at N. E. northerly, fell a very deep ſnow upwards of three feet upon a level. N. W. freezing wind backing to the S. W. if reverberated, proves the moſt intenſe cold weather; thus chemical reverberated heats are the ſtrongeſt.

Trees generally loſe their leaves middle of October. The button tree, or platanus occidentalis, is of a fine parabolick form fit for avenues, but its verdure is of ſhort continuance, and the tree is not long lived; it is not full in leaf till middle of May, and its leaves begin to fade end of July.

Our great rains are in Auguſt about two months after the ſummer ſolſtice, and our great ſnows in February, two months after the winter ſolſtice; the greateſt ſnow in my remembrance was 1716-17, third week of February.

In falling weather, wind, the farther north from the eaſt, the finer and dryer is the ſnow; the farther ſouth from the eaſt, the more flaky and humid is the ſnow; when the wind comes ſouth of the S. E. it turns to rain.

The winds from the W. S. W. to the N. N. W. are dry winds, fit for dry curing of ſalt-fiſh; farther north, they are damp and ſoft as coming from the ocean; farther ſouth are from the hot latitudes, and ſun-burn the fiſh.

Early ſprings accelerate the buds and bloſſoms of trees, and frequently a ſubſequent eaſterly chill blaſts

or pinches them; but are advantageous for hay, becauſe a late ſpring is too ſoon ſucceeded by the ſummer, and the graſs before it becomes thick, runs into ſtalks, ſtraw or ſtubble, and ſeed: Indian corn require early ſprings, becauſe, if too late, it is in danger of autumnal froſts.

In extreme freezing weather, the inſenſible perſpiration or vapours from the harbour, houſe pumps, &c. becomes a ſenſible perſpiration, being by the cold condenſed in form of ſmoke.

1732-3, The winter was very ſevere and long with guſts of wind: fifty to ſixty veſſels bound to New-England, could not hover upon the coaſt to wait a favourable ſpurt of wind and weather for puſhing in; but were obliged to bear away to Bermudas, South-Carolina, and the Weſt-India iſlands: peaches were not generally in bloſſom till middle of May: theſe effects of a ſevere winter did not reach South-Carolina.

Oats, barley and rice, are ripe middle of July.

No herrings (alewives, the ſame ſpecies) appear ſouth of Great-Britain, and none ſouth of New-England, which makes a difference of 10 d. in lat. but not in temperature; therefore the temperature muſt be nearly the ſame, though differing in latitude: this is alſo obſervable in ſalmon.

We have natural pacers of horſes, which at a cow run, (a gait which they acquire by paſturing, when colts, with the cows) will pace three miles in ſeven minutes.

1719, October 14, hard froſt as if mid-winter, robins diſappear. This winter I walked round Boſton Peninſula at a quick pace upon the ice, without all the wharfs, in one hour ſeven minutes.

End of February arrive wild geeſe, brants and teal.

Our intenſe hot days are with the wind from S. to W. S. W. From N. to E. N. E. is our moſt chilly weather. The dry winds are from W. to N. N. W. All other winds carry more or leſs damp; this is manifeſt in the drying of ſalt cod-fiſh. Our dry winds with continuance, are from the continent N. N. W. to W. S. W.

Our

Our falling weather, is from the ocean, wind N. N. E. to E. S. E. The other winds are variable, and partake of both. From middle of October to middle of April requires chamber fires. Long winters are bad for neat cattle, becauſe without ſufficiency of graſs or hay, ſubſiſting only by grain, they loſe their cud. Our ſeaſons as to temper of the weather may be reckoned, winter from the winter ſolſtice to the ſpring equinox, ſpring from ſaid equinox to ſummer ſolſtice, ſummer from ſaid ſolſtice to autumn equinox, and autumn from thence to winter ſolſtice.

End of Auguſt the ſymptoms of approaching winter begin to appear, we call it the fall (autumn) of the year; the leaves of maple turn red, the leaves of birch turn yellow. The alnus or alder holds its leaf, and the verdure of its leaf the longeſt; it is a conifer: the betulo, though a conifer, loſes its leaf ſoon. Some aſters are the lateſt of our wilderneſs flowers. We have ſcarce any winter flowering ſhrubs. Auguſt ſometimes is a very hot month; 1719, Auguſt 15, ſo hot that ſome men and cattle die in travelling the road (the ſucceeding winter was very cold and long) ſome boys faint away at ſchool; ſtrong wind S. W. ſoutherly, duſky morning.

In ſome very ſevere winters, ſuch as 1732, lumps of ice ſettle upon the oyſter banks, and kill the oyſters.

When tides ſet in higher than uſual for the ſeaſon and time of the moon, it is a ſign of eaſterly winds at ſea, and veſſels from Europe have ſhort paſſages.

Early winters are generally ſevere and long.

The New-England earthquake of November 5, 1732; an undulatory motion was felt the ſame day and hour at Montreal in Canada, but more violent; this was not ſo violent as that of 1727, October 29. ten and half in the night; a vibrating motion was felt at Barbadoes the preceding day.

In hot countries, the birds have gay plumage, and ſing but little; their flowers have beautiful mixtures of colours, but little or no fragancy. In hot countries no

good wines; extreme heats or colds do not agree with wines.

Where there is a hollow ſea, land is at a great diſtance: certain kinds of fiſh and fowl are ſymptoms of land.

The quality of lands in New-England is known by the produce; in the beſt lands are cheſtnuts and walnuts, next is beech and white oak, lower is fir, then pitch pines, then whortles or huckle-berry plains, laſtly, ſome marſhy ſhrubs, low and imperfect, being the loweſt degree of ſuffrutex vegetation.

We have a few winter birds of paſſage, which arrive in autumn when the ſummer paſſenger birds depart, and go off in the ſpring when the ſummer paſſage birds return, e. g. the ſnow bird or paſſer nivalis. Some paſſengers remain only a few days, ſome a few weeks, others for ſome months.

In New-England are ſome pretty little quadrupedes: putorius Americanus ſtriatus, the pol cat or ſkrunk; Sciuri or ſquirrels of ſeveral kinds, the black, the grey fox ſquirrel, the ferret ſquirrel, &c. I ſeem to forget that a place is reſerved in the Appendix for ſome things relating to natural hiſtory. [*p*]

[*p*] My ſummary deſign does not allow of botanick excurſions. I ſhall only obſerve, 1. that in the country near Boſton, I have collected and deſcribed about eleven hundred indigenous ſpecies of plants, perhaps a few of them might be caſually imported from Europe. Ray in his ſynopſis of Britiſh plants, enumerates about 1400 diſtinct ſpecies. Tournefort, in his Hiſtoire des plantes des environs de Paris, enumerates and deſcribes about 1037 ſpecies. 2. New-England, perhaps all North-America, ſeems moſtly to abound with plants, flore compoſito, flore apetalo, capillares, muſei, lichenes and muſhrooms. Between the tropicks, they are generally anomalous, monopetalous and polypetalous, not reducible to our European tribes, and require a botanical addition of more tribes; Tournefort in his Appendix, and corollary has no new genius of verticillatæ umbelliferæ, cariophylei, and very few of the papilionacei. 3. The marine plants ſeem to be the ſame all over the earth, perhaps from the communications of the ſeas: the maritime plants differ much. 4. The farther ſouth, the timber and other wood rivels better into ſtaves and the like, but does not yield much Gooſe-

Gooſeberries, raſpberries, and ſtrawberries are ſpontaneous in all our North-America ſettlements.

The clearing and cultivating of wilderneſs lands, is a very laborious and tedious affair.

Between the tropics, winds are generally eaſterly, called trade winds; from the tropics to the high latitudes, they are variable, but moſtly weſterly, being an eddy of the trade winds: in the north high latitudes, the winds are froze N. E. to N. W. [*q*]

The great import of moloſſes into New-England, hinders the cultivation and malting of barley and other grain; therefore ought to be charged with a high duty, equivalent to a prohibition.

Hunting and other ſports of the field are little uſed in America.

The diſcovery and ſubſequent poſſeſſion of American lands, gave the Engliſh an excluſive right againſt all other people, the native Indians excepted. Grants of lands to particular perſons, or to companies and corporations by the crown, notwithſtanding other purchaſers from the Indians, fixes the tenures of the lands in the crown, by ſome ſmall quit-rent. The Indians of the N. E. parts of America ſeem to be the leaſt improved of human kind; they are ſtrangers to religion, policy, and arts.

crooked timber, being ſpungy; in the intermediate latitudes, from the alternate variable hot and cold weather, it is not durable; in very hot countries their wood is hard and ponderous.

[*q*] Our intenſe heats are many weeks after the ſummer ſolſtice, in the firſt half of July; our intenſe colds are in January. Thus it is in all phænomena of nature where there is a reciprocation of cauſes and effects; the intenſeneſs of the effects are ſome time after the efficient cauſes have paſſed their height; e g. the oſcillation of the ocean in tides, the tides are not the higheſt until the third or fourth tide after new and full moon: in ſummer the hotteſt time of the day is about two or three hours P. M. and in winter the coldeſt time of the day is generally about the ſame hours; our cold weather is protracted into the ſpring ſeaſon of the year, and occaſions ſhort ſprings; our warm weather is protracted alſo, and occaſions long autumn weather.

In

In New-England, idleneſs prevails too much; they obſerve religiouſly that article in the fourth commandment, Reſted the ſeventh day, but neglect a very eſſential article, Six days ſhalt thou labour; when wages are high and proviſions cheap, they do not labour half their time.

Wild pigeons, palumbus torquatus migratorius, ſee vol. I. p. 126, in their paſſage northward, begin to appear in New-England end of February and beginning of March, but not in large numbers, becauſe they travel more inland for the benefit of laſt autumn berries of ſeveral ſorts in the wilderneſs; they return in their paſſage ſouthward, in large quantities, end of Auguſt, and ſome years ſince have been ſold at four-pence currency per dozen; they at that ſeaſon keep towards the plantations for the benefit of their harveſt. They are of great advantage in their ſeaſons towards victualling our plantations; the country people feed ſome of them (they are catched alive in nets or ſnares) for ſome time with Indian corn, and brought to market, and are good delicate eating; cumin ſeed, or its oil, are found by experience the beſt lure to induce the pigeons to their nets. The ſpring flights 1751, were very large, like thunder ſhower clouds, but ſoon over.

Cuckows, as above, come in fourth week of March, and beginning of April; black-birds arrive from the ſouthward about the ſame time with the ſwallows; ſecond week of April.

Mackarel. See above.

Brants arrive middle of February, very lean and of ſhort continuance; they return in autumn fat, and in October proceed ſouthward.

Cateſby, a late aſſiduous naturaliſt, enumerates 113 diſtinct ſpecies of birds from 50 to 45 d. N. lat. in North-America, and obſerves, that animals, particularly birds, diminiſh in number of ſpecies as we raiſe the degrees of northern latitudes. He obſerved about eighteen ſorts of ſerpents; whereof only four are of the viper kind,

kind, and of these the rattle-snake, viper caudisona Americana, is the most pernicious.

A frosty winter produces a dry summer; a mild winter produces a wet summer.

Rains and fogs are more common on the shore, and in soundings than in deep water at sea.

In Canada, the winds are more uniform and intensely cold than in New-England, because the bleak damp easterly winds from the ocean do not reach so far; the Canada springs are sometimes more early than the springs in New-England; in Canada the snows fall early before the frosts enter the ground deep, therefore so soon as the snows dissolve, the sun sooner enters the ground, than in a frozen soil.

Forests cover and retain the snow long in the spring, and occasion late springs by their chill; when cleared, we shall have better seasons.

In a miscellany or loose article, I may be allowed to insert any thing for information or amusement, if not too foreign to the proposed subject. 1. Our Indians formerly accounted by single wampum, by strings of wampum, and by belts of wampum; in the same manner as the English account by the denominations of pence, shillings, and pounds. 2. An Indian preacher, *navement*, or naturally, in the introduction to his sermon, said, "Brethren, little I know, and little I shall say;" though generally the less a preacher knows, the more tedious are his sermons. And in the old manner of jingle, said, "God does not require of us to part with our sons, as he did of Abraham of old, but to part with our sins." 3. Clergy, though by some said to be of human institution, are designed as of good use to persuade people into civility and good manners, and seem to be essential to society; but their bad examples of immorality, and passionate condemning of all who do not follow their not essential mode or whims, renders them more hurtful than beneficial to society.

SECT.

SECT. XII.

Concerning the Province of New-York.

TO deduce this colony and any other of the Britiſh colonies in America, ab origine, as it were, with their progreſſive improvements and viciſſitudes, ſee vol. I. ſect. 2. article 3 giving ſome account of the diſcoveries and firſt ſettlements in America from Europe:—and ſect. 4. general remarks concerning the Britiſh colonies in America,—and particularly p. 204. concerning New Netherlands, comprehending the preſent Britiſh provinces of New York, New-Jerſeys, and ſome part of Penſylvania. In a ſummary, references are more proper and conſonant, than recapitulations.

As New-Jerſeys, and part of Penſylvania, were formerly with New-York called the Dutch colony of New-Netherlands, or Nova-Belgia; I cannot here avoid by anticipation mentioning ſome things concerning them.

In thoſe times all the country from Maryland to New-England was called Nova-Belgia, or New-Netherlands.

King James I. by letters patent, April 10, 1606, in one patent incorporated two diſtinct companies or colonies. 1. The firſt colony to Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Summers, Richard Hackluit prebend at Weſtminſter, and Edward Maria Wingfield, Eſq. adventurers of the city of London with their aſſociates; from 34 d. to 41 d. of northern latitude, including all the lands within an hundred miles directly over-againſt the ſea coaſt, and back into the main land one hundred miles from the ſea coaſt, and each plantation or ſettlement to extend 100 miles along the ſea coaſt. 2. The ſecond colony to Thomas Hanham, Raleigh Gilbert, William Parker, and George Popham, Eſqrs. of the town of Plymouth, with their aſſociates; liberty to begin their firſt plantation and ſeat, at any place upon the coaſt of

Virginia, where they ſhould think fit, between the degrees of 38 and 45 of northern latitude; with the like liberties and bounds at the firſt colony, provided they ſeated within a hundred miles of them.

What relates to Virginia is referred to the ſection of Virginia. Anno 1610, my lord Delaware was ſent governor to Virginia by the South Virginia company; falling in with the land about two degrees to the northward of the capes of Virginia, diſcovered a fine large bay, in compliment to his lordſhip, called Delaware-Bay.

The Swedes and Finns ſeem to have been the firſt occupiers of ſome parts of that large country, afterwards called by the Dutch, NEW-NETHERLANDS; they made ſettlements both ſides of Delaware river, and began ſeveral towns and forts, Elſenburgh, Caſimier, now called New-Caſtle, &c. The Dutch traded thither and ſoon became more powerful and rich than the Swedes; the Swedes and Finns followed huſbandry only, and being in conſtant fears from their neighbouring numerous Indians, put themſelves under protection of the Dutch 1655, and John Kizeing the Swediſh governor, made a formal ſurrender of that country to Peter Stuyveſant, governor for the ſtates of Holland. Whereupon all the tract of land in North-America from the latitude of about 38 D. to the latitude of about 41 D. in Connecticut, was called New-Netherlands by all people, except the Engliſh, who ſtill claimed it as part of New-England: in fact, governor Argol of Virginia had ſeveral bickerings with the Dutch, particularly 1618, in the bay of Delaware, and with others elſewhere, in the affair of the Engliſh excluſive trade and property in thoſe parts; but in the ſcene of the doleful civil wars in England under various forms of adminiſtrations, finding intricate labour enough at home, neglected the American plantations; and their neighbouring European ſettlements at full eaſe, were much increaſed to our prejudice. The progeny of the banditti Swedes, who firſt ſettled Delaware river, ſtill live in a ſeparate manner; they have at times preachers and

book

books of devotion from Sweden, but do not hold their lands of the Penns, becauſe the royal grant of Penn exempts lands then ſettled by any chriſtians; but they are as to juriſdiction under the government of Penſylvania.

New-York and New-Jerſeys at firſt were traded to, and ſome ſettlements made there, by the Engliſh and Dutch: the Dutch placed a governor there, of which the court of England complained to the ſtates of Holland; the ſtates diſowned it, and ſaid, that it was only a private undertaking of an Amſterdam Weſt-India company, and K. James I. commiſſioned Edward Langdon as governor, and called the country New-Albion; the Dutch ſubmitted to the Engliſh government. During the civil troubles in England in the adminiſtration of King Charles I. and of the republican party, the Dutch again eſtabliſhed a government there, till it was reduced by England 1664. When this reduction was upon the anvil, K. Charles II. made a previous grant of that country, called by the Dutch, NEW-NETHERLANDS, March 12, 1663-4, of property and government to his brother the duke of York. Duke of York, June 24, 1664, made a grant of that portion now called New-Jerſey, (ſo called, in compliment to Sir George Carteret a Jerſey-man) jointly to lord Berkley of Straton, and to Sir George Carteret vice chamberlain, and of the privy council; a further account of this belongs to the ſection of New-Jerſeys.

K. Charles II. anno 1664, fitted out an expedition for the reduction or recovery of New-Netherlands, ſo called by the Dutch, conſiſting of a ſquadron of ſhips commanded by Sir Robert Carr, and ſome land forces aboard under the command of col. Richard Nicols. Upon their arrival at New-Amſterdam, ſince called New-York, the Dutch after ſome ſhew of reſiſtance, but much terrified, upon the offers of protection for their perſons and properties, and liberty to remove with all their effects, if they ſaw fit, ſubmited to the Engliſh; articles were drawn up,

up, signed and exchanged in September 1664: the English possessed of New-Amsterdam, called it New-York: in a short time thereafter, the English squadron entered Delaware bay and river, and all the settlements there, followed the example of the Dutch capital New-Amsterdam, and possession of all New-Netherland was taken for, and in the name of, the duke of York, to whom K. Charles his brother had previously given it by a royal patent; and all manner of jurisdiction, as well civil as military, was exercised throughout the whole country, excepting in the Jerseys, which the duke of York had disposed of to Berkley and Carteret, by the sole appointment of the duke and his deputies.

By the third article of the peace of Breda signed July 21, 1667, between England and the United Provinces, the English were to remain in possession of that whole country, in exchange for the country of Surinam, which the Dutch had taken from the English. King Charles in the beginning of 1672, having declared war against the United Provinces, the Dutch sent a squadron of ships to New-York, which they soon reduced with the rest of the country; but by a peace concluded at Westminster, February 9, 1673-4, in the sixth article it was again restored to England in general terms, "that whatsoever country, islands, towns, ports, castles, or forts have or shall be taken on both sides, since the time that the late unhappy war broke out, either in Europe or elsewhere, shall be restored to the former lord and proprietor, in the same condition they shall be in when the peace itself shall be proclaimed; after which time there shall be no spoil nor plunder of the inhabitants, nor demolition of fortifications, nor carrying away of guns, powder, or other military stores which belonged to any castle or fort at the time when it was taken."

This tract of land, as it had been taken and possest by a foreign power, though afterwards delivered or surrendered back by treaty, to obviate or remove all disputes concerning the validity of former grants, King Charles

was adviſed to make a new grant of that country to his brother the duke of York by letters patent, bearing date, June 29, 1674.

Let us now proceed more particularly to the province of New-York, the ſubject of this ſection.

Anno 1664, K. Charles II. appointed commiſſioners to ſettle the boundaries of the ſeveral colonies: [r] from miſinformation they ſettled the line between New-York and Connecticut by a N. N. W. line, as is mentioned in our vol. II, p. 161; they were made to believe that this N. N. W. line would leave twenty miles to New-York on the eaſt ſide of Hudſon's river; whereas it ſoon croſſed Hudſon's river, and left many of the Dutch ſettlements upon Hudſon's river, to the colonies of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, and Connecticut, but theſe colonies never took poſſeſſion thereof. This line is upon record in New-York and Connecticut.

The partition line of New-York with Connecticut was run February 14, 1684, by commiſſioners of both colonies, and ſigned at the town of Milford in Connecticut by col. Thomas Dongan governor of New-York, and by Robert Treat, Eſq. governor of Connecticut, and confirmed by king William in council, March 28, 1700; but as this line was not well marked, diſtinguiſhed, or aſcertained, eſpecially as to the equivalent lands; not long ſince, by both parties, it was finally run, well marked out, and aſcertained, and confirmed by the king in council, as related in our vol. II. p. 161. in the ſection of Connecticut.

As to the eaſtern boundary of the province of New-York; New-York hint at claiming ſo far eaſt as Connecticut river, becauſe 1. By ancient Dutch maps publiſhed before the Engliſh royal grants of the colonies of

[r] We formerly mentioned, their ſettling of the boundaries between the colonies of Maſſachuſetts-Bay and Rhode-Iſland.

Maſſachu-

Maſſachuſetts-Bay and Connecticut, the Dutch had actually a fort at the mouth of Connecticut river, as appears by records [*s*]. 2. That part of New-Netherlands in the duke of York's grant, is deſcribed, "and alſo "all that iſland or iſlands, commonly called by the ſe- "veral name or names of Mattowacks or Long-Iſland, "ſituate, lying, and being towards the weſt of Cape- "Cod and the narrow Highganſets, abutting upon the "main land between two rivers, there called and known "by the ſeveral names of Connecticut and Hudſon's ri- "vers, and all the lands from the weſt ſide of Connecti- "cut river, to the eaſt ſide of Delaware-Bay." 3. This iſland, now called Long-Iſland, remains with the province of New-York, by a mutual tacit conſent of both colonies. In anſwer to theſe allegiations it is obvious, 1. That the line lately ſettled between New-York and Connecticut, and confirmed or ratified by the king in council, is at twenty miles eaſt of Hudſon's river, and cuts off all their claims of this nature upon Connecticut. 2. By the like parity of reaſon, and precedent, the New-York claim to that part of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, which lies weſt of Connecticut river, is cut off; moreover the Dutch never traded or ſettled ſo high upon Connecticut river. 3. Therefore in equity, New-York is bounded north of Connecticut N. W. corner, by a line parallel to and at twenty miles diſtant eaſt of Hudſon's river, to over-againſt the great crook [*t*], elbow, or great falls of Hudſon's river, and thence in a due north line to the ſouth

[*s*] The children of William Brown, Eſq. of Salem in New-England, are great-grand-children of a grand-daughter of mynheer Provoſt, at that time governor of this fort.

[*t*] Great crooks of boundary rivers not well diſcovered and deſcribed at the times of granting and bounding colonies, are now conſtrued as a termination of ſuch lines; thus it was lately by determination of the king in council, with reſpect to the line between the provinces of Maſſachuſetts-Bay and New-Hampſhire at Pantucket falls of Merrimack river, ſee vol. I. p. 423.

boundary line of the French Canada country; [*u*] this line with other disputable claims is now in agitation at Paris by British and French commissaries.

Unless there be some general, but definitive articles of agreement, see vol. I. p. 13, with the French, concerning boundaries, we ought to have continued residence of commissaries at Paris or elsewhere; if the present commissaries are so happy as to settle the boundary lines, between Canada on the French side, and Nova-Scotia, New England, and New-York on the British

[*u*] The various disputes between the courts of Great-Britain and France (I must once and again beg pardon for meddling in state affairs, or arcana imperii, by chance they fall in my way, and in some manner I scramble over them) concerning the national properties and jurisdictions of some disputable countries in America, which perhaps might have been settled in the late definitive (so called) treaty of Aix la Chapelle, more expeditiously and with better effect, considering 1. That by meer dint of good fortune, providence seemed to be of our side, and gave us possession of Louisbourg at the mouth or entrance of St. Laurence or Canada great river, the French Dunkirk of North America. 2. By our natural superiority at sea, we had entirely obstructed the French plantation American trade, which might have induced or forced the French to make us some favourable concessions; than by tedious and generally ineffective subsequent treaties by commissaries, which frequently terminate only in a neutrality till next general rupture, or in some mutual concessions by way of equivalents detrimental to that side who may have lately received the law; thus for instance, if the court of Great-Britain at this juncture should quit claim the neutral islands in the West-Indies to the French, as an equivalent for some concessions to be made in Nova-Scotia by the court of France to the British.

At present, 1751, the French with a considerable military force, make a stand on the north side of Chicanecto-bay and river in about 25 d. 25 m. The parallel of 45 d. is the northern extent of king James I. grant 1606 to the North-Virginia company; this is perhaps the foundation of the French claim. If the partition line with France or Canada is to be settled at 45 d. north lat. continued, it will fall in with St. Laurence or Ontario river, a little above Montreal; including the greatest part of Champlain or Corlaers lake with the formerly Dutch country adjoining. If the south limits of Canada are thus settled, New-York west line will begin at this determination, and pass along Ontario river to Ontario lake, along Ontario lake, and its communicating run of water to the lake Erie, till it meets with Pensylvania north line.

side,

ſide, there will ſtill remain further lines to be ſettled, of which I can give ſome inſtances, which may occaſion great contention, the ſymptoms whereof appear already; but as theſe things at preſent are in embrio, I ſhall touch upon them only by way of annotational amuſement. [x]

[x] There is a tract of valuable land weſt ſoutherly from Penſylvania: Penſylvania in the grant extends 5 d. W. from Delaware river, and takes in a conſiderable ſhare of lake Erie, and within which bounds ſince the late peace the French have erected a fortification with a view of claiming that country, as formerly they built a fort at Crown-point, to fix a claim to the country of lake Champlain. Our Indian traders inform us, that below lake Erie, upon the river Ohio, called by the French La Belle Riviere, and the great river Ouabache, which jointly fall into the grand river of Miſſiſſippi, are the moſt valuable lands in all America, and extend from 500 to 600 miles in a level rich ſoil. Luckily for us, the French, laſt war, not being capable of ſupplying the Indians of thoſe rivers with goods ſufficient, theſe Indians dealt with our traders, and a number of them came to Philadelphia to treat with the Engliſh; hitherto they have faithfully obſerved their new alliance: theſe Indians are called the Twichetwhees, a large nation, much ſuperior in numbers to all our Six nations, and independent of them. This gave the government of Canada much uneaſineſs, that ſo conſiderable a body of Indians with their territory, trade, and inlet into the Miſſiſſippi, ſhould be lopt from them; accordingly the governor of Canada in the autumn 1750, wrote to the governors of New-York and Penſylvania, acquainting them, that our Indian traders had encroached ſo far on their territories by trading with their Indians; that if they did not deſiſt, he ſhould be obliged to apprehend them, wherever they ſhould be found within theſe bounds; accordingly in the ſpring 1751, ſome French parties with their Indians, ſeized three of our traders, and confined them in Montreal or Quebeck: the Twichetwhees, our late allies, reſented this, and immediately rendezvouſed to the number of from 500 to 600, and ſcoured the woods till they found three French traders, and delivered them up to the government of Penſylvania. Here the matter reſts, and waits for an accommodation betwixt our governor and the French governor, as to exchange of priſoners; and as to the main point of the queſtion, in ſuch caſes the French never cede till drubbed into it by a war, and confirmed by a ſubſequent peace. However it is probable, that in a few years our ſettlements, if well attended to, will be carried thither, if, with the protection of the Indians of that nation, they are countenanced by our governments. With this view the governor of Penſylvania is labouring with the aſſembly to have

The north and ſouth boundaries in North-America dominions, belonging or claimed by different ſovereignties, and of ſeparate colonies under the ſame ſovereign, are beſt determined by parallels of latitude which may be ſuppoſed invariable; thus the boundary of Hudſon's-Bay company by the treaty of Utrecht is well fixed at 49 d. N. lat. perhaps that of Canada with Nova-Scotia, New-England and New-York, may be ſettled at 45 d. In New-England that of Maſſachuſetts-Bay with New-Hampſhire, by the king in council is fixed at a parallel of about 42 d. 50 m. Maſſachuſetts-Bay with Rhode-Iſland and Connecticut is in 42 d. 2 m. New-York and Penſylvania is 42 d. compleated, or the beginning of the 43 d. which is twenty miles north of New-York ſtation point with the Jerſies; Virginia with the Carolinas as ſettled, 1739, is in about 36 d. 40 m. Some colonies are only bounded by rivers, the river Powtomack bounds Virginia from Maryland, the river Savannah divides South-Carolina from Georgia.

In all affairs, the French act the huckſters; at firſt make great demands, but afterwards gradually recede. It is ſaid, that as the French are now in poſſeſſion of Crown-Point fort and ſettlement near lake Champlain in about 44 d. N. lat. their firſt demand of boundaries was a parallel of 44 d. lat. which cuts off from us part of New-York and New-Hampſhire, almoſt the whole of

ſome place of ſtrength, ſecurity, or retreat for our Indian traders, under the name of a trading or truck-houſe; the Indians have given their conſent to this ſcheme, which they never granted to the French; it will be a difficult matter to perſuade a quaker aſſembly into any thing, where a military ſtrength or ſecurity is implied.

We may obſerve, that ſome part of theſe Indian lands W. ſouthерly of Penſylvania, to the quantity of 600,000 acres, have a year or two ago, been granted by the crown to a company of gentlemen in Virginia, free of quit-rent for twenty-one years; in the prayer of their petition, they propoſe the ſettling and cultivating the ſame, as well as to carry on trade with the Indians. The whole of this affair is now repreſented at home to the miniſtry, by the governor of Penſylvania.

the province of Maine, all the good country upon Quenebeck river, all Sagadahock, or the late property of the duke of York, almoſt the whole of Nova-Scotia, including Anopolis-Royal in 44 d. 40 m. and Chebucto in 44 d. 10 m. and Canſo; the French court are ſince ſaid to have ceded, and propoſed to make a ceſſion of one degree of latitude; that is, their bounding parallel of latitude ſhall be 45 d. as the grant of K. James I. anno 1606, to the North-Virginia company extended no further; and moreover, that the French governor Champlain had taken poſſeſſion of the gulph and river of St. Laurence before this, and before the Dutch occupied the New-York ſettlement. This parallel of 45 d. in favour of the French, includes all the Canſo iſlands with the northern parts of the bay of Fundy: and the good country upon St. John's river; leaving to Great-Britain the peninſula of Nova-Scotia, Crown-Point, and the greateſt part of the country upon lake Champlain or the Dutch Corlaers lake; [y] the ceſſion of Nova-Scotia to Great-Britain by the treaty of Utrecht, was underſtood by the nation or people of Great-Britain, to be according to the extent of the French commiſſion ſo far as Cape-Roſiers, to Mr. Subercaſſe, their laſt governor of L'Acadie; but by a parallel of 45 d. in the meridian of Cape-Roſiers, in lat. of 50 d. 30 m. we give up 5 d. 30 m. of latitude; in the meridian of Quebeck in lat. 46 d. 55 m. we give up about 1 d. 55 m. of latitude; in the meridian of Montreal, a very ſmall matter. Thus the French explain the looſe treaty of Utrecht, to our very great diſadvantage, as if they gave the law, and were ſupreme judges thereof; O tempora!

[y] This Corlaer was a principal man amongſt the Dutch ſettlers, and this lake was called by his name; the French call it lake Champlain, and it generally has obtained that name; Champlain was the firſt governor of Canada.

The north boundary of the province of New-York, may be the ſouth line of Canada when ſettled; probably it will begin at a point in a meridian twenty miles eaſt of the crook or great falls of Hudſon's river, and running weſt will croſs lake Champlain, and terminate in Cataraqui river.

Its W. line runs up Cataraqui river, and lake called generally lake Ontario, and terminates on lake Erie in north lat. 42 d. complete. From Oſwego upon lake Ontario, may be reckoned the width of the government of New-York, 220 miles, viz. due W. from the lake, 200 miles to Albany or Hudſon's river; and from Albany twenty miles due W. to the weſt line of Maſſachuſetts-Bay province.

The ſouthern line of the province of New-York is in ſeveral directions or flexures. 1. From lake Erie along the north or head line of Penſylvania in lat. 42. to Delaware river. 2. Thence twenty miles down ſaid river to the north diviſional point of New-York and New-Jerſies on ſaid river in lat. 41 d. 40 m. 3. Thence in a ſtraight line E. 42 d. to 41 d. lat. on Hudſon's river. 4. Thence twelve miles down Hudſon's river to north end of the iſland of New-York, then down ſaid Hudſon's river on the W. ſide of New-York iſland to Sandy-point, the entrance of New-York road and harbour about thirty miles. 5. Thence along the ſouthern ſhore of Long-Iſland, round the E. end of Long-Iſland, including Fiſher's iſland and Gardner's iſland, which lie near the entrance of New-London harbour in Thames river of Connecticut colony; then along the northern ſhore of Long-Iſland ſound, to over-againſt the mouth of Byram river, where the weſtern diviſional line between New-York and Connecticut begins.

The eaſtern line is from the mouth of Byram river, along the Oblong as deſcribed in the ſection of Connecticut, vol. II. p. 161, to the N. W. corner of Connecticut colony, or S. W. corner of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, about eighty miles: thence in a parallel with

Hudſon's river at twenty miles diſtance E. from Hudſon's river, along the weſtern line of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, about forty-ſeven miles to the N. W. corner of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, which is the S. W. corner of lands lately annexed, or crown lands put under the juriſdiction of the province of New-Hampſhire pro tempore; thence in a like parallel from Hudſon's river, about forty miles upon the weſtern line of New-Hampſhire, to the latitudes of the great falls or crook of Hudſon's river; thence in a due meridian line on the weſt line of the crown lands, [z] at preſent in the juriſdiction of New-Hampſhire, to the ſouth boundary line of Canada, when by much protracted, and finally perhaps diſadvantageous negotiations it ſhall be determined. The reader may obſerve, that I have neither inclination nor intereſt to be of any ſide, other than ſolicitous for a national concern.

We may obſerve, that as the dividing line between New-York and New-Jerſies in duke of York's grant of 1664, to lord Berkley, and Sir George Carteret, is from the N. latitude of 41 d. on Hudſon's river, to the lat. of 41 d. 40 m. on the northermoſt branch of Delaware river; ſo that the fixing of the two latitudes, and running of the line between them, was all that was required for the ſettling of that line: accordingly, 1719, by act of the general aſſemblies of both provinces, commiſſioners and ſurveyors were appointed: after many obſerva-

[z] In a late final ſettlement of the north boundary of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, if the adminiſtration at home, for the intereſt of our mother country and its plantations, had been adviſed by gentlemen intelligent in the affair, the lands north of that line, being crown lands, might have been annexed to the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, though not property, yet in juriſdiction, as are the lands of Sagadahock: the inſignificant impotent ſmall province of New-Hampſhire can never be capable of cultivating and defending it againſt the Canada French and their Indians; ſo large a tract of wilderneſs lands as this, is, leaving a vaſt country uncultivated, or to the uſe and improvement of the French.

tions, the latitude of 41 d. 40 m. on the northermoſt branch of Delaware river was ſettled, and executed by indentures under hands and ſeals; and to commemorate the ſame, theſe indentures were recorded at Perth-Amboy in New-Jerſey, lib. D. No. 2. p. 280, &c. and in New-York, in a book of entries beginning of Auguſt 1739, p. 168, &c. then a ſtraight line was run by the ſaid commiſſioners and ſurveyors to Hudſon's river, and the ſurveyors made many obſervations there, of the meridional altitudes of the ſun and proper ſtars, to diſcover the proper latitude on Hudſon's river; but the commiſſioners never met afterwards to fix that point; therefore it remains undetermined to this day, though frequently demanded by the Eaſt-Jerſies.

The deed of the equivalent lands, (ſee vol. II. p. 161) called the Oblong from Connecticut to New-York in the king's name, was not ſealed or delivered until May 14, the grant of the greateſt part of theſe lands to Sir Joſeph Eyles, and company was next day after, being the 15th of May, and not put upon record till ſome time thereafter. The controverſy between Eyles and company, and Hauly and company, concerning the property of theſe lands, is ſtill ſubſiſting: the contracted nature of a ſummary does not allow us to inſert it at large; only we obſerve, [*a*] that Sir Joſeph Eyles and company, March 10, 1730-1, preſented a petition to the king in council for this land, by the name of "a cer-"tain tract of land in your majeſty's province of New-"York in America, &c." computed at 62,000 acres; on the ſame day it was referred to a committee of the privy council, and 24th of that month, they refer it to the lords commiſſioners of trade and plantations; the lords of trade made their report to the lords of the committee. "We think it for his majeſty's ſervice to

[*a*] This I inſert in ſo minute a manner, by way of information, how plantation affairs are managed at the ſeveral boards in Great-Britain.

grant

grant to them, their heirs and assigns, the lands they petition for," &c. and on the 30th March 1731, the lords of the committee make their report to the king in council, "apprehending that all reasonable encouragement ought to be given for the settling of lands in your majesty's plantations, do agree with the opinion of the said lords commissioners for trade, &c. and that it may be advisable for your majesty to grant to the petitioners the said lands in the manner above proposed." April 8, 1731, the king in counsel approves of the report of those lords of the committee, and orders a grant accordingly, by ordering the lords commissioners of his majesty's treasury to prepare a warrant for passing it, and on the 4th of May, 1731, the lords commissioners of the treasury directed the warrant for the grant to the attorney and solicitor general; the grant itself, under the great seal of Great-Britain, is dated May 15, 1731; after reciting the words of the petition, "are graciously pleased to gratify the petitioners of their request: know ye," &c. [*b*]—About the same time the governor and council of New-York granted, by virtue of their royal instruction for granting of province lands, to Hauly and company the same lands; which of these grants shall take place, is not as yet decided; it is certain, that the deed of these equivalent lands, from Connecticut to his majesty, was not sealed and delivered until May 14, 1731, yet at the distance of 1000 leagues was granted next day to Eyles, &c.

The extent of the province government or jurisdiction of New-York is as follows; from N. to S. that is, from Sandy-Hook in lat. 40 d. 30 m. to the supposed Canada line in the parallel of 45 d. lat. are 313 English miles; the extent from W. to E. is various. 1. From the E.

[*b*] There seems to be some imposition in the petition of Sir Joseph Eyles and company, representing these lands, as productive of pitch, tar, other naval stores, mines, and furs.

southerly

ſoutherly termination of the boundary line between the Jerſies and New-York, in lat. 41 d. upon Hudſon's river to Byram river, where the colony of Connecticut begins, are ten miles. 2. From the W. northerly termination of the ſaid boundary line between Jerſey and New-York on the north branch of Delaware river in lat. 41 d. 4 m. to Connecticut W. line, including the Oblong, are eighty-two miles, whereof about ſixty miles from Delaware river to Hudſon's river, and twenty-two miles from Hudſon's river to the preſent Connecticut W. line, Oblong included. 3. From 41 d. 40 m. on Delaware river, New-York runs twenty miles higher on Delaware river to the parallel of 42 d. lat. which by Penſylvania royal grant divides New-York from the province of Penſylvania; upon this parallel New-York is ſuppoſed to extend weſt to the lake Erie; and from thence along lake Erie, and along the communicating great run of water [*c*] from the lake Erie to the lake Ontario or Cataraqui, and along lake Cataraqui, and its diſcharge Cataraqui river to the aforeſaid Canada, ſuppoſed line with the Britiſh colonies; we ſhall inſtance the breadth of New-York province from Oſwego; [*d*] as being a me-

[*c*] In this run of water or communicating river, are the noted great Niagara falls frequently mentioned, and a French paſs to keep up the communication between Canada and Miſſiſſippi, called fort Denonville.

[*d*] Oſwego, formerly mentioned, is a fort, and Indian trading place in times of peace, with a garriſon of twenty-four ſoldiers from the four independent regular companies, to prevent any diſorders in trade, this being in the ſeaſon a kind of Indian fair: laſt French war the garriſon conſiſted of 200 men of regular troops and militia, and the French did not find it convenient to moleſt them. Our traders with the Indians fit out from Albany, and pay a certain duty upon what they vend and buy at Oſwego: their rout is, from Albany to Schenectady town, or corporation upon Mowhawks river, ſixteen miles land carriage; thence up Mohawks river; in this river is only one ſhort carrying place at a fall in that river; from Mohawks river a carrying place of three to five miles according to the ſeaſons, here are convenient Dutch land carriages to be hired, to a river which falls into the Oneidas lake; then from this lake down Onondagues river

dium

dium in this line. Oſwego fort and tracing place with many nations of Indians upon the lake Ontario, Cataraqui or Oſwego, in lat. 43 d. 33 m. lies weſt northerly from Albany about 200 miles, and twenty miles from Albany to the weſt line of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, in all about 220 miles. Montreal lies N. by E. of Albany above 220 miles.

Beſides the main land country of New-York, there are ſome iſlands belonging to it. 1. Long-Iſland, called by the Indians Matowacks, and by the Dutch, Naſſau; it lies

to Oſwego trading place upon lake Ontario; there is a ſhort fall in Onondagues river. Almoſt the whole of the eaſt ſide of the Ontario lake lies in the Onondagues country. From Oſwego fort to Niagara, falls on French fort Dononville are about 160 miles, and from Oſwego fort ſixty miles to fort Frontenac, alſo called Cataraqui fort, where the lake vents by Cataraqui river, which with the Outawae river makes St. Laurence river called the great river of Canada; this fort Frontanac is about 200 miles down that rocky river to Montreal.

By conjecture of the French Coureurs des bois in round numbers, the circumference of the five great lakes or inland ſeas of North-America, are, Ontario, 200 leagues, Erio, 200 leagues, Hurons 300 leagues, Mihagan, 300 leagues, and the upper lake 500 leagues.

As I do not write this, as a rigidly connected piece, I mention ſeveral things as they occur, but without any conſiderable deviation. 1. The Mohawk nation of our allied New-York Indians live on the ſouth ſide of a branch of Hudſon's river called Mohawks river, but not on the north ſide thereof, as is repreſented in the French maps. 2. The Oneidas nation lie about 100 miles W. from Albany, near the head of the Mohawks river. 3. The Onondagues lie about 130 miles weſt from Albany. 4. The Tuſcaroras, an adventitious or ſixth nation (in former times they were called the Five nations) live partly with the Oneidas, and partly with the Onondagues. 5. The Cayugas about 160 miles weſt from Albany. 6. The Senecas who live upon the frontiers of Penſylvania are about 140 miles weſt from Albany. A French noted writer M. de Liſle calls theſe Five nations by the name of Iroquois.

Formerly the French had popiſh miſſionaries with the Oneides, Onondagues, and Cayugas, and endeavoured to keep them in their intereſt.

There is ſcarce any beaver in the country of the Five nations; therefore their hunting at a great diſtance from home, occaſions frequent jarrings with other Indian nations; this trains them up by practice, to be better warriors than the other Indian nations.

in

in length from E. to W. about 120 miles, and at a medium is about ten miles broad; its east shore is a sandy flat, as is all the E. shore of North-America from Cape-Cod of New-England in N. lat. 42 d. 10 m. to Cape-Florida in about 25 d. N. lat. Upon the shore of Long-Island are very few inlets, and these very shallow: its north side is good water, there being a sound between it and the main land of Connecticut; the widest part of this near New-Haven of Connecticut does not exceed eight leagues. Two thirds of this island is a barren sandy soil. The eastern parts were settled from New-England, and retain their customs; the western parts were settled by the Dutch, where many families to this day understand no other language but the Dutch. It is divided into three counties, Queen's county, King's county and Suffolk county, and pays considerably above one fourth of the taxes or charges of the goverment of the province. Hell-Gate, where is the confluence or meeting of the E. and W. tide in Long-Island sound, is about twelve miles from the city of New-York. 2. Staten-Island at its E. end, has a ferry of three miles to the W. end of Long-Island; at its W. end is a ferry of one mile to Perth-Amboy of East-Jersies; it is divided from East-Jersies by a creek; is in length about twelves miles, and about six miles broad, and makes one county, called Richmond, which pays scarce one in one and twenty of the provincial tax; it is all in one parish, but several congregations, viz. an English, Dutch, and French congregation; the inhabitants are mostly English; only one considerable village, called Cuckold's-town. 3. Nantucket, Martha's vineyard and Elizabeth islands were formerly under the jurisdiction of New-York; but upon the revolution they were annexed by the new charter of Massachusetts-Bay, to the jurisdiction of Massachusett's-Bay; not many years since, some of the freeholders of these islands when occasionally in New-York, were arrested for the arrears of the general quit-rents of these islands. 4. Manhatans, the Indian name, New-Amsterdam the Dutch name, or New-York the English name, may be called an island, though it has a com-

a communication with the main land, by King's-bridge; the whole island being about fourteen miles long, but very narrow, is all in the jurisdiction of the city of New-York; it lies on the mouth of Hudson's river.

In the province of New-York are four incorporated towns, who hold courts within themselves, send representatives to the general assembly or legislature, with sundry exclusive privileges. 1. The city of New-York and its territory, formerly established by col. Dongan, sends four representatives. 2. The city of Albany probably had their charter also from col. Dongan, and is nearly the same with that of New-York; sends two representatives. 3. The borough of West-Chester; and 4. The township of Schenectady; it seems these two corporations had their charters before the revolution, and each of them send one representative to the general assembly.

As a specimen of town corporation charters, in the plantations, I shall insert an extract of the charter of the city of New-York; it is the fullest and the most exclusive of any of them. It begins by mentioning or reciting several grants of privileges which they have enjoyed by patents and charters. "Whereas the city of New-"York is an ancient city, and the citizens anciently a "body politick with sundry rights, privileges, &c. as well "by prescription as by charters, letters patent, grants and "confirmations, not only of divers governors and com-"manders in chief in the said province, but also of seve-"ral governors, directors, generals, and commanders in "chief of the Nether Dutch nation, whilst the same was "or has been under their power and subjection. That Tho-"mas Dongan, Esq. lieutenant governor of New-York, "under king James II. August 27, 1686, by a charter "confirmed all their former grants not repugnant to the "laws of England and province of New-York, with some "additions, granting to them all the unappropriated lands "to low-water mark in Manhatan's island, under the year-"ly quit-rent of one beaver skin, or the value thereof; "their jurisdiction to extend all over the island, &c." That this charter was confirmed by a subsequent charter from lord

lord Cornbury governor, April 19, 1708, with some additions granted to them the ferries, &c. That as some questioned the validity of their former charters, because they were in the governor's name only, and not in the name of their kings and queens, they petition governor Montgomery for a new charter, confirming all their former privileges, with some additions; granting to them four hundred feet below low-water mark in Hudson's river, &c.

Governor Montgomery's charter by which they now hold, is dated January 15, 1730, and afterwards confirmed or corroborated by an act of the provincial assembly or legislature of New-York, and declared to be a publick act, relating to the whole colony. The substance of this charter is as follows:

"They are incorporated by the name of the mayor, al-
"dermen and commonalty of the city of New-York.—
"The city to be divided into seven wards, viz. west-ward,
"south-ward, duck-ward, east-ward, north-ward, Mont-
"gomery-ward, and the out-ward divided into the Bowry
"division and Harlem division.—The corporation to con-
"sist of one mayor, one recorder, and seven aldermen,
"seven assistants, one sheriff, one coroner, one com-
"mon clerk, one chamberlain or treasurer, one high con-
"stable, sixteen assessors, seven collectors, sixteen con-
"stables, and one marshal. The mayor with consent of
"the governor, may appoint one of his aldermen his de-
"puty. The governor yearly to appoint the mayor, she-
"riff, and coroner, and the freeholders and freemen in
"their respective wards to chuse the other officers, ex-
"cepting the chamberlain, who is to be appointed in coun-
"cil by the mayor, four or more aldermen, and four or
"more assistants. The mayor to appoint the high con-
"stable; all officers to take the proper oaths, and to con-
"tinue in office till others have been chosen in their
"room; when any officer dies, the ward is to chuse an-
"other; upon refusal to serve in office, the common
"council may impose a fine not exceeding 15 l. for the
"use of the corporation. The mayor or recorder, and
"four

" four or more aldermen, with four or more assistants, to " be a common council to make by-laws, to regulate the " freemen, to lease lands and tenements, &c. but to do " nothing inconsistent with the laws of Great-Britain or " of this province; such laws and orders not to continue " in force exceeding twelve months, unless confirmed by " the governor and council. May punish by disfranchising, " or fines for the use of the corporation. The common " council shall decide in all controverted elections of offi- " cers. The common council may be called by the mayor, " or in his absence by the recorder; fine of a member for " non-attendance not exceeding 20 s. for the use of the " corporation. The corporation may establish as many " ferries as they may see fit, and let the same. To hold a " market at five or more different places every day of the " week, excepting Sunday; to fix the assize of bread, " wine, &c. The mayor with four or more aldermen " may make freemen, fees not to exceed 5 l. none but " freemen shall retail goods or exercise any trade, penalty " 5 l. no aliens to be made free. To commit common " vagabonds, erect work-houses, goals, and alms-houses. " The mayor to appoint the clerk of the market, and " water bailiff; to licence carmen, porters, cryers, sca- " vengers, and the like; to give licence to taverns and " retailers of strong drink for one year, not exceeding " 30 s. per licence; selling without licence 5 l. current " money toties quoties. The mayor, deputy mayor, re- " corder, and aldermen for the time being, to be justices " of the peace. The mayor, deputy mayor, and recor- " der, or any of them, with three or more of the alder- " men, shall hold quarter sessions, not to sit exceeding " four days. Moreover, recorder, and aldermen, to be " named in all commissions of oyer and terminer, and " goal delivery. The mayor, deputy mayor, recorder, " or any one of them, with three or more of the aldermen, " shall and may hold every Tuesday a court of record, to " try all civil causes real, personal, or mixt, within the " city and county. May adjourn the mayor's court to any " time not exceeding 28 days. The corporation to have a

" common

" common clerk, who ſhall be alſo clerk of the court of " record, and ſeſſions of the peace, to be appointed dur- " ing his good behaviour, by the governor; eight attor- " nies in the beginning, but as they drop, only ſix to be " allowed, during their good behaviour, for the mayor's " court; the mayor's court to have the direction and " cognizance of the attornies, who, upon a vacancy ſhall " recommend one to the governor for his approbation. " The mayor, recorder, or any alderman, may with or " without a jury determine in caſes not exceeding 40 s. " value. No freeman inhabitant ſhall be obliged to ſerve " in any office out of the city. A grant and confirmation " to all the inhabitants of their hereditaments, &c. paying " the quit-rent reſerved by their grants. The corpora- " tion may purchaſe and hold hereditaments, &c. ſo as " the clear yearly value exceed not 3000 l. ſterl. and the " ſame to diſpoſe of at pleaſure. To pay a quit-rent of " 30 s. proclamation money per ann. beſides the beaver " ſkin, and 5 s. current money in former charters re- " quired. No action to be allowed againſt the corporation " for any matters or cauſe whatſoever prior to this char- " ter. A pardon of all proſecutions, forfeitures, &c. " prior to this charter. This grant or the inrolment there- " of (record) ſhall be valid in law, notwithſtanding of " imperfections, the imperfections may in time coming " be rectified at the charge of the corporation."

As I am now to relate the French and Indian wars which concern the Britiſh province of New-York, with their other Indian affairs; as alſo ſome account of the ſucceſſions of governors and governments in the colony of New-York; inſtead of ſummary references, as we propoſed, for the eaſe of the reader I ſhall uſe a connected and fluent ſhort recapitulation, which will point out ſundry of our claims in North-America.

French and Indian wars, with other Indian affairs.

Sebaſtian Cabot, a ſubject of England, employed by K. Henry VII. to diſcover a N. W. paſſage to China, ann. 1496

1496, touched at all the considerable inlets on the eastern coast of North-America from Cape-Florida in N. lat. 25 d. to N. lat. 67 and half d. and took a NOMINAL possession of the whole for the crown of England (see vol. I. p. 273) but making no settlements, he made no title by occupancy, or purchase from the Indians.

Sir Walter Raleigh, a native of England, anno 1584, with people settlers, landed at Roanoak in the present North-Carolina, settled and took possession for queen Elizabeth, and called all the North-America coast by the name of Virginia [*e*], in honour of the virgin queen Elizabeth. After sundry small adventures of Virginia in general, April 10, 1606, two companies were incorporated in one letter patent by K. James I. called the South and North Virginia companies. The South-Virginia company began a settlement in Chesepeak-Bay 1607; the North-Virginia company carried on (but in separate adventures) some small trade in fish and fur, but made no settlement with continuance till 1620 [*f*] when they began to settle Plymouth in New-England; being late in the season, the weather obliged the designed settlers to put up with the first land or harbours; accordingly they landed in Plymouth-Bay of Massachusetts, and have continued there ever since.

Capt. Henry Hudson [*g*] in some Dutch company's

[*e*] Some pedantick critticks, in imitation of some annotators upon the Greek and Roman classicks, imagine that he meant a young virgin country, never before occupied by the Europeans.

[*f*] The designed settlers had made a sort of contract with the council of Plymouth or North-Virginia company, for a territory upon Hudson's river: this evinces that in these times, the Dutch or any other European nation by prior discovery, occupancy, prescription, or any other claim, had no equitable right to that country

[*g*] This Hudson was a great enthusiastick projector of N. E and N. W. passages, and gave name to Hudson's Bay, and Hudson's river of New-York; he perished in one of his passage adventures, being never heard of more.

It is said by the French, that Canada was first settled by the French under Champlain their first governor 1603, being five years before Hudson took possession of New-Netherlands for the Dutch.

ſervice, but an Engliſhman, anno 1608, came to the mouth of Hudſon's river (as it is ſince called) though in the limits of both the ſaid corporations or companies, and without licence from the king of England, purchaſed (as it is ſaid) of the Indians that certain territory, and diſpoſed of his rights to the Dutch Weſt-India company, or rather to ſome merchants of Amſterdam; and the Dutch made ſome imperfect irregular ſettlements there. Sir Samuel Argol governor for the South-Virginia company 1618 drove the Dutch from their uſurped ſettlement: however, the Dutch obtained 1620 of that pacifick eaſy prince K. James I. leave to make a ſmall ſettlement there for wooding and watering of their Brazil fleets, and 1623 the Dutch made a regular colony of it, and their commander in chief was called director general of the New Netherlands.

Carr, a ſea commander, and Nichols a land commander, arrived before New-Amſterdam, ſince called New York, with an armed force Auguſt 20, 1664, and ſummoned the Dutch governor to ſurrender; accordingly the 27th following, articles were agreed upon; New-Netherlands was ſurrendered to England, and col. Richard Nichols was appointed lieut. governor by the duke of York, who had obtained a previous grant thereof from his brother K. Charles II. New-Netherlands was confirmed to England by the treaty of Breda 1667: but as England, March 17, 1671-2 proclaimed war againſt the Dutch, the Dutch eaſily reconquered it from the Engliſh 1673, col. Lovelace governor; but afterwards by the treaty of London 1673-4, the Dutch made an abſolute ceſſion thereof to England; and in conſequence thereof as New-Netherlands had been conquered ſince the firſt grant, to prevent difficulties in titles, K. Charles II. made a ſecond grant, June 29, 1674, to his brother the duke of York, with the right of government to him, his heirs and aſſigns. I ſhall not anticipate what matters of this grant belong to the ſections of the Jerſeys and Penſylvania. Governor Andros by letters of October 31, 1674,

31, 1674, acquaints the neighbouring governors, that he had received poſſeſſion of New-York, &c. No act of government appears upon record from July 19, 1673, to November 6, 1674; then were publiſhed the ſecond royal letters patent to the duke of York of New-York and the Jerſeys, dated June 29, 1674.

The Dutch interlopers at their firſt arrival in this country 1608, entered into alliance with the Five Nations called by the French Iroquois; it continued without interruption, and remains to this day a firm alliance with the Engliſh [*b*] who ſucceeded the Dutch in the European juriſdiction of theſe countries.

Theſe five tribes of Indians are called nations, though properly all of one nation; they are diſtinguiſhed by the names of Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas. In the North-Carolina war with the Tuſcarora Indians 1711, many of theſe Tuſcaroras were obliged to fly their country, and ſettled with the Onondagas and Cayugas, and are now called the ſixth nation. The ſeveral ſmall villages of Seſquahanna and Delaware river Indians, are under the protection of the Senecas; the Senecas are by far the largeſt of the Six nations, and lie upon the frontiers of Penſylvania. Several of the renegadoes of the Five nations have ſettled above Montreal, and are called Cohunagos or praying Indians.

Why do we not ſend military officers amongſt the Indians to inſtruct them in the European arts of war. The French with good ſucceſs follow this practice. Some ſay that the officers of the four independent companies of fuſileers [*i*] in New-York live like military monks in idleneſs and luxury.

[*b*] The reader may excuſe my frequent inadvertent impropriety of writing in times ſince the union, Engliſh inſtead of Britiſh; it is the common ſpeech expreſſion, but very improper.

[*i*] Fuſileers are ſo called, becauſe they are ſuppoſed to be armed with light muſquets called fuſees.

The French uſe an argument with the Indians to be of their ſide, viz. that they do not covet their lands, as the Engliſh do.

During K. William's war, the inhabitants of Canada lived in continual fears of theſe Five Indian nations; their ſeed time and harveſt were much neglected. Canada is a tyrannical government and barren ſoil. Their lands ſcarce produce ſufficient for the ſuſtenance of the inhabitants.

We may obſerve, that amongſt the aboveſaid Six Indian nations or tribes, the Onondagas reſemble that canton, where the deputies of the ſeveral Swiſs cantons meet upon affairs of great concern. The Onondagas, Oneidas, and Cayugas, have frequently been in the French intereſt, by the management of the French miſſionary prieſts. Our miſſionary prieſts, inſtead of this laborious, but vaſtly uſeful publick duty, are indulged in a ſort of fine-cures, in our moſt opulent and well provided ſettlements; they labour only in confounding the ſober and induſtrious well-meaning preſbyterians, congregationaliſts, &c. to the great detriment of the publick good; a new regulation amongſt our miſſionaries is much wanted.

1665, Sept. Courſal arrived governor of Canada; next ſpring with twenty-eight companies of regular troops, and all the marching poſſe of Canada that could be ſpared, marched perhaps 250 leagues into the country of the Five nations; they did little or no execution; and 1667 a peace was concluded between the French and their Indians, and the province of New-York with their Five nations of Indians: this peace continued till 1683.

1684, De la Barre governor of Canada, with all the poſſe of Canada, marched and rendezvouzed at Cataraqui fort [*k*], while at the ſame time he was only amuſing

[*k*] It is now called fort Frontenac, being built by count de Frontenac governor of Canada, on Cataraqui lake, near the mouth of Cataraqui the

the government of New-York, with some trifling complaints againſt the Five Indian Nations, to lull them aſleep. 1684, in July, lord Howard of Effingham, governor of Virginia, and col. Dongan, lieut. governor of New-York, had an interview with the Five Indian nations at New-York.

1685, Marquis de Nonville, who ſucceeded the governor general de la Barre, with 1500 men, regular troops, Canada militia, and Indians, rendezvouzed at fort Frontenac or Cataraqui, deſigned againſt the Five Indian nations; they did no execution.

1687, Governor general Nonville with 1500 French and Indians inſulted the Seneca nation. In return for this, the Five Iroquois nations to the number of 1200 men, July 26, 1688, invaded the iſland of Montreal; the governor general with his court, were there at that time; they ravaged the country, killed many people, and carried off captives; the Mohawks loſt only three men; the French abandoned their fort upon Cataraqui lake, and left twenty-ſix barrels of gun-powder.

In February 1689-90, the French, conſiſting of 500 Coureurs des bois (in New-England they are called Swampiers,) with as many Indians or ſavages, made incurſions upon the province of New-York; they burnt Corlaer's village called Schenectady, and murdered ſixty-three perſons.

In the memory of man the Mohawks never received ſuch a blow as in the winter 1692-3; col. Fletcher with 300 volunteers marched to Albany, and the French with their Indians returned home.

river, which runs to Montreal, and with the Ouatawaes river forms the great river of Canada called the river of St. Laurence.

M. de la Salle upon Cataraqui lake built a bark of ſixty tons, but the neighbouring Indians in jealouſy ſoon burnt her.

For the Indian nations where the Engliſh and French have particular concerns, ſee vol. I. p. 179.

For the Iroquois or Six nations of Mohawk Indians, ſee vol. I. p. 185; they may conſiſt of about 1500 marching men.

1696, The French with a large force made an incurſion upon the New-York Indians, with a deſign to deſtroy the ſettlements of Albany and Schenectady, but were repulſed by governor Fletcher.

During queen Anne's war, the Five Indian nations had a neutrality with the Canada French and their Indians, and by this means the province of New-York carried on a continued advantageous trade with Canada.

New-York had no concern in the New-England Indian war 1722 to 1725.

The French had lately erected a fort at Crown-Point near the lake Champlain upon the frontiers of New-York government. During the late French war from 1744 to 1747 incluſive, Crown-Point was the rendezvouz of the Canada French and their Indians, conſequently their onſets were moſtly upon the province of New-York and the N. W. corner of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay: 1745 from Crown-Point they deſtroyed Saratoga ſettlement, about thirty miles above Albany. The New-York frontier places where militia were poſted, are Schenectady, Albany, and Kinderhoek. Anno 1745, 1746, and 1747, the French and their Indians, above Albany, killed and captivated above 320 of our people.

Toward that chargeable amuſement, called the intended expedition againſt Canada of 1746, New-York province contributed fifteen companies of 100 men per company; the ſix pound New-York currency in levy money, and victualling for ſixteen or ſeventeen months, was a conſiderable load.

The four independent regular companies of one hundred men each, ſtationed at New-York many years, are an advantage to the country; they draw from Great-Britain, about 7,500 pound ſterling, per annum.

Succeſſion of governors in the province of New-York.

I ſhall not enumerate the commanders in chief; during the poſſeſſion and juriſdiction of the Dutch, they were ſtiled variouſly, viz. directors, generals, governors, &c. The preſent ſtile of the Britiſh governor, is, "Captain general, and governor in chief in and over the province or colony of New York, and territories thereon depending, and vice-admiral of the ſame." Before the revolution, the commanders in chief had only the title of lieutenant governor under the duke of York, as he was principal governor by patent. Upon K. James II. abdication, the property and government of the colony of New-York, and the territory of Sagadahock in New-England, reverted to the crown.

The firſt Engliſh governor was col. Richard Nichols, his commiſſion bore date April 2, 1664. He was commander of the land forces in the reduction of New-Netherlands, and one of the commiſſioners for ſettling the boundaries of our colonies in North-America. He continued governor to 1683, and was ſucceeded by

Sir Edmond Andros [*l*]; he was governor only for a ſhort time, and was removed to the government of New-England; the ſeveral charter colonies of New-England having, from the iniquity of the times, either by a courſe in law had their charters taken from them, or tacitly dropt; he arrived in Boſton in December 1686 with lieut. governor Nicholſon and two independent companies of ſoldiers. See vol. I. p. 413. In April 1689, by a revolution in New-England, in conſequence of the general revolution at home, he was diſqualified and went home; excepting his bigotry [*m*] to popery and the arbi-

[*l*] Sir Edmond Andros 1672 had ſome command in New-York, and after him col. Lovelace.

[*m*] The Roman catholick religion or popery ſeems to be requiſite where an arbitrary power in the king and his miniſtry are endeavoured after. An enthuſiaſtick implicit faith as to religion in the pope and his clergy, is in a political way, a natural introduction of a paſſive obedience

trary power of his prince, he was a good moral man. He was appointed governor of Virginia 1692; he died in London 1714, of a good old age.

Andros was ſucceeded by col. Dongan 1684; he was a Roman catholick, but much of a gentleman and patriot; he was irreconcilable to a French intereſt; upon the revolution, being a papiſt, he was in conſequence diſmiſſed from his government; but as a reward for his merits, he was created earl of Limerick. He made ſeveral grants of lands in Sagadahock, the duke of York's property, at preſent under the juriſdiction of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay; theſe grants in time, when claims are to be ſettled, may occaſion much confuſion.

Upon the revolution, col. Benjamin Fletcher was appointed; he came over 1692 with ſome regular troops, and was very induſtrious in repulſing the Canada French and their Indians. In his time, 1696, the church of England in New-York (called Trinity church) was built; it is the only church of England upon the iſland.

After this col. Leſlie uſurped the government (as his partiſans ſaid, for a publick good) for which he and his friend Milburn ſuffered as traitors, having held out for ſome time the fort againſt col. Slaughter, who was appointed governor by the king, and upon this kind of interregnum, ſucceeded Slaughter; he died ſoon in New-York.

Col. Dudley, as preſident, ſucceeded in the chief command of the province; he was afterwards governor of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay for many years, ſee vol. I. p. 478. He was a cunning man, and ſome ſay, a notorious time-ſerver.

in civil affairs, to the king and his miniſtry; and perhaps in all politias. An enthuſiaſtick (man is an enthuſiaſtick animal) ſuperſtitious deference for the clergy is a ſine qua non in civil government; therefore the clergy ought to be ſacred, and not ridiculed by the inconſiderate wits of the age; the famous Dr. Swift is here much to be faulted, his ſort was in this ſort of ridicule. The devotion we pay to the clergy introduces a proper ſubmiſſion to civil authority; and it is the clergy's buſineſs to labour this point.

Lord Bellomont was appointed governor 1697; in his very late paſſage to his government of New-York, the ſhip by ſtreſs of weather was obliged to bear away to Barbadoes, and did not arrive in New-York till May 1698. He was at the ſame time governor of New-York, Maſſachuſetts-Bay and New-Hampſhire: he did not proceed to Boſton till June 1699, and after obtaining a generous allowance of 1000*l.* and a gratuity of 500*l.* from the aſſembly, he returned to New York. In New-York he was allowed 1500*l.* currency yearly ſalary, and the lieut. governor capt. Nanfon was allowed 500*l.* lord Bellomont died in New-York, February 1700-1.

Lord Cornbury, ſon to the earl of Clarendon, ſucceeded; he arrived in New-York 1701: upon the proprietors of the Jerſeys reſigning the government into the hands of queen Anne, he was likewiſe 1702 appointed governor of the Jerſeys. Earl of Clarendon, formerly lord Cornbury, went home by way of Virginia, and was ſucceeded by

Lord Lovelace; he arrived November 13, 1708, and died in May 1709.

1710, April, col. Ingolſby, capt. of one of the independent companies, by a letter from the queen to the council of New-York, was diſmiſſed from being lieut. governor of New-York and Jerſeys.

1710, June 14, arrives col. Robert Hunter with 2700 Palatines to ſettle in the province of New-York; theſe Palatines were allowed only ten acres of land to one family, therefore they generally removed to Penſylvania, where they had better encouragement. 1707, col. Hunter had been appointed lieut. governor of Virginia, but was taken by the French in his voyage thither. From New-York he went for England 1719[*n*]. Upon K. George II. acceſſion, he was continued governor of New-York and the Jerſeys. Upon account of his health, he obtained the government of Jamaica; he arrived in

[*n*] His wife, lady Hay, died Auguſt 1716.

Jamaica,

Jamaica, February 1727-8; by this advice of his phyſicians he certainly obtained a reprieve of his life for ſome years.

Col. Hunter was ſucceeded in the government of New-York by William Burnet, Eſq a worthy ſon of the celebrated biſhop Burnet [o]; he arrived in autumn 1721.

Upon the acceſſion of K. George II. col. Montgomery, a favourite, was appointed governor of New-York and Mr. Burnet was removed to the government of Maſſachuſetts Bay commonly called New-England, where he died Sept. 7, 1729. Governor Montgomery arrived in New-York, April 28, 1728, and died there July 1, 1731.

In January 1731-2, col. Coſby was appointed governor of New-York and the Jerſeys; after a few years he died in New-York.

Auguſt 1736, George Clarke, Eſq. lieut. governor of New-York ſucceeded in the adminiſtration, and continued ſome years.

George Clinton, Eſq. [p] uncle to the earl of Lincoln, was appointed governor of New York in May 1741; he did not arrive in his government until September 21, 1743; he continues governor at this preſent writing, July 1751.

Concerning the legiſlature and laws of New-York.

It is a fundamental in the Britiſh conſtitution both at home and abroad, in all the plantations, to make no laws, nor to raiſe any money without the conſent of the people.

The legiſlature of the colony of New-York conſiſts of three negatives.

1. The governor or commander in chief for the time being.

[o] See vol. I. p. 480.

[p] The hon. George Clinton, Eſq. is at preſent admiral of the White.

2. The

2. The council; their complement is twelve in number, appointed by the king; when by death or other circumstances they fall short of a certain number, the governor may *pro tempore* fill them up to that number.

3. The twenty-seven representatives of the people elected by themselves; they are all county representatives, excepting the representatives of four towns, and of three great manors, viz. For the county of.

Richmond	2	New-York county and city	4
King's	2	Albany city	2
Queen's	2	West-Chester borough	1
Suffolk	2	Schenectady town	1
West-Chester	2	Manor of Ranslaer	1
Orange	2	Livingston	1
Ulster	2	Courtland	1
Albany	2		

In each of our colonies there are some fundamental constitutions which may be reckoned as invariable. 1. In the charter governments, their charters are their direction. 2. In the proprietary governments of Maryland, Jerseys [*q*], and Pensylvania, there are the proprietors original concessions to the people, not to be varied, but under certain restrictions; for instance, in Pensylvania, no article in the law of Mr. Penn's concessions can be altered without the consent of six in seven of the assembly men or representatives. 3. In the royal or crown governments, the governor's commission with the instructions, are the *magna charta* of the colony during that commission; moreover, some of the assemblies in king's government at their first congress or formation, make fundamental laws for themselves; I shall for instance, produce that of New-York. Amongst our colonies we have very considerable variations in their constitutions. In Pensylvania there are only two negatives in the legislature, the council having no negative.

[*q*] Jerseys ever since 1702 is become a king's government, but they still observe the concessions of the proprietors called their law of concessions.

In

In Virginia no bill can originate with the council. In ſome colonies the governor and council are the ſupreme court of judicature; in others they are no court of judicature.

The New-York printed law-book begins April 1691 with a *magna charta* or fundamental conſtitution, viz. That the kings of England only, are inveſted with the right to rule this colony; and that none can exerciſe any authority over this province, but by his immediate authority under his broad ſeal of the realm of England. That the ſupreme legiſlative power and authority (under the king) ſhall be in the governor, council, and repreſentatives of the people in general aſſembly; the exerciſe and adminiſtration of the government ſhall be in the governor and council, with the conſent of at leaſt five of the council; to govern according to the laws of the province, or in defect of them, by the laws of England. Upon the death or abſence of a governor, the firſt in nomination of the council to preſide. That every year there be held an aſſembly, and every freeholder of forty ſhillings per ann. and freeman of a corporation, ſhall have a vote in chuſing repreſentatives; here the repreſentatives are enumerated, and as many more as his majeſty ſhall think fit to eſtabliſh. That the repreſentatives during their ſeſſions, may adjourn themſelves and purge their own houſe; no member going, coming, and during their ſeſſions, to be arreſted or ſued, except for felony and treaſon. Their laws to continue in force till diſallowed by his majeſty, or till they expire. That every man ſhall be judged by his peers, and all trials ſhall be by the verdict of twelve men of the neighbourhood; that in all capital and other criminal caſes there be a grand inqueſt to preſent the offender, and afterwards twelve men to try the offender. That in all caſes bail by ſufficient ſureties be allowed, unleſs in caſe of treaſon, and of ſuch felonies as are reſtrained from bail by the laws of England. That no tax or impoſition be laid but by the general aſſembly. That no freeman, tavern-keepers excepted,

cepted, be compelled to entertain any ſoldier or mariner, unleſs in times of actual war with the province.—That all lands in this province be accounted as freehold and inheritance in free and common ſoccage, according to the tenure of Eaſt-Greenwich in England. That all wills atteſted by three or more witneſſes, and regiſtered with the office of the county in a ſet time, be a ſufficient conveyance for lands, &c. That any chriſtian religion not diſturbing the peace of the province, be freely allowed of, the Roman catholick excepted [*r*]. The enacting is, "By the governor, council, and general aſſembly "of the province of New-York."

A ſummary cannot enumerate many of their municipal laws. The juſtices of each county ſhall yearly ſummon all the freeholders in January to chuſe two church wardens and ten veſtry men to aſſeſs, and the miniſter to be called, choſen and appointed by the wardens and veſtry. Elections for repreſentatives to be in the ſheriff's court of the county or city, qualification for a voter forty ſhillings at leaſt freehold per annum improved land; no perſon to be choſen but who reſides in the place. An. 1700 there was an act to prevent all vexatious ſuits or actions againſt thoſe who at the happy revolution in England, did here begin ſuch another revolution; they appointed capt. Jacob Leyſler their commander in chief till his majeſty K. William's pleaſure ſhould be known; and ſeized the perſons and goods of ſeveral diſaffected people. In each county or town, at the ſeſſions of the peace, the juſtices of the peace, or at leaſt five of them, whereof two of the quorum, ſhall appoint the rate for their county, as alſo a treaſurer and collector. All men from ſixteen to ſixty æt. to be liſted in ſome company of militia; each footman to have a cartouch box and ſix charges, the horſe twelve charges; at their habitation to keep one pound

[*r*] In Penſylvania and Maryland, by the royal patents, by the proprietors conceſſions, and by the ſubſequent provincial laws, Roman catholicks are not excepted.

of

of powder, three pound of bullets each foot; and two pound of powder, and ſix pound of bullets each horſe.

In the province of New-York, to obtain a good title to the vacant lands, firſt there muſt be produced an Indian deed, which muſt be approved of by the governor and council, by warrant; it is ſurveyed by the provincial ſurveyor, and patented by the governor and council: the fees are very high.

The quit-rents for lands lately taken up are two ſhillings proclamation money per 100 acres. Two thirds of the government pay ſmall or no quit-rents, eſpecially for old grants, the larger grants on Hudſon's river called manors; their quit-rents are only a pepper-corn, buck-ſkin, or the like, when demanded.

The valuations of the ſeveral counties may be taken from the quotas allowed each of them, in proportion to their reſpective taxes, when paper money was emitted upon loan; for inſtance 1738, they emitted 40,000 *l.* currency upon loan, whereof

To New-York city and county	10,000 *l.*
Albany city and county	5,000
Queen's county	6,000
King's county	2,400
Suffolk county	3,000
Richmond county	1,600
Ulſter county	4,000
Orange county	2,000
Dutcheſs county	2,000
Weſt-Cheſter	4.000
	40,000

As to their paper currencies they are referred with other things of that nature to the Appendix. At preſent I ſhall only obſerve, that towards the charge of an intended expedition againſt Canada, 1709, they emitted 13,000 *l.* publick bills of credit at eight ſhillings currency per oz. ſilver, bearing intereſt; in the after emiſſions,

emiſſions, no intereſt was allowed; the contrivers of this fraudulent paper money currency, perceived that a reaſonable intereſt would prevent its depreciation, and obſtruct the advantages which they propoſed from its depreciation [s]. They plauſibly and fallaciouſly alledged, that the allowing of intereſt, occaſioned their being hoarded up as common bonds bearing intereſt, and did not ſerve as a common currency. In anſwer to this, the anti-depreciators may obſerve, 1. That any conſiderate good man will allow, that money not payable or cancellable till after ſome years, if only upon note bearing no intereſt, is not ſo valuable as the ſame ſum of money upon bond bearing intereſt, payable after the ſame number of years; that is, theſe bills upon note only, in the nature of things muſt admit a depreciation or diſcount, and ſtill a greater diſcount if theſe notes ſtretch too much their credit: this is the genuine mercantile nature of our depreciating plantation paper currency. 2. In the beginning they were not emitted as a tender in law, or common currency; but as government bonds or debentures bearing intereſt as are transferable ſtocks of publick debts in Great-Britain, which by reaſon of the intereſt allowed, do increaſe to a valuable premium upon a transfer, and cannot depreciate as the plantation publick notes of credit have done.

As the plantations are at a vaſt diſtance from parliamentary enquiry, ſome of our colonies have from time to time been loaded with amuſing feint expeditions, the original and continuing cauſes of the plantation frau-

[s] This was the caſe in the enormous multiplied emiſſions of paper credit or money, as it was called, in a neighbouring province; as the governor happened himſelf to be of the debtor ſide of the queſtion, and for valuable conſiderations, as it is ſaid, inſtead of borrowing the money already emitted, from the merchants at a reaſonable intereſt, which they generouſly offered, and which would have prevented further depreciating emiſſions; he choſe rather, though with the conſequence of involving the country in confuſion and ruin, in favour of the land bank (an aſſumed name) and other fraudulent debtors, to depreciate the debts by vaſt multiplied emiſſions bearing no intereſt.

dulent

dulent paper credit called paper currency; the fraudulent debtors finding their advantage in depreciations, contrived ſundry methods of further paper credit emiſſions: thus in Maſſachuſetts-Bay in the courſe of ſome years in the adminiſtration of governor Sh——, one ſhilling was depreciated to the value of one penny ſterl. New-York did reſtrain itſelf from running much into a multiplied depreciating paper currency, ſo that their exchange with London never did exceed 190 *l.* New-York currency for 100 *l.* ſterl. *N. B.* When I any where mention exchange, I mean private punctual bills of exchange; government bills admit of a dilatory payment, and are bought cheaper; for inſtance, upon the Cuba or Spaniſh Weſt-India expedition, government bills were ſold in New-York and Eaſt-Jerſey at 140 to 150; in Weſt Jerſey and Penſylvania at 130 to 135; when at the ſame time private punctual bills were ſold at 190 in the firſt, and at 180 in the other places.

The militia of the province of New-York, are nearly upon the ſame regulation with the militia of New-England; beſides there are four regular independent companies of fuſileers, 100 private men to a company; their pay, cloathing, and accoutrements from Great-Britain, amount yearly to upwards of 7800 *l.* ſterl. they are under the immediate direction of the commander in chief for the time, and are a conſiderable perquiſite: they are principally ſtationed at the city of New-York, Albany, and Oſwego; New-York was ſo called from the duke of York's Engliſh title, and Albany (formerly Orange Fort, by the Dutch) by his Scots title; the battery at New-York is called Fort George.

Beſides the five or ſix nations of Iroquois or Mohawk Indians, there are ſeveral ſmall parcels of Indians, upon the upper parts of Hudſon's river, called River Indians or Mohegins; this was the Indian name of the great river, now called Hudſon's river.

At

At ſundry times in the city of New-York there have been negro conſpiracies, more than in the other colonies; this I cannot account for; April 1712, a negro conſpiracy kills many white men, and ſets the town on fire.

Courts of judicature are much the ſame as in New-England [*t*]. The judges of the ſuperior or ſupreme court are appointed by the king in council, and ſometimes *pro tempore* by the governor; they are called firſt, ſecond, &c. judges: the firſt judge is called chief juſtice, and ſeems to have a conſiderable authority or influence above the other judges. The preſent chief juſtice is James Delancy, Eſq. of a regular liberal education, and good eſtate; he was appointed by governor Coſby, 1733, in the place of Lewis Morris, Eſq. who ſucceeded an eminent lawyer Roger Mompeſſon, Eſq. chief juſtice of New-York and the Jerſeys, who ſurrendered that of the Jerſeys 1709.

Here is a court of chancery, a court not known in New-England; the governor is chancellor. In many of our colonies it renders the courts below of leſs authority; as it is very chargeable, and may be arbitrary; the chancellor ought to be a diſtinct perſon from the governor (as are the intendants of the French colonies) and upon miſdemeanor, liable to the governor's inſpection by ſuſpenſion or the like.

The general aſſembly is no court of judicature, but they examine into the erroneous proceedings of the courts of judicature, and grant re-hearings.

Concerning New-York *produce, manufactures, trade, and navigation.*

Wheat and flour are the moſt conſiderable articles of their produce and manufactures; ſee their exports of

[*t*] This ſummary if not checked, is like to become too bulky, therefore I ſhall avoid repetition of things which bear a ſemblance to things already ſaid.

proviſions, in the clauſes of cuſtom-houſe entries and clearances.

Skins and furs are a good article, but not ſo large as formerly.

The article of iron in pigs and bars is a growing affair.

Schuyler's copper ore is from a mine in the Jerſey's, but exported from New-York, therefore it is mentioned in this ſection. In the beginning of its diſcovery it ſeemed to be very rich: it appears that it was formerly wrought by the Dutch, becauſe in new working it, were found hammers, wedges, &c. it ſold in Briſtol the ore at forty pound ſterl. per ton. The cartage to Hudſon's river is ſhort, and their firſt agreement with the miner, was to allow him one third of the ore for raiſing and laying it above ground; it was done up in quarter barrels, whereof ſix made a ton. The richneſs of this copper mine made ſo much noiſe in the world, that, a few years ſince, to engroſs this ore for the benefit of Great-Britain, it was by act of parliament enumerated; but lately it has not been wrought and exported, as appears by the quarterly accounts of the cuſtom-houſe of New-York; I cannot account for this.

By a late act of parliament, ſalt may be imported directly from any parts of Europe to New-York.

In queen Anne's reign there were three government packet boats, which alternately ſailed monthly between England and New-York, to tarry fourteen days at New-York, for the plantations or colonies benefit of trade, and for the government diſpatches; theſe have been laid aſide many years.

Governor Burnet (his head was well turned) obtained an act of aſſembly 1727, afterwards confirmed by the king in council, prohibiting all trade with Canada, that the French might not be ſupplied with goods (in one year 900 pieces of ſtrouds have been carried from Albany to Montreal) ſuitable for promoting a French civil, as well as trading, intereſt with the Indians, and that the

Indians

Indians may be induced to go a trading to Oſwego [*u*], a late well projected and well executed Engliſh mart for Indian trade; governor Burnet always and effectually minded the buſineſs of his deſtination. The Indian trade is now in the hands of many; before governor Burnet's time it was engroſſed by a few, and the Indians are become more dependent upon the Engliſh than formerly. From Albany to Oſwego, is a much eaſier conveyance, than from Montreal, 200 miles up a rapid ſtony river to fort Frontenac on lake Ontario, called alſo Oſwego.

In the province of New-York there is one collection or cuſtom-houſe diſtrict, kept in the port of New-York; the twelve months accounts from September 29, 1749, to September 29, 1750, ſtand thus:

Entered inwards.		Cleared outwards.	
Ships	23	Ships	36
Snows	22	Snows	28
Brigantines	45	Brigantines	58
Sloops	131	Sloops	150
Schooners	11	Schooners	14
	232		286

Here are included all veſſels both on foreign voyages, and on coaſting voyages of the neighbouring colonies; whereas in the collections of New-England the foreign voyages are only to be underſtood; for inſtance, Boſton cuſtom-houſe from Chriſtmas 1747, to Chriſtmas 1748, foreign veſſels cleared out 540, entered in 430; the fiſhing and coaſting veſſels of the adjoining colonies of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, New-Hampſhire, Connecticut, and Rhode-Iſland, amounted to about as many, and are not included.

[*u*] The carriage or communication between Albany and Oſwego is ſo commodious, that at a time in relieving the garriſon of Oſwego, forty people came in one birch canoe, forty-five feet in length, ſeven feet in breadth, from Oſwego to Schenectady 183 miles, carrying places included.

N. B. No copper ore was exported in these twelve months.

Entered in from Great-Britain and Ireland sixteen vessels; cleared out for Great-Britain and Ireland twenty-one vessels; cleared out for Holland five vessels.

Cleared out 6731 ton provisions, chiefly flour; besides grain estimated or shipped by number of bushels, and not by tons.

Imported about 800 pipes Madeira wines, whereof re-exported 226 pipes. The Madeira wines shipped to New-York are reckoned better than what are shipped to any other of our colonies, therefore some are re-shipped to the other colonies.

Cleared out, tar 2008 barrels, pitch 156, turpentine 20, which were imported to New-York from the Carolinas. The colony of New-York does not produce naval stores sufficient for their own use.

Mountains, rivers, and some miscellanies.

The most considerable high lands are the Catkill mountains west of Hudson's river, and about ninety miles N. from New-York. What I mentioned vol. I. p. 454, 455, by way of annotation, concerning the runs of water from the Catkill mountains, en passant; now in its proper place requires to be corrected, and ought to be understood as follows. On the east and south east sides of the Catkill mountains, several streams run, and fall into Hudson's river below Albany; on their N. W. side proceeds Schorie river, and falls into the Mohawks river, a branch of Hudson's river, at fort Hunter about thirty miles above Albany; and this Schorie river in its course comes within three or four miles of the main branch of Delaware river; from the S. W. side flows a considerable branch of Delaware river. Conajoharie river falls into the Mohawks river about ten miles above fort Hunter, and comes very near to a branch of Sesquahana river; this branch of Sesquahana is so large, that at eighteen miles from the Mohawks river, the Indians go down in canoes

canoes to all the Indian settlements upon Sesquahana river. From this situation of these rivers, no runs of water from the Catkill mountains can fall into lake Ontario, into the river Ohio, or into the Sesquahana river.

Excepting Long-Island and Staten-Island, the main land sea line, from Byram river to New-York island, is very short.

The only considerable river in this province is Hudson's river; from the elbow, where is the great carrying place to Wood-Creek towards Canada, to Sandyhook at its mouth, are near 200 miles; the tide way reaches upwards of 150 miles to Cohoes at the mouth of the Mohawks river, about six or seven miles above Albany church; its course is about S. twelve degrees West; the tides, that is, the floods and ebbs, are about twelve hours later at Albany than at New-York; a little above the high lands at about fifty miles above the city of New-York, the water of the river becomes fresh; at about 100 miles comes on the W. side Esopus or Soaper's river; the S. line of the province of Massachusetts-Bay continued twenty miles, strikes Hudson's river a little below the mouth of Esopus river; this Esopus river is noted for the manufactures of iron pigs and bars, flour, malt liquor, &c. a little farther on the E. side of the great river, is the camp or Palatine town in the manor of Livingston about forty miles below Albany; at 125 miles on the E. side falls in Kinderhock river after receiving Claverhock river; the great Ranslaers manor, or Ranslaer Wyk, reaches along the great river, and 20 miles each side of the river from Kinderhock manor to Mohawks river; in this manor is the city of Albany, and many peculiar tracts of land; at 150 miles as the river runs is the city of Albany; at 157 miles on the W. side is Cohoes, or the mouth of the Mohawks river; at 162 miles is Housuck river's mouth, where live a small tribe of Indians called Scatacooks; this Housuck river is on the E. side of the great river, and comes from the north west parts of Massachusetts, and the S. W. parts of

New-Hampſhire; the north line of Maſſachuſetts-Bay province continued twenty miles, falls in with Hudſon's river a little below Cohoes; at 200 miles from New-York is the elbow or flexure of this great river at the great falls. From theſe great falls the route to Montreal in Canada is ten to fifteen miles land carriage to Wood-Creek, then along the Verdronken drowned or overflowed lands to Crown-point a French fort and paſs near lake Champlain, then along this lake to Chamblais river, and a little above Chamblais [*x*], another French fort and paſs upon Chamblais river, croſs la Prairie to Montreal. There is another route up Hudſon's river above the elbow falls, to a carrying place to lake Sacrament, and thence to the ſouth end of lake Champlain.

The city of New-York from governor Burnet's obſervations, lies in 40 d. 50 m. N. lat. 4 h. 58 m. W. long. from London. Here the variation 1723 was 7 d 20 m. W. decreaſing.

Upon the acceſſion of a new governor, the general aſſembly of New-York generally ſettle the ſalaries and other ordinary articles in ſupport of the government, for five or more years.

For their ſectaries in religion, ſee the Rhode-Iſland ſectary, vol. II. p. 156.

As I find that the deſigned Appendix or ſupplement may prove out of proportion too large, with reſpect to the principal hiſtory, I ſhall in each ſubſequent ſection annex by way of miſcellanies ſome matters which might have been referred to the Appendix. Theſe miſcellanies of the nature of digreſſions, and like change of

[*x*] As we formerly hinted, from fort Chamblais down the river of that name are ſeventeen leagues to cape Sorrel upon the great river of Canada; this fort Sorrel is fifteen leagues below Montreal, and thirty-five leagues above Quebec the capital of Canada, the ordinary reſidence of the French governor general of Canada. Quebec, from the accurate obſervations of des Hayes, is ſeventy d. W. from London. Boſton, the metropolis of Britiſh America, by the good obſervations of Mr. Robie, is ſeventy one d. thirty m. W. from London.

diet,

diet, may relieve a palled ſtomach or appetite in reading.

Good iron is diſtinguiſhed by its ringing amongſt other bars. The beſt iron bars break fibrous and bearded; if they break glaſſy and ſhining, the iron is brittle, and not good.

The inconveniencies of ſmall governments or provinces, ſuch as is that of New-Hampſhire in New-England, is that perhaps they are below the notice of the miniſtry and boards in Great-Britain; their governors and other officers are of little conſideration, have little or nothing to loſe, and therefore act impune.

The plantation legiſlatures are ſo far circumſcribed, that they can make no laws inconſiſtent with the laws of Great-Britain.

If the French be allowed to become maſters of the river of St. Laurence, of the great inland lakes, and of the great river Miſſiſſippi; they are in conſequence maſters of all the inland trade of North-America; an incredible prejudice to the Britiſh nation.

The back of Long-Iſland was the firſt place of the Engliſh whale fiſhery, ſmall whales affect flats; and at this time whalers make voyages upon the flats of Virginia and Carolina.

It is ſaid that the common laws of England extend to the plantations; that the ſtatute laws made ſince the plantations had a being, do not include them unleſs they are particularly mentioned in the act of parliament.

In all our colony aſſemblies of repreſentatives, there ought to be a limited ſmall quorum of members to meet adjourn, and to ſend for abſent members, and a much larger quorum to proceed upon buſineſs: this regulation may alſo take place with relation to the judges of the ſeveral executive courts of law.

To obviate any prejudices which a reader may entertain againſt this hiſtorical ſummary, compoſed with much labour, merely for a publick good; the writer thinks it convenient at times to explain himſelf in ge-

neral. 1. He has endeavoured a laconick ſtile, which by many is reckoned harſh, and not fluent or ſonorous; the good judges the mathematicians and merchants, uſe it as the ſtrongeſt, the moſt conciſe and expreſſive. 2. The writer is of no party, and ſubjected to no dependence; he is neither whig nor tory, a temporary courtier nor anti-courtier: a tory is for rendering that branch of the preſent legiſlature called king or monarch, ſole and independent, with a paſſive obedience and non-reſiſtance; a republican is for lowering or annihilating the prerogatives of a king, and for an unlimited extenſion of the privileges of the people in their repreſentatives; but a genuine whig is for maintaining the balance of power among the ſeveral orders or negatives of the legiſlature; I profeſs myſelf of this politia, as it is no faction; all the others are factious. 3. Religion, as it was in all times, and in all countries, deſigned for the benefit of ſociety, it naturally is ſubordinate to the civil government; and a reſident, whether native or adventitious, ought occaſionally to conform to the eſtabliſhed manner of the ſectaries tolerated by the laws of the country, though not raſhly to renounce that form of worſhip which was parental or educational, which generally tends to libertiniſm and licentiouſneſs in religion. 4. As in my courſe of the colonies I continue to increaſe my diſtances, it is not to be expected that I can be ſo particular and copious, but ſhall endeavour ſtrictly to inveſtigate the truth, though the farther from my place of reſidence my view becomes more contracted and leſs diſtinct.

In the Britiſh plantations or colonies all grants of lands made by the governor and council, are declared to be good in law, againſt his majeſty and ſucceſſors.

As the king and his miniſtry in Great-Britain, though they do not chuſe the parliament, yet have a very great influence in the choice; ſo it is with reſpect to the governors and aſſembly men in our colonies.

The repreſentatives from the ſeveral counties and townſhips are not their peculiar or ſeparate agents, but their quota in their provincial repreſentation; hence it is that they are not under the cognizance of their county or town, but under that of the general aſſembly.

The North-America trade conſiſts in fiſh, naval ſtores, other timber and lumber, ſkins, furs, tobacco, and rice; I do not mention copper ore though enumerated, becauſe at preſent it is not wrought or exported.

The publick taxes in our provinces, are the province and county rates; and the townſhip or parochial rates for the miniſters of the goſpel, called paſtors, prieſts, rectors, and other denominations, as alſo for the ſchool, poor, highways, and ſundry other ſmall articles.

By act of parliament, 1731, there may be imported from the Britiſh plantations into Ireland in Britiſh ſhipping, all ſorts of plantation goods excepting thoſe goods commonly called enumerated commodities, viz. ſugar, tobacco, cotton, wool, indigo, ginger, ſpeckled wood or Jamaica wood, fuſtick or other dying woods, rice, moloſſes, beaver-ſkins and other furs, copper ore, pitch, tar, turpentine, maſts, yards, and bowſprits.

The ſugar act (as it is called) of parliament, 1733, and ſince continued, is concerning foreign plantation produce or manufacture, imported into the Britiſh plantations, viz. rum, duty nine pence ſterling, per gallon; moloſſes or ſyrups, ſix pence; ſugars and paneeles, five ſhillings per hundred weight.

In North-America, hunting, fiſhing, and fowling, with ſundry berries and earth-nuts are the principal food or ſubſiſtence of the Indians; the more civilized, cultivate Indian corn and kidney beans, called Indian beans. The bread grain in Europe, is generally wheat, rye, oats, and barley, for baking and malting,

The

The [y] wool in our northern plantations is of as good a ſtaple, but coarſer than the Engliſh wool; the farther ſouth in our colonies, the wool becomes coarſer, even to a *lana caprina*, as in our ſugar iſlands; therefore the plantations are not capable of rivalling England in fine woollens.

In our northern colonies after the middle of Sept. ſcarce any ſpecies of ſpontaneous plants make a ſeaſonable appearance; conſequently botanick ſimpling is then over.

In our new wilderneſs colonies, the timber and other foreſt wood of the firſt clearing is generally dotted, becauſe ancient or old; the following growths are good and ſound.

In the price of grain and other proviſions there is a ſort of natural ſtandard, whereby the huſbandman may have a living profit, and the labourers in manufacture, &c. may not have proviſions ſo cheap, that the earnings of a few days work will afford ſome days of idleneſs; in this reſpect our produce and manufactures have ſome kind of a natural dependence.

[y] There are certain ports only, allowed in Great-Britain and Ireland, for the exportation and importation of wool and woollens. No cloths, excepting of the manufacture of Great-Britain, can be imported into any of his majeſty's dominions.

The woollens from Great-Britain exported annually are computed at about three millions ſterling; but being free of duty, they for ſome ſelfiſh ends are not entered exactly, therefore the value cannot be accurately aſcertained.

The woollens of Great-Britain are above one third of the univerſal export. At a medium, wool manufactured is double the value of the wool itſelf, and deducting all charges, one third of the neat profit goes to the landlord.

SECT.

SECT. XIII.

Concerning the province of New-Jerſey *or* Nova-Cæſarea.

WE have in the ſection of New-York [z] given ſome general account of the firſt ſettlement of New-Netherlands or Nova-Belgia, which comprehended the preſent New-York, New-Jerſey, and the three lower counties of Penſylvania upon Delaware river.

Upon a deſign formed by the court of England to reduce New Netherlands [a], K. Charles II. made a previous grant of the property and government of the ſame to his brother the duke of York, March 12, 1663-4; it was not reduced by ſettled articles until September 1664, and confirmed to England by the treaty of Breda, 1667.

The duke of York by commiſſion April 2, 1664, appointed Richard Nichols, Eſq. deputy governor of all New-Netherlands, but did not enter upon his government, till Aug. 27, 1664, which was poſterior to the duke of York's aſſignment, June 24, 1664, of the property and government of New-Jerſey to lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret.

The duke of York, June 24, 1664, made a joint grant of that part of New-Netherlands (now called New-Jerſey) [b] to lord Berkley of Stratton, and Sir George Carteret; they appointed Philip Carteret, Eſq. their lieutenant governor; he entered upon his govern-

[z] P. 220, &c.

[a] Stuyveſand was at that time Dutch governor of New-Netherlands. His commiſſion from the States General was dated July 26, 1646.

[b] This grant was called New-Jerſey, from the name of the iſland of Jerſey in the channel of England, the country of Sir George Carteret one of the firſt aſſignees. It is ſometimes called Nova-Cæſarea.

ment

ment in Aug, 1665, where he remained only ſix months, and returned to England, and back again to his government of the Jerſeys. This grant of the duke of York, was from the Noorde Rivier, now called Hudſon's river, to the Zuyde Rivier, now called Delaware river; and up Hudſon's river to 41 d. N. lat. and up Delaware river to 41 d. 20 m. and from theſe two ſtations headed by a ſtrait line acroſs.

By the intrigues of France, England was perſuaded to proclaim war againſt the Dutch, March 17, 1671-2, and a Dutch expedition reconquered New-Netherlands from the Engliſh July 30, 1673. Col. Lovelace was at that time governor; by the treaty of London, February 19, 1673-4, New-Netherlands was reſtored by the Dutch to the crown of England, and Sir Edmond Andros appointed governor.

As New-Netherlands had been conquered, that is, alienated from England, ſince the crown of England's former grant to the duke of York; to obviate any difficulties in the validity of that grant, king Charles II. made a new grant of property and government to his brother the duke of York, June 29, 1674, which was publiſhed Nov. 6, following. No act of government in the Jerſeys is to be found upon record from July 19, 1673, to November 1674.

Duke of York by leaſe and releaſe, July 28 and 29, 1674, conveyed to Sir George Carteret the eaſtern diviſion of the New-Jerſeys, divided from the weſtern diviſion of the Jerſeys by a ſtrait line from the S. E. point of Little-Egg harbour in Barnegate creek, being about the middle between Sandy-Hook and Cape-May, to a kill or creek a little below Rencokus-Kill on Delaware river, and thence (about thirty-five miles) ſtrait courſe along Delaware river up to 41 d. 40 m. N. lat. the north diviſional point or ſtation of the diviſional line between New-York and the Jerſeys. *N. B.* The firſt effort of the rioters for ſetting up Indian purchaſes againſt the title of the crown was 1672, to evade paying quit-rents which

which commenced March 25, 1670; they threw off the government of the proprietors, and the people chose a governor for themselves; governor Carteret and his secretary went for England to complain, but the Dutch conquest happening soon after, governor Carteret did not return till November 1674, with new concessions, being the third parcel of concessions, and from that time all remained quiet, and the rules of property were well observed until Sir Edmond Andros broke through all these rules; he usurped the government of all New Jersey 1680, and carried governor Carteret prisoner from Elizabeth town to New-York; upon complaints to the duke of York, he with resentment recalled Sir Edmond Andros, and the property and government of the Jersey proprietors was re-established 1683, and continued till some months before the revolution 1688, when K. James broke through the rules of property, and also seized the government of New-Jersey and of the neighbouring provinces, and put them under the command of Sir Edmond Andros; upon the revolution the proprietors reassumed the right of government [*c*].

Upon the revolution the proprietors appointed John Totham, Esq. their lieutenant governor, and afterwards col. Dudley [*d*], but the people scrupled to obey them, and the proprietors appointed col. Andrew Hamilton, who continued governor some years; but by some designing men the people received a notion that col. Hamilton, as a Scots man, could not be governor of an English colony; they dismissed him, and constituted Jeremiah Basse governor 1697; but as Basse had never been approved of by the king, the proprietors in a short time dismissed him, and reinstated col. Hamilton, but he never was confirmed by the crown, and col.

[*c*] For sake of connection I continue this thread, and leave some intervening matters to be afterwards related.

[*d*] Col. Dudley was afterwards deputy governor of the Isle of Whight, a member of parliament of England, and governor of the provinces of Massachusetts-Bay and New-Hampshire in New-England.

Hamilton

Hamilton was superseded by Mr. Basse a second time, and Basse was finally superseded by Andrew Bowne, Esq. the last governor for the proprietors.

The people of the Jerseys continued for some years so mutinous, that the proprietors for their own ease, by their agents, Sir Thomas Lane for West-Jersey, and Mr. William Dockwra for East-Jersey, in the name of the proprietors, found it expedient by a proper instrument, April 17, 1702, in concert, to surrender the government to the crown, reserving to themselves all their other rights, and they jointly with the crown formed some fundamental articles by way of a *magna charta*. Lord Cornbury, governor of New-York, was by queen Anne constituted the first crown governor of the united Jerseys.

Lord Berkley, some years after his grant from the duke of York 1664, assigned his right to William Penn, Esq. Gawen Laurie of London, merchant, Nicholas Lucas, and Edward Byllyng; shortly after this, these assignees agreed upon a partition with Sir George Carteret, and Sir George obtained of the duke of York, July 1674, a confirmation of this partition grant, as is above related—July 1, 1676, Sir George Carteret gave to the assignees of lord Berkley a quit-claim of the West-Jerseys, as these assignees gave to Sir George a like quit-claim of the East-Jerseys; this partition was confirmed by an act of the general assembly of the Jerseys, 1719.

Sir George Carteret made over the East-Jerseys to certain trustees December 5, 1678, to be sold by them after his death. After Sir George's death, the trustees assigned the East-Jerseys to twelve proprietors, February 2, 1681-2.

William Penn,	Thomas Wilcox
Robert West,	Ambrose Riggs,
Thomas Rudyard,	John Hayward,
Samuel Groom,	Hugh Hartshorn,
Thomas Hart,	Clemens Plumsted,
Richard Mew,	Thomas Cooper.

By

By an instrument amongst themselves, they declared that the purchase was equal, and no advantage should be taken of survivorship. These first proprietors by twelve separate deeds, separately conveyed one half of their interest to twelve other persons separately,

Robert Barclay,	Gawen Laurie,
Edward Byllyng,	Thomas Barker,
Robert Turner,	Thomas Warner,
James Brien,	James Earl of Perth,
Arent Soumans,	Robert Gordon,
William Gibson.	John Drummond,

in fee simple. The duke of York, March 14, 1682, by patent or grant confirmed the East-Jerseys to those twenty four proprietors in property and government; and July 17 following, the famous Robert Barclay [*e*] the quaker was agreed upon, and under him *pro tempore* Mr. Laurie with a council. Mr. Barclay continued governor until 1685. He was succeeded by lord Neal Campbell of the Argyle family; about this time came over the quaker so called, George Keith [*f*].

From the duke of York's first grant of all the Jerseys to lord Berkley of Stratton, and to Sir George Carteret, knight and baronet, vice chamberlain of his majesty's household, and one of his majesty's most honourable privy council, jointly; Philip Carteret, Esq. was governor of their joint concern, that is, for all the Jerseys until 1672, when the people, especially of Elizabeth-town, began to mutiny upon account of the demand of quit-rents, which according to the concessions took place March 25, 1670. These mutineers assumed the go-

[*e*] In king Charles II. reign there was a kind of persecution of the nonconformists in religion, and Robert Barclay head of all the quakers in Great-Britain, with his family removed to the Jerseys; from this persecution the Jerseys is settled chiefly with Quakers, Anabaptists, and Presbyterians.

[*f*] George Keith was a noted Quaker, he came over to the Jerseys, taught school, and was land surveyor general; he returned to England, and for his conveniency, accepted of a church of England benefice, and wrote against the Quakers.

vernment,

vernment, and conſtituted James Carteret, a diſſolute ſon of Sir George Carteret, their governor; and governor Philip Carteret was obliged to go to the court of England with complaints againſt the mutineers; col. Lovelace at this time was governor of New-York; the Dutch conqueſt intervening, he did not return until 1674, when upon a peace the Dutch reſigned to the crown of England the country of New-Netherlands, and the duke of York had made a diviſional or ſeparate grant of Eaſt-Jerſeys to Sir George Carteret; governor Carteret brought over ſome additional conceſſions, which were called the third conceſſions; as he had bought ſome ſhares in the Elizabeth-town Indian purchaſe, the Elizabeth-town men gave him no uneaſineſs, he reſided in Elizabeth-town till death; he made it the ſeat of government. Robert Barclay the noted quaker writer, was the firſt governor for the twenty-four proprietors.

Upon the Dutch peace 1674, Sir Edmond Andros was appointed governor of the Jerſeys, but by virtue of the duke of York's ſecond or diviſional grant, Sir George Carteret appointed Philip Carteret, Eſq. his lieut. governor for the Eaſt-Jerſey, in which ſtation he continued to the time of his death, November 1682; he received ſome inſults from Sir Edmond Andros. From 1674, Sir Edmond Andros was governor of the Weſt-Jerſeys for the duke of York, who had twiſted the government out of the hands of lord Berkley's aſſignees, and upon proper repreſentations the duke of York quitted the government of Weſt-Jerſeys to the aſſignees of lord Berkley, and they appointed Edware Byllyng, one of the aſſignees or proprietors, governor 1680, having obtained a new grant of the Weſt-Jerſey; at the ſame time the duke made a new grant or confirmation of Eaſt-Jerſey to the grandſon of Sir George Carteret. In the Weſt-Jerſeys to Mr. Byllyng 1690, ſucceeded [g] doctor Daniel Cox of the

[g] The affairs of this colony have always been in a confuſed ſtate, which occaſions an unavoidable confuſion in the hiſtory thereof.

college

college of physicians in London, he having purchased the greatest part of the property of West-Jersey, was governor thereof; but as his professional business did not allow him to leave London, he appointed a deputy governor, and at length sold his interest to Sir Thomas Lane and others for 9000 l. sterl. a great price at that time.

The original twenty-four shares of East-Jersey by sales of small parts of the shares and succession of children, became very much subdivided; for instance, some proprietors had only one fortieth part, of a forty-eighth part, of a twenty-fourth share; West-Jersey was in the same condition. This occasioned much confusion in management amongst these general proprietors, particularly in appointing governors; therefore the proprietors in good prudence resigned the government to the crown, reserving all their other rights as we formerly mentioned; the proprietary government continued until August 14, 1703, when lord Cornbury published his commission from the crown as governor of all the Jerseys; thus the East and West-Jerseys, which had been separate governments from 1674, to 1703, became united in one government or jurisdiction, and continued under the same governor with the province of New-York, until 1736, when the government of New-York devolved upon lieutenant governor Clarke: as he had no command in the Jerseys, the government of the Jerseys devolved upon the president of the council, and ever since the command in chief has been in a distinct person from that of New-York.

Upon the proprietors surrendering the government to the crown, they obtained of the crown a set of perpetual instructions to all subsequent governors by way of concessions, or magna charta, for the proprietors and people, particularly in favour of the proprietors. 1. Not to consent to any tax upon unprofitable or vacant lands. 2. None but the general proprietors to purchase any lands of the Indians. 3. To take care that all lands purchased, be improved by the possessors.

After the Dutch peace there was (upon ceasing of head-land bounties) 1685, a council of proprietors appointed for the East-Jerseys; they ordered a dividend of 10,000 acres to be taken up at pleasure, to each of the twenty-four proprietorships of the East-Jerseys; there was a second division of 5000 acres to each of the twenty-four proprietorships, Feb. 21, 1698; and a division of 2500 acres, Dec. 2, 1702. To enforce the affair of a council of proprietors, there passed an act of general assembly, March 25, 1725, that a certain number of the general proprietors, or their proxies, having the value of eight whole shares in themselves, shall be a council of the proprietors of the eastern division, to divide lands, examine claims, &c. and to have two stated yearly meetings at Perth-Amboy, about the times of the sittings of the supreme court of judicature. 1737, The council of proprietors advertised, that after 1739, there should be a further dividend of 2000 acres per ann. to each of the twenty-four proprietorships, until all vacant lands shall be divided.

In the first concessions, February 10, 1664-5, the proprietors Berkley and Carteret promise to all adventurers and settlers who should plant there, sundry privileges, particularly of head-lands for each head of settlers: this promise was only designed to be of four years continuance; but from time to time was extended to January 13, 1685-6, and then ceased; the general proprietors then began to make dividends amongst themselves as above. The head-lands were to settlers, in any place exceeding ten miles from the sea, eighty acres per head, and to those who settle nearer, sixty acres.

In the beginning, the general lots were laid out, none less than 2100 acres, and none more than 21,000 acres; whereof one seventh to be reserved to the general proprietors, the remainder to persons who should come and plant the same.

In taking up lands either by purchase, and agreement with the general proprietaries as at present, or as formerly

formerly by way of head-lands, the governor and majority of the council gave a warrant to the surveyor general or his deputies, to survey and lay out the same; next the surveyor is to certify the survey, upon which the governor and council make a grant in the form following, "The lords proprietors of Nova-Cæsarea, or "New-Jersey, do hereby grant to A. B. of——in the "province aforesaid, a plantation containing——acres "English measure, to him or her, to his or her heirs or "assigns for ever; yielding and paying yearly unto the "said lord proprietors, their heirs or assigns, every 25th "day of March, according to the English account, one "half-penny, lawful money of England, for every one of "the said acres; to be holden as of the mannor of East-"Greenwich in free and common soccage; the first payment of quit-rents to begin the 25th——Given under "the seal of the province, the—day of——in the year "of our Lord——signed by the governor and a majority of the council. N. B. One half part of the "mines of gold and silver are reserved; and if in three "years, the conditions stipulated are not fulfilled, the "grant to be void."

We may observe, that there are three sorts of proprietors in the Jerseys. 1. The general proprietors. 2. Purchasers under the general proprietors. 3. Claimers under patents for head-lands from the general proprietors on quit-rent.

A Digression concerning Indian deeds, and proprietors quit-rents in the plantations.

In our plantations the case of persons holding lands by Indian deeds only, without the approbation of the crown, or of the respective legislatures who may be deemed to have the exclusive prerogatives of granting the right of pre-emption to subjects; as also the affair of paying quit-rents to the crown, or to general proprietors grantees of the crown, as a matter of considerable

concern, ſeems to require a digreſſionary article. As the colony of New-Jerſey is the moſt noted for theſe diſputes, [*b*] we ſhall here give the incidents of claims by Indian deeds only, in Elizabeth townſhip.

In both the Jerſeys, ſeveral poſſeſſions and claims of land are founded upon Indian deeds only; the Indian Elizabeth-town grant is the moſt noted, and has been the moſt vexatious, formerly containing upwards of 400,000 acres of the moſt valuable lands in New-Jerſey, bounded by Raritan river, Amboy-Sound, Arthur Cul-Bay, and Paſſaick river; Daniel Pierce, and aſſociates, purchaſed one half of theſe lands for 80 l. ſterl. and laid out the townſhips of Woodbridge and Piſcataway, for which they ſoon after obtained ſufficient patents from the rightful proprietors under the crown, at one half-penny per ann. quit-rent, and peaceably enjoy the ſame to this day.

The firſt Indian grant of theſe lands was to Auguſtin Herman, a Dutchman, in 1651; upon the Dutch ſurrender to the crown of England, he relinquiſhed theſe lands, and therefore they eſcheated to that crown as derelicts, and conſequently could not be conveyed again by the Indians to any perſon or community.

Notwithſtanding this, ſix perſons with their aſſociates, September 26, 1664, petitioned governor Nichols for liberty to purchaſe of the Indians, and ſettle certain

[*b*] Where the peace and tranquillity of a country or colony cannot be maintained by the civil power, which ſeems to have happened at ſundry times in the Jerſeys, a military force is abſolutely requiſite. Some young regiment, inſtead of being in courſe diſbanded in Great-Britain or Ireland, may be ſent to the ſeditious colony, they will ſoon quell the rioters, and when the ſpirit of mutiny is drove out, the regiment may be diſbanded in the colony; they will contribute towards peopling the colony; and moreover, as being uſed to a regular and proper ſubmiſſion to authority, by their example, they will teach the ſame to the people of the colony. Thus the regiment of Carignan, ſome years ſince was ſent over from France to Canada, and diſbanded there; thus in the time of the government of lord Colpepper, a regiment was ſent from England to Virginia, to quell the riots under Bacon, and afterwards diſſolved there.

tracts

tracts of land upon Arthur Cul-Bay, which he granted September 30, 1664; accordingly these associates made a purchase from the Indians, October 28 following, in the name of John Bailey, Daniel Denton, Luke Watson, of Long-Island, husbandmen, and their associates, of a tract of land bounded as above: the consideration was, paying to the Indians twenty fathoms of trading cloth, two made coats, two guns, two hatchets, ten bars of lead, twenty handfuls of gun-powder; and after one year's expiration, the remainder of the purchase was 400 fathoms of white wampum (value 20 l. sterl.) or 200 fathoms of black wampum: in consequence of this, governor Nichols granted to these associates a patent for said lands, with a liberty to purchase further of the Indians so far as Snake-Hill, dated December 2, 1664.

That the reader may have some conception of the dispute concerning the property and quit-rents of these lands, between the proprietors who hold of the crown, and of the people who hold by supposed Indian purchases, which has occasioned much disturbance in this government; we shall make the following observations.

1. Nichols, lieutenant governor of New-Jersey for the duke of York, being informed of the duke's assignment to lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, suspecting that he would soon be superseded by a lieutenant governor of their own appointment, and perhaps for other considerations, September 30, 1664, gave licence to certain persons (as is above related) to purchase lands of the Indians, which they did October 25; and the 3d of December following, Nichols gave them a patent for the same, subjected to certain quit-rents. This patent, though posterior to the aforesaid assignment, was conformable to his instructions, and before any proper notice received of that assignment, [*i*] and therefore in equity alledged to be good,

[*i*] The dispute concerning the equivalent lands called the Oblong made over by the colony of Connecticut to the province of New-York, between associates who had a grant of them from the king in coun-

eſpecially conſidering, 2. That Philip Carteret, Eſq. lieutenant governor for the aſſignees, did ſoon after his entering upon the government of the Jerſeys, (he entered Auguſt 1665,) as it is ſaid, under hand and ſeal gave licence to a company of ſundry perſons to purchaſe of the Indians within his government what quantity of lands they ſhould think convenient; and accordingly, as the Elizabeth men ſay, their anceſtors, with advice and conſent of ſaid governor, made ſundry purchaſes of the Indians. 3. Governor Carteret for his own uſe purchaſed ſome of theſe Indian grant rights, particularly that of Bailey, May 21, 1666; only four families were ſettled at Elizabeth-town (afterwards ſo called) before governor Carteret's arrival; Carteret died governor of Eaſt-Jerſey, Nov. 1682; during his government the provincial general aſſemblies, the council, the ſuperior or ſupreme courts of judicature, and general offices of the government were kept at Elizabeth-town, which was ſo called by the name of Elizabeth, wife of Sir George Carteret; it was the firſt Engliſh ſettlement, and the moſt ancient town of the province.

Moreover, the proprietors who hold by Indian grants, ſay, as a precedent, although the courts at law in the Jerſeys, May 14, 1695, gave jndgment of ejectment in favour of James Fullerton, who held under the general proprietors, againſt Jeffrey Jones, who held by the Indian grants. Upon Jone's appeal to the king in council, the judgment was reverſed and ſet aſide February 25, 1696: the general proprietors ſay, that the judgment was reverſed only becauſe of ſome errors in the proceedings. A petition or complaint of Elizabeth-town Indian grant proprietors, was read before the king in council, July 19, 1744, repreſenting the hardſhips they ſuſtained from the general proprietors. 1. That generally

cil, and aſſociates who had conformable to inſtructions, a grant of them from the governor and council of New-York, is of this nature, but hitherto not determined. See vol. II. p. 232.

the

the council and judges are interested in the general proprietors side of the question, and are therefore become judges in their own cause. 2. By act of assembly they have procured part of the county of Somerset, who are mostly of the general proprietors side, to be annexed to the county of Essex, where the lands of the Indian grant proprietors generally lay, for the sake of having juries in their interest. For a six-penny damage, we are sometimes brought in for two or three hundred pounds proclamation money costs; and we are daily threatened with great pretended damages and heavy costs: therefore they pray, that the king would take them under his immediate protection, and either determine the affair in your majesty's most honourable privy council, or appoint disinterested commissioners out of some of the neighbouring colonies, and by a jury from thence also to be taken, to hear and finally decide in said case; or that your majesty would be graciously pleased to appoint commissioners, to hear, enquire into, and determine said controversy; or grant such relief as to your majesty may seem meet. This was referred to the committee of council for plantation affairs. August 21, 1744, this committee refer the petition to the lords commissioners for trade and plantations, to report to the committee, what they conceive proper for his majesty to do therein. The board of trade and plantations report to the said committee of privy council, &c. &c. &c. The character of a summary obliges us to stop; and only further to observe, that this affair hitherto is not issued.

In answer, the general proprietors represent to the board of trade and plantations, 1. That they humbly conceive, the complaint is not sent from the whole body, or from any considerable number of inhabitants there, but from a few factious and mutinous people impatient of any government. 2. The rioters pretend a sole right in the Indians, but no right in the king and his grantees, with a design to deprive the proprietors of their

right to the ſoil and quit-rent, and with a deſign to ſtrip his majeſty of his royal right to that and the other, plantations, and to render them independent of the crown.

Complaints dated April 13, 1745, were filled in chancery of the Jerſeys, againſt the Elizabeth proprietors called Clinker right men, conſiſting of 124 folio pages; and was followed by a long bill from the council of proprietors of the Eaſtern diviſion of New-Jerſey, met in Perth-Amboy, March 25, 1746, in behalf of themſelves, and the reſt of the general proprietors of the Eaſtern diviſion of New-Jerſey, whom they repreſent. In theſe inſtruments they ſeem to alledge, 1. That as the Indians had granted theſe lands to Herman 1651, they could not grant them to Bailey, &c. as is above ſaid. 2. Conſidering the long poſſeſſion of the Elizabeth men, and the great charge and labour in clearing theſe poſſeſſions, governor Nichols's patents upon Indian deeds are in equity deemed good; this does not excuſe the poſſeſſors from paying quit-rents and other acknowledgment conformably to the grants; and that in fact, March 11, 1674-5, the Elizabeth men offering to pay to the lord proprietor 20l. ſterl. per ann. quit-rent for eight miles ſquare, this offer was refuſed by the governor and council inſiſting upon the half penny ſterl. per acre per ann. 3. The riotous proceedings of the Elizabeth men and others claiming by Indian deeds, viz. goal broke open, people forceably turned out of the poſſeſſion of their lands; this they call clubing them out; and the officers of the government publickly inſulted and beat; ſome of the rioters have come fifty miles and upwards to join in a riot.

The late riots in the Jerſeys are between the proprietors who hold by a town right, and thoſe who hold by patents from the general proprietors.

The general proprietors ſay, that the only good title in the province is under the crown; and all pretences from Indian purchaſes only are void.

The

The boundaries of New-Jersey, *rivers, and some distances, of noted places.*

It is bounded easterly by the province of New-York from 41 d. N. lat. on Hudson's river to Sandyhook, about forty miles; from Sandyhook E. southerly upon the ocean forty leagues to Cape-May, at the entrance of Delaware-Bay; from Cape-May it is bounded westerly on Pensylvania, along the various turnings of Delaware river to 41 d. 40 m. north lat. which, if in a straight line, would be about 200 miles; the N. easterly line of New-Jersey with New-York, was determined by the duke of York in his grant of New-Jersey to Berkley and Carteret, to be from a point in the main branch of Delaware river in lat. 41 d. 40 m. to a point in Hudson's river in lat. 41 d. The point on Delaware river is fully agreed upon and ascertained by both governments, the other on Hudson's river is not so fully agreed upon; the line from point to point may be about eighty miles long, E. 41 d. S.

Anno 1676, by agreement between the four assignees of lord Berkley on the one side, and Sir George Carteret on the other side, (perhaps this is the reason of the name quinquepartite line) New-Jersey was divided into two provinces, called the East and West-Jersey, and confirmed by the duke of York 1680, and 1682, and by act of assembly 1719; this line as run by Mr. Laurence, November 1744, was in length 150 miles twenty chains, N. 9 d. 19 m. W. from Little-Egg harbour in the ocean, to 41 d. 40 m. N. lat. The S. point of this line was settled 1676, the north point of the line was settled 1719, but the line itself was never run till 1744, and that only by the proprietors of East-Jersey ex parte. In this line some errors have been discovered and require to be rectified. As there is a considerable difference in the variations of the compass, at the north and

and ſouth terminations of this diviſional line, this diviſional line cannot be ſtraight. The firſt falls in Delaware river in Trent town, are oppoſite to the 47th mile of this diviſional line.

In order to diſcover the main branch mentioned in the grants, and the largeneſs of ſome other branches of Delaware and Seſquahanna rivers, there was lately a ſurvey line run nearly due weſt from Miniſinck iſland on Delaware river about twelve miles above the diviſional line croſſing the N. E. branch of Delaware river, to Seſquahanna river for eighty-five miles, and where it fell in with Seſquahanna, that river was about thirty chains (four rods to a chain) wide, and near this there was a branch which fell into the principal river of Seſquahanna about 300 feet wide, and in the fork was an Indian village called Solochka. The weſt branch of Delaware river was only twenty-five feet wide, the N. E. branch where the ſtation point of the diviſion line between New-York and Jerſey is fixed at 41 d. 40 m. lat. is above 500 feet wide. The fork ſo called of Delaware river is about ſeventy miles upon a ſtraight line below this ſtation point: at this ſtation point anno 1744, the variation of the compaſs was W. 6 d. 35 m. anno 1719, it was obſerved to be about 8 d. as is before mentioned. The ſtation point at Egg-Harbour 1744, was 5 d. 25 m. Mr. Serjeant Hook ſome time ſince made a purchaſe of 3750 acres upon Delaware river in the Weſt-Jerſey, and gave one tenth of it as a glebe to the church.

The principal rivers in the province of New-Jerſey, are the Noorde Rivier or Hudſon's river, which we have already delineated in the ſection of New-York, and Zuide Rivier or Delaware river, which we ſhall deſcribe in the ſection of Penſylvania; only we ſhall obſerve, that in the Jerſey ſide of this river are ſeveral ſhort creeks. Theſe of Cohanſy, and of Salem twenty miles higher, make one diſtrict of cuſtom-houſe; at Bridlington

ton twenty miles above Philadelphia is another cuſtom diſtrict. Theſe two cuſtom-houſe diſtricts, their quarterly entries and clearances of veſſels, are generally nil, and ſcarce deſerve the name of preventive creeks. The main branch of Delaware river comes from Cat-kill mountains, a few miles weſt of the fountains of Scoharie river a branch of the Mohawks river. Raritan river falls into Sandyhook-bay at Amboy point; the tide flows twelve miles up to Brunſwick: at the mouth of this river is the only conſiderable ſea port and cuſtom-houſe of New-Jerſey: here is the city of Perth-Amboy, it is the capital of the province of New-Jerſey, and here are kept the provincial records: here is a good deep water harbour and promiſing country; but notwithſtanding, it has only the appearance of a mean village: the name is a compound of Perth, the honorary title of the late Drummond earl of Perth, and Amboy its Indian name.

The ſea line of New-Jerſey is Arthur Cul-Bay and Amboy-Sound, between Staten-Iſland and the main about twenty miles S. Theſe receive the rivulets of Hackinſack, Paſſaick, Bounds-creek, and Raway; from Amboy point to Sandyhook (Sandyhook is in Eaſt-Jerſey) twelve miles E. from Sandyhook to Cape-May, 120 mile S. weſterly, is a flat double ſandy ſhore, having ſome inlets practicable only by ſmall craft.

There are ſeveral chains or ridges of hills in this province, but of no conſideration.

Perth-Amboy is the provincial town of Eaſt-Jerſey; Bridlington is the province town of Weſt-Jerſey, diſtance fifty miles, where the general aſſembly of all the Jerſeys ſits alternately, and where the diſtinct provincial judicatories or ſupreme courts ſit reſpectively. Bridlington, commonly called Burlington, is a pleaſant village. Elizabeth-town is the moſt ancient corporation and conſiderable town of the province. Brunſwick in Eaſt-Jerſey is nearly the center of the Eaſt and Weſt-Jerſeys;

here is lately eſtabliſhed a college [*k*] for the inſtruction of youth, by a charter from governor Belcher, October 22, 1746, with power to confer all degrees as in the univerſities of England: the preſent truſtees are generally preſbyterians, a majority of ſeven or more truſtees to have the management; each ſcholar to pay 4 l. per ann. at 8 s. oz. ſilver; Mr. Jonathan Dickenſon was their firſt preſident, Mr. Burr is their preſent preſident; in this college October 5, 1749, commenced ſeven batchelors of arts.

The road as in preſent uſe, from New-York city to Philadelphia, is, from New-York to Elizabeth-town ſeventeen miles, thence to Brunſwick twenty-two miles, thence to Trent town ferry thirty miles, thence to Philadelphia twenty miles; being in all from the city of New-York to Philadelphia 104 miles.

From Cape-May to Salem are about ſixty miles, thence to Bridlington fifty miles, thence to Trent town falls fifteen miles. Theſe are the firſt falls of Delaware river, and the tide flows ſo high; below theſe falls when the tide is down and no land floodings in the river, the river is fordable.

In the province of the Jerſeys are five corporations with courts; whereof three are in Eaſt Jerſey, the city of Perth-Amboy, the city of New-Brunſwick, and the borough of Elizabeth-town; and two in Weſt-Jerſey, the city of Bridlington, alias Burlington, and the borough of Trent town: of theſe only two, Perth-Amboy and Burlington, ſend repreſentatives to the general aſſembly.

There is not much to be ſaid concerning their wars with the Indians and Canada French: the Five nations of Iroquois which we call Mohawks, have always been in our intereſt; they, eſpecially the large tribe of Senecas,

[*k*] Formerly by miſtake, I wrote, that this college was by royal charter.

cover

cover the provinces of New-Jersey, Pensylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. Ever since the first settling of this province, the publick has never been put to one penny charge for keeping the Indians in peace. The sham Canada expeditions of 1709, and 1711, led this province, and all the other British provinces to the northward of it, into a pernicious paper currency, called publick bills of credit; their first paper currency was emitted 1709 of 3000 l. to be cancelled by taxes the same year, and 1711 they emitted 5000 l. to be cancelled by taxes in 1712 and 1713, and afterwards many emissions for charges of government [*l*] and loans amongst themselves, but never did run such depreciating lengths, as have been done in New-England. See the article of plantation currencies in the Appendix.

At present the West-Jersey money or currency is in value equal to that of the adjoining province of Pensylvania; the East-Jersey currency is the same with the adjacent province of New-York; their respective dealings, being almost solely with the respective adjoining provinces. Pensylvania paper currency was at first emitted at the value of proclamation money; which is 6 s. currency equal in value to a heavy Spanish piece of eight; but at present a milled piece or Spanish dollar passes for 7 s. 6d. currency, a heavy pistole 27 s. a guinea 34 s. and moidores 44 s. New-York paper currency was at first emitted at 8 s. per oz. silver: at present a dollar or milled piece of eight being 7-8ths of one oz. silver, is 8 s. currency, pistoles 28 s. if not under 4 d. 6 grains wt. guineas 35 s. moidores 45 s.

Their various sectaries, not in religion, but in religious modes of worship, may be found in a general article of the section of Rhode-Island; we shall only

[*l*] The forces raised there towards the late Cuba or Spanish West-India expedition, and afterwards five companies of 100 men each, towards a feint expedition against Canada 1746, was a considerable charge to them in levying and victualling.

obsever

obſerve that this colony was firſt ſettled by preſbyterians, anabaptiſts, and quakers, who to this time ſtill prevail; notwithſtanding the great charge of miſſionaries from the ſociety for propagating the goſpel, who by miſtake ſeem to embarraſs the chriſtian religion in general, more than to cultivate it. Why ſhould religious, pious, and ſober chriſtians, induſtrious, frugal, and orderly common-wealths men, be thus diſturbed and perplexed, in their legally tolerated way, differing from the miſſionary eſtabliſhed church, not in doctrine, but in ſome anceſtorial innocent modes of worſhip: while at the ſame time the heathen Indians, the principal object of their miſſions, as may well be imagined, neither civilized nor chriſtianized, are wholly neglected by them?

Inhabitants of the Jerſeys, men, women, and children, are reckoned at about 50,000, whereof 10,000 may be reckoned a training militia.

The valuation of the ſeveral counties, that is, their proportions in every thouſand pound tax, a few years ſince, ſtood thus,

EAST-JERSEY.	£	WEST-JERSEY.	£
Somerſet	39	Cape-May	31
Monmouth	169 10	Salem	144
Middleſex	115	Glouceſter	86
Eſſex	136	Burlington	123 10
Bergen	82	Hunterdon	74
	541 10		458 10

The two new out counties of Morris, and Trent, ſeem hitherto not reduced to any regulations.

Succeſſion of governors in the province of New-Jerſey.

The affair of governors is above intermixed with the hiſtory of the various changes of the property and juriſdiction; we ſhall now recapitulate what relates to government

vernment and governors in a connected aud concise manner.

The duke of York had a grant of the property and government of New-Netherlands from his brother Charles II. March 12, 1663-4. Duke of York by commission, April 2, 1664, appointed Richard Nichols, Esq. his lieut. governor or deputy of the whole New-Netherlands, but did not enter upon his government until August 27, 1664.

Upon the duke of York's assignment, June 24, 1664, of that part called the Jerseys to lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, they appointed Philip Carteret their governor: after six months residence he went to England, and soon returned to his government; but 1672, a turbulent people, to evade paying quit-rents, alledge that they did not hold of the proprietors Berkley and Carteret, but by Indian grants: they relinquished governor Carteret, and chose a governor of their own: governor Carteret went home with complaints, and did not return till November 1674, a Dutch jurisdiction upon a reconquest intervening from July 1673, to November 1674; Berkley and Carteret had a divisional separate grant from the duke of York 1674, and Sir George Carteret sent over Philip Carteret, governor of East-Jersey: the duke of York kept the jurisdiction of West-Jerseys in his own hands by deputies. Nichols and Andros were governors of New-York and West-Jersey for the duke of York.

Because of some differences between governor Andros of New-York, and governor Carteret of East-Jersey, Andros usurped the government of East-Jersey 1680, and sent from New-York to Elizabeth-town some soldiers; they used governor Carteret rudely, they broke open his house, carried him from his naked bed on board of the sloop to New-York, where he was kept prisoner the greatest part of the year: governor Andros favoured the Indian grant proprietors, with a design to foment divisions and confusion; divide et impera: upon com-

complaints ſent home to the duke of York, Andros was diſmiſſed from the government with a ſhew of reſentment, and the duke of York gave new deeds to the proprietors of the Eaſt and Weſt-Jerſeys, with expreſs grants of theſe powers, which Sir Edmond Andros pretended were wanting, the better to juſtify his former conduct; by virtue of theſe new grants dated 1680, the proprietors were next year re-eſtabliſhed in the New-Jerſeys: Philip Carteret died governor of Eaſt-Jerſey, November 1682. To prevent irregular purchaſes of the Indians, the aſſembly of Eaſt-Jerſey, 1683, paſſed an act "forbidding the taking of any Indian deeds but in the "name of the lords proprietors, upon the pain of be-"ing proſecuted as ſeditious perſons, and as breakers of "the king's peace, and of the publick peace and ſafety "of the province;" the ſame act, but ſomething more ſevere, was paſſed in Weſt-Jerſey.

In Weſt-Jerſey, upon the duke of York's quitting the government to the aſſignees of lord Berkley, 1680, one of the aſſignees or proprietors was by them appointed governor, and to him, 1690, ſucceeded Dr. Daniel Cox, who had purchaſed the greateſt part of Weſt-Jerſey.

In Eaſt-Jerſey upon the duke of York's new deed to the proprietors, Robert Barclay, a noted quaker writer, was made governor; ſometimes he officiated by a deputy; 1684, Gawn Laurie was his deputy, and continued till 1685: ſoon after this, king James aſſumed the government, but upon the revolution, the proprietors were reſtored to their former rights, and appointed John Totham, Eſq. for their governor, who was ſucceeded by col. Dudley; but the people ſcrupled to obey them, and the proprietors appointed col. Hamilton for governor.

After ſome time the people alledged, that as a Scotsman he could not be governor of an Engliſh colony, and

and a party of the proprietors appointed Mr. Baſſe governor; ſoon after, another party of the proprietors again appointed col. Hamilton, Auguſt 14, 1699, and not long after, ſome of the proprietors appointed Mr. Baſſe again; theſe appointments were not confirmed by the king. Mr. Bowne ſuperſeded them; theſe times in the Eaſt-Jerſeys were called the revolutions, [*m*] and was governor when the proprietors of both Jerſeys, becauſe of diſſenſions amongſt themſelves in appointing governors, and from the confuſions occaſioned by the Indian grants men, found it adviſeable to reſign the government, but no other of their rights, to the crown, 1702.

Thus both Jerſeys were united in one juriſdiction, and had for their governor the ſame perſon who was governor of the province of New-York; ſee the ſection of New-York, vol. II. p. 249, viz. lord Cornbury, col. Hunter, [*n*] William Burnet, Eſq. col. Montgomery, and col. Coſby.

Upon Coſby's death, lieut. governor Clarke, 1736, ſucceeded in the command of New-York, but not in that of the Jerſeys, which in courſe fell into the hands of the preſident of the council of the Jerſeys: ever ſince, the governors of New-York and of the Jerſeys have been in diſtinct perſons.

[*m*] During the revolutions in the alternate adminiſtrations of Hamilton and Baſſe from 1698, to the reſignation of the government to the crown, there were in the province continued confuſions, mutual breaking of goals, reſcuing of priſoners, beating and abuſing of civil officers; ſometimes the chief command was in the council; the reſignation of thoſe governments to the crown by Sir Thomas Lane knight and alderman of London, agent for Weſt-Jerſey, and of William Dockwray, the famous projector of the uſeful, and to the publick revenue of Great-Britain beneficial, penny poſt office, agent for Eaſt-Jerſey.

[*n*] Governor Hunter was allowed by the general aſſembly of the Jerſeys, during his adminiſtration, 500 l. per ann. currency, and 100 l. for contingencies.

Lewis Morris, Esq. formerly chief justice of the province of New-York, was the first distinct governor of the Jerseys; he died May 14, 1746; to him succeeded.

Jonathan Belcher, Esq. formerly governor of the provinces of Massachusett's-Bay and New-Hampshire, see vol. I. p. 481; was nominated by the king for governor of the Jerseys, and arrived there soon after: he continues governor at this present writing, August 1751. His first meeting with the provincial assembly was August 22, 1746.

The legislature, and some municipal laws of New-Jersey.

The legislature consists of three negatives; the enacting stile is, "Be it enacted by his excellency the governor, council, and general assembly."

The three negatives are, 1. The governor, stiled governor in chief, vic-eadmiral, and chancellor of the province of New-Jersey.

2. The council nominated by the king; their complement is twelve, as it generally is in all our colonies. The governor and council are a court of error and chancery.

3. The house of representatives in this province; they are particularly called the assembly; though in propriety the governor, council, and house of representatives of the people, met in a legislative capacity, are the general assembly of a province or colony [o]. This house of representatives or assembly consists of twenty-four members, whereof twenty are representatives of counties, the other four from the cities, so called, of Perth-Amboy and Burlington, viz.

[o] I cannot account for such improprieties in our colonies; thus in Virginia, the house of representatives is very improperly called the house of burgesses, because Virginia is represented by counties. In the province of North-Carolina adjoining to Virginia, they are guilty of the same impropriety.

In

In EAST-JERSEY.		In WEST-JERSEY.	
From the county of		From the county of	
Bergen	2	Hunterdon	2
Eſſex	2	Burlington	2
Middleſex	2	Glouceſter	2
Somerſet	2	Salem	2
Monmouth	2	Cape-May	2
From the city of		From the city of	
Perth-Amb.	2	Burlington	2
	12		12

The new counties of Morris county, and Trent county, hitherto do not ſend repreſentatives.

All the acts of the aſſembly of New-Jerſey muſt have the royal aſſent.

The houſe of repreſentatives is no court of judicature, but have the privilege of enquiring into the male adminiſtration of the courts of juſtice.

The magna charta or fundamental conſtitution of the province of New-Jerſey, conſiſts of three ſubſequent ſets of conceſſions from the proprietors, and of the perpetual inſtructions for all ſucceſſive crown governors as agreed upon 1702, at the proprietors reſignation of the government to the crown. Theſe are reckoned of a higher nature, than the acts of their aſſemblies, and are termed by the aſſembly, the laws of conceſſions. The firſt conceſſions were 1664, from lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, joint proprietors of New-Jerſey by aſſignment from the duke of York. The ſecond conceſſions 1672, were from the ſaid proprietors jointly; the third conceſſions were only for Eaſt Jerſey by Sir George Carteret 1674, upon the duke of York's granting him a diviſional grant: theſe were only additional and explanatory of the firſt conceſſions.

The bounty lands to the firſt ſettlers called head-lands, being ſo many acres per head of ſettlers at one half penny ſterl. per ann. per acre quit-rent. The quit-rents of the Jerſeys began March 25, 1670; the whole arrears

of quit-rents from the beginning to 1747, did not exceed 15000l. The bounty by the firſt conceſſions was only for heads imported in the firſt four years, but by ſubſequent conceſſions, it was continued to January 13, 1685. In other patents to purchaſers the quit-rents were various as per agreement, e. g. in Newark there are ſome patents at ſix pence ſterl. per ann. per. 100 acres.

The fundamental law of conceſſions is, that all vacant lands are to be purchaſed only by the governor and council in the name of the proprietors; and all claims to lands otherways than by warrant of ſurvey, by the ſurvey of a ſtated ſurveyor, and patent from the governor and council are deemed void. There have been only two remarkable times of purchaſe from the Indians 1664, under governor Nichols, prior to the acts of conceſſions; and 1672 under governor Carteret, but ſubſequent and contrary to the firſt conceſſions. Several tracts of land have from time to time been purchaſed of the Indians by the general proprietors. By act of aſſembly, 1683, no perſon to contract for, or accept of, deeds of lands from the Indians, but in the name of the proprietors.

In the revolution times, as they were called, in New-Jerſey from 1698, to 1703, all rules of property were ſlighted, many riots and much diſorder enſued, and by remonſtrances to king William all eſtabliſhed rules of property were endeavoured to be everted, and Indian purchaſes eſtabliſhed, but in vain. Upon the reſignation of the government to the crown, and by an act of aſſembly 1703, declaring all pretences by Indian purchaſes only, to be penal, (penalty 40s. per acre) criminal, and void; and by an act 1713, a penalty is impoſed of 20s. for every tree cut by any perſon upon lands which are not his own property; order was reſtored to the great improvement of New-Jerſey, and which was enjoyed till 1745, when Indian purchaſes were ſet up again. Several actions of ejectment being brought

brought by the council of general proprietors againſt the tenants, ſo called, in poſſeſſion of the Elizabeth rights, as holding only by a groundleſs right of title by Indian deeds; anno 1746, the Elizabeth men petition the general aſſembly, that a way may be made for their relief in the province, or that they may have liberty of application to the head and fountain of juſtice. Upon this enſued a ſuit in their provincial chancery, as before related.

Some articles in the conceſſions were, that the general aſſembly ſhall raiſe and pay the governor's ſalary and all charges of government; and that the quit-rents ſhall be paid to the proprietors free of all charges, no quit-rents to be applied for that purpoſe.

To prevent interfering claims and fraudulent ſales, there are only two deputy ſurveyors in a county, under a general ſurveyor of the province, and all ſurveys are to be recorded as approved of by the ſurveyor general.

Titles of land are to be tried only in the ſupreme court of judicature.

Courts of judicature.

The ſeveral courts of judicature are nearly of the ſame conſtitution with the courts in the colonies already related. There is a ſupreme court (in New-England they are called ſuperior courts) for the Eaſt-Jerſey diviſion held at the city of Amboy two terms yearly, the third Tueſday in March, and ſecond Tueſday in Auguſt; each of theſe with only eight days continuance. The ſupreme court for the Weſt-Jerſey diviſion is held at Burlington the firſt Tueſday in November, and ſecond Tueſday in May, under the ſame regulations.

There are in each county once a year, a court for tryal of cauſes brought to iſſue in the ſupreme court; thoſe for Weſt-Jerſey are in the ſpring, thoſe for Eaſt-Jerſey are in the end of autumn.

In each county there are courts of quarter ſeſſions, and county courts for holding pleas; in New-England they are called inferior courts for common pleas.

Produce, manufactures, trade, and navigation in New-Jerſey.

New-Jerſey is a good corn country: it raiſes more wheat than any one of our colonies; but their wheat and flour is moſtly ſhipped off from New-York and Penſylvania; they raiſe ſome hemp and flax.

They have not wrought their copper ore mine for ſome time.

They manufacture ſome iron ore into pigs and bars.

In the province of New-Jerſey there are three cuſtom-houſe diſtricts, whereof two are in Weſt-Jerſey on Delaware river; Salem (this includes Cohanzey) about nine miles below Newcaſtle: and Burlington about twenty miles above Philadelphia; theſe, as we have already obſerved, are of no conſideration, ſcarce deſerving the name of preventive creeks: the third is in Eaſt-Jerſey at Perth-Amboy. The twelve months accounts of entries and clearances at the port of Perth-Amboy, from June 24, 1750, to June 24, 1751, ſtand thus,

Entered inwards.		Cleared outwards.	
Ships	2	Ships	2
Snows	2	Snows	3
Brigantines	7	Brigantines	8
Sloops	18	Sloops	13
Schooners	10	Schooners	10
Shallops	2	Shallops	2
	41		38

both foreign and coaſting voyages included. I ſhall only mention ſome of the moſt conſiderable articles of their exports and imports in that time.

Exported.

Exported.		Imported.	
Flour	6424 bar.	Rum	39,670 gal.
Bread	168,500 wt.	Moloſſes	31,600 gal.
Beef and pork	314 barrels	Sugar	2,089 ct. wt.
Grain	17,941 buſh.	Pitch, tar, and turpent.	437 bar.
Hemp	14,000 wt.	Wines	123 pipes
Some firkins of butter, ſome hams, beer, flax-ſeed, bar-iron, ſome lumber.		Salt	12,759 buſh.

Some miſcellanies on various ſubjects.

The copper ore of the Jerſeys is very good, but the mine has not been wrought for ſome years, the difficulty in draining requires a fire engine. The copper mines in Simſbury hills in New-England, about ninety miles N. E. from the copper mine in New-Jerſey, have been neglected for ſome years, becauſe they not only dip too quick, and therefore are not eaſily drained, but alſo the ore is of a hard nature not eaſily fluxed; it is too much intermixed with ſpar, the veins or loads very uncertain and unequal, and frequently only ſhoads or fragments.

In Britiſh North-America, hitherto no diſcovery has been made of tin ores, nor of lapis calaminaris, very little lead ore, and that not good.

All over North-America is much iron ore, both rock and bog ore. Three tun of bog or ſwamp ore gives about one tun caſt iron ware, which can be afforded cheaper than that which is imported from England or Holland. The bars of bog ore have too much ſcoriæ or droſs, and are much inferior to the bars refined from the pigs of rock ore.

In the American rivers there are many cataracts, precipices, pitches, or falls; generally from the river paſſing over a ledge or ridge of rocks: that of Niagara, formerly mentioned, between lake Ontario and lake Erie, is the moſt noted. There are ſome cataracts or great

falls, not from a precipice of rocks, but from a very narrow pafs in a tide river; that near the mouth of St. John's river on the N. W. fide of the bay of Fundy in Nova-Scotia is the moft noted: in this cafe, from the narrownefs of the pafs, the water not confined below falls off fafter than the water confined above, the water above is not only what the tide of flood brought in, but alfo the river water dammed up.

The higher up a tide river, the duration of flood is lefs, and that of ebb is more; for inftance, in the great river of Canada, or river of St. Laurence, anno 1748, a flag of truce was fent for exchange of prifoners from Boflon in New-England to Quebec in Canada. In this great river by order of the general governor of Canada they were ftopt at Lifle des Bafques, (five leagues below Tadoufack, and thirty-five leagues below Quebec) where was good anchorage [*p*] in ten fathom water, the tide flowed five hours and ebbed feven hours.

Amongft the many hardfhips which the firft fettlers of new raw colonies and plantations fuffer, one of the moft confiderable is, their fitting down in wilderneſs, foreft, or wood lands; where by the exhalations from the trees, there is a continual damp, which does not continuedly difperfe, but hovers about, and may be faid in fome refpect to ftagnate and putrify, and confequently produce in thefe human bodies many kinds of putrid diforders, fuch as putrid lingring fevers, putrid dyfenteries, all forts of fcorbutick complaints, and the like diftemperatures. The damp or vapour from wood lands, is much more confiderable than from the fame lands when cleared of trees and fhrubs. It is notorious in thefe countries, that many ftreams of water which in the beginning came from wood lands, and carried grift mills and faw mills; when thefe lands were cleared of wood,

[*p*] The French by their repreſentations of the difficult and dangerous navigation of this river, endeavour to intimidate all other nations from attempting the river; but now we find that it is fafely practicable.

their

their ſtreams vaniſhed and became dry, the mills ceaſed, and in ſome parts the cattle could not be conveniently watered. In the philoſophical tranſactions of the royal ſociety in London, we find many obſervations and experiments made relating to this ſubject; for inſtance, two veſſels containing each a certain equal quantity of water; in one of theſe veſſels were ſet ſome living plants: after a certain ſpace of time, the veſſel containing water with plants evaporated much more of the water, than the veſſel of water only.

SECT. XIV.

Concerning the Province of Penſylvania, *and its Territories.*

WE have already deduced theſe ſettlements from their firſt European diſcoveries, and from their tranſition by the name of New-Netherlands under the Dutch, to the duke of York's property by patents from the crown of England.

This province and territories are by three diſtinct grants. 1. The province of Penſylvania by patent from K. Charles II. dated March 4, 1680-1. 2. The duke of York, 1683, Auguſt 24, ſold to William Penn the elder, his heirs and aſſigns, the town of Newcaſtle, alias Delaware, and a diſtrict of twelve miles round Newcaſtle. 3. Duke of York by another deed of ſale Auguſt 24, 1683, made over to ſaid William Penn, his heirs and aſſigns, that tract of land from twelve miles ſouth of Newcaſtle, to the Whore-Kills, otherwiſe called Cape-Henlopen, divided into the two counties of Kent and Suſſex; which with Newcaſtle diſtrict, are commonly known by the name of the three lower counties upon Delaware river.

As

As the three lower counties or territories are by distinct deeds or grants from that of the royal grant of the province of Pensylvania, when it was by the proprietary left to their option to be united with the jurisdiction of the province of Pensylvania, or to continue a separate jurisdiction; they chuse to be a separate jurisdiction, and not to be as it were annihilated by a prevailing jurisdiction: thus they continue at present two distinct legislatures, governments, or jurisdiction, under the direction of one and the same governor; but their municipal laws and regulations are nearly the same.

K. CHARLES IId's patent of the province of PENSYLVANIA is dated March 4, 1680-1, of which an abstract is, "To our trusty and well beloved subject William Penn, Esq. son and heir of Sir William Penn deceased, to reduce the savage nations by gentle and just manners to the love of civil society and the christian religion (with regard to the memory and merits of his late father in divers services, particularly in the sea-fight against the Dutch 1665, under the duke of York) to transport an ample colony towards enlarging the English empire and its trade, is granted all that tract of land in America, bounded eastward on Delaware river from twelve miles northward of Newcastle to the 43d. of northern lat. and to extend 5 d. in longitude from said river; to be bounded northerly by the beginning of the 43d. of N. lat. and on the south by a circle drawn at twelve miles distance from Newcastle northward and westward unto the beginning of the 40d. of northern lat. and then by a strait line westward to the limits of longitude abovementioned; saving to us and our successors the allegiance and sovereignty, to be holden as of our castle of Windsor in the county of Berks, paying quit-rent two buck-skins to be delivered to us yearly in our castle of Windsor on the first of January, and the fifth of all gold and silver ore, clear of all charges. Erected into a province and seignorie, to be called Pensylvania.

Said

Said William Penn, &c. and his lieutenants, with the assent of a majority of the freemen or their delegates assembled, to raise money for publick uses, to establish judges, justices, and other magistrates, probat of wills and granting of administrations included; to pardon or remit all crimes and offences committed within said province, treason and wilful murder excepted, which however they may reprieve until the king's pleasure is known; the judges by them constituted to hold pleas as well criminal as civil, personal, real and mixt: their laws to be consonant to reason, and not repugnant to the laws of England, reserving to us, &c. a power to hear and determine upon appeals. In all matters the laws of England to take place, where no positive law of the province appears. A duplicate of all laws made in said province, shall in five years be transmitted to the privy council; and if within six months, being there received, they be deemed inconsistent with the prerogative or laws of England, they shall be void. A licence for our subjects to transport themselves and families unto the said country. A liberty to divide the country into towns, hundreds, and counties, to incoporate towns into boroughs and cities, to constitute fairs and markets. A liberty of trade with all our other dominions, paying the customary duties. A power to constitute sea ports and keys, but to admit of such officers as shall from time to time be appointed by the commissioners of our customs. The proprietors may receive such impositions upon goods as the assembly shall enact. The proprietors to appoint an agent or attorney to reside near the court in London to answer for the default of the proprietors, and where damages are ascertained by any of our courts, if these damages are not made good within the space of one year, the crown may resume the government until such damages and penalties are satisfied, but without any detriment to the particular owners or adventurers in the province. To maintain no correspondence with our enemies. A power to pursue ene-

mies

mies and robbers even to death. May transfer property. To erect manors, that may hold courts baron. That the crown shall make no taxation or impoſition in ſaid province without conſent of the proprietary, or aſſembly, or by act of parliament in England. Any inhabitants, to the number of twenty, may by writing apply to the biſhop of London for a preacher or preachers."

An abſtract of Mr. Penn's charter of liberties and privileges to the people, 25th day of the ſecond month, vulgarly called April, 1682. "The government ſhall be in a provincial general aſſembly compoſed of the governor and repreſentatives of the freemen, to make laws, raiſe taxes, conſtitute courts and offices, &c. The freemen of the province ſhall meet on the twentieth day of the twelfth month, 1682, to elect ſeventy-two perſons for a council, whereof twenty-four ſhall fall off yearly, and another twenty-four be elected in their room, that many perſons may have experience in government; in matters of conſequence two thirds to be a quorum, and the conſent of the two thirds of ſuch quorum is requiſite; in affairs of leſſer moment twenty-four members ſhall be a quorum, and a majority of theſe ſhall determine: the governor or his deputy to preſide and have a treble vote. This council is to prepare and deliberate upon bills to be paſſed into laws by the general aſſembly, to erect courts of juſtice with their officers, to judge criminals, to have the executive power; ſhall model towns, ports, markets, publick buildings, and highways; to inſpect the management of the provincial treaſury, and order all publick ſchools: this council to be divided into four diſtinct committees for diſtinct branches of buſineſs. The freemen ſhall yearly chuſe repreſentatives not exceeding 200, to meet 22d day of the ſecond month (1683, for the firſt time) and to continue eight days; may appoint committees to confer with committees of the council concerning amendments of bills, and the ninth day ſhall give their affirmative or

negative to the bills presented; two thirds to be a quorum in passing of laws and choice of officers; the enacting stile to be, "By the governor, with the assent and approbation of the freemen in provincial council and general assembly." The first year the general assembly may consist of all the freemen of the province, and afterwards of 200 to be chosen annually, which as the country increases may be enlarged, so as never to exceed 500, at the discretion of the legislature. The provincial council shall on the 13th day of the first month yearly, present to the governor or his deputy a double number of provincial officers; and the freemen in the county courts shall present a double number to serve for sheriffs, justices of the peace, and coroners for the year next ensuing; out of each presentment, the third day following, the governor or his deputy shall commissionate one; but Mr. Penn to appoint the first officers to continue ad vitam aut culpam. The general assembly may be called upon by the governor and provincial council to meet at any time. When the governor shall be under the age of twenty-one, and no guardians appointed by the father, the provincial council shall appoint guardians not exceeding three, with the power of a governor. No article in this charter to be altered without the consent of the governor and six parts of seven of the freemen in provincial council and general assembly."

Besides these, there were some other fundamental laws agreed upon in England. Every resident who pays scot and lot to the government, shall be deemed a freeman capable of electing and of being elected. The provincial council and general assembly to be sole judges in the elections of their respective members. Twenty-four men for a grand jury of inquest, and twelve for a petty jury, to be returned by the sheriff. All persons wrongfully imprisoned or prosecuted at law, shall have double damages against the informer or prosecutor. Seven years possession

poſſeſſion ſhall give an unqueſtionable right, excepting in caſes of lunaticks, infants, married women, and perſons beyond the ſeas. A publick regiſter eſtabliſhed. The charter granted by William Penn to the inhabitants is confirmed. All who acknowledge one almighty GOD, ſhall not be moleſted in their religious perſuaſions in matters of faith and worſhip, and ſhall not be compelled to maintain or frequent any religious miniſtry. Every firſt day of the week ſhall be a day of Reſt. None of thoſe articles ſhall be altered without conſent of the governor or his deputy, and ſix parts in ſeven of the freemen met in provincial council and general aſſembly. This was ſigned and ſealed by the governor and freemen or adventurers in London the fifth day of the third month called May, 1682.

There were certain conditions agreed upon by the proprietor, and the adventurers and purchaſers, July 11, 1681; for inſtance, convenient roads and highways be laid out before the dividend of acres to the purchaſers; land ſhall be laid out to the purchaſers and adventurers by lot. Every thouſand acres ſhall ſettle one family. All dealings with the Indians ſhall be in publick market.

All differences between the planters and native Indians ſhall be ended by ſix planters and ſix natives. Laws relating to immorality ſhall be the ſame as in England. In clearing of land, one acre of trees ſhall be left for every five acres, to preſerve oak and mulberries for ſhiping and ſilk.

None to leave the province, without publication thereof in the market-place three weeks before.

By a new charter from the proprietary ſecond day of the ſecond month, 1683, there are ſome alterations made in his firſt charter, principally as to the numbers of the provincial council and aſſembly; that is, the provincial council ſhall conſiſt of eighteen perſons, whereof three from each of the ſix counties; the aſſembly to conſiſt of thirty-

thirty-six, that is, six from each county; as the country increases, the provincial council may be increased to any number not exceeding seventy-two; and the assembly may be increased to any number not exceeding 200; the other articles are much the same as in the first charter: the enacting stile to be, "By the governor, with the approbation of the freemen in provincial council and assembly met;" and the general assembly shall be called, "The meeting, sessions and proceedings of the general assembly of the province of Pensylvania, and the territorties thereunto belonging." Nothing in this charter to be altered, but by consent of the governor and six 7ths of the provincial council and assembly.

This charter of 1683, as inconvenient, was surrendered to Mr. Penn in the third month of 1700 by six 7ths of the freemen of the province and territories, and a new charter granted; as this is now their standing charter, we shall be more particular. The preamble runs thus, "WHEREAS K. Charles II. granted to William Penn the property and government of the province of Pensylvania, March 4, 1680; and the duke of York granted to said Penn the property and government of a tract of land now called the territories of Pensylvania, August 24, 1683: and whereas the said William Penn for the encouragement of the settlers, did, anno 1683, grant and confirm to the freemen by an instrument intitled, The frame of the government, &c. which charter or frame being found, in some parts of it, not so suitable to the present circumstances of the inhabitants, was delivered up as above; and at the request of the assembly another was granted by the proprietary Mr. Penn, in pursuance of the rights and powers granted him by the crown, confirming to all the inhabitants their former liberties and privileges, so far as in him lieth. 1. No persons who believe in one almighty GOD, and live peaceably under the civil government, shall be molested in their religious persuasions, nor compelled to frequent or main-

tain any religious worſhip contrary to their mind. That all perſons who profeſs to believe in JESUS CHRIST, are capable of ſerving the government in any capacity; they ſolemnly promiſing, when required, allegiance to the crown, and fidelity to the proprietor and governor. 2. That annually upon the firſt day of October for ever, there ſhall an aſſembly be choſen, to ſit the fourteenth day of the ſame month, viz. four perſons out of each county, or a greater number, as the governor and aſſembly may from time to time agree, with all the powers and privileges of an aſſembly as is uſual in any of the king's plantations in America; two thirds of the whole number that ought to meet ſhall be a quorum; to ſit upon their own adjournments. 3. The freemen at their meeting for electing repreſentatives to chuſe ſheriffs and coroners; the juſtices in the reſpective counties to nominate clerks of the peace. 4. The laws of the government ſhall be in this ſtile, "By the governor, with the conſent and approbation of the freemen in general aſſembly met." 5. No perſon to be licenſed by the governor to keep an ordinary or tavern but ſuch as are recommended by the juſtices of the county. 6. No alteration to be made in this charter without the conſent of the governor and ſix parts of ſeven of the aſſembly met. Signed William Penn at Philadelphia in Penſylvania, October 28, 1701, and the twenty-firſt year of my government." Notwithſtanding any thing formerly alledging the province and territories to join together in legiſlation, Mr. Penn hereby declares, that if at any time hereafter within three years, their reſpective aſſemblies ſhall not agree to join in legiſlation, and ſhall ſignify the ſame to me; in ſuch caſe the inhabitants of each of the three counties of the province ſhall not have leſs than eight repreſentatives, and the town of Philadelphia when incoporated, ſhall have two repreſentatives. The inhabitants of each county in the territories ſhall have as many perſons to repreſent them in a diſtinct aſſembly for the territories, as be by them requeſted.

Province

Province and territories shall enjoy the same charter, liberties and privileges. This charter of privileges was thankfully received the same day by the assembly, and signed by their order; and signed by a number of the proprietary and governor's council.

The report is probable, that Mr. Penn, besides his royal grant of the province of Pensylvania, had moreover a grant of the same from the duke of York, to obviate any pretence, that the province was comprehended in a former royal grant of New-Netherlands to the duke of York.

Mr. Penn's first charter concessions, or form of government to the settlers, seems Utopian and whimsical; constituting a legislature of three negatives, viz. the governor, and two distinct houses of representatives chosen by the freemen; one called the provincial council of seventy-two members, the other was called the provincial assembly of 200 members; the council had an exorbitant power of exclusive deliberating upon and preparing all bills for the provincial assembly; the executive part of the government was entirely with them. The provincial assembly, in the bills to be enacted, had no deliberative privilege, only a yes or no; these numbers of provincial council and provincial assembly seem to be extravagantly large for an infant colony: perhaps he was of opinion with some good politicians, that there can be no general model of civil government; the humours or inclinations, and numbers of various societies must be consulted and variously settled: a small society naturally requires the deliberation and general consent of their freemen for taxation and legislature; when the society becomes too numerous for such universal meetings, a representation or deputation from several districts is a more convenient and easy administration. His last and present standing charter to the inhabitants of the province and territories of Pensylvania, Oct. 28, 1701, runs into the other extreme; the council have no negative in the legislature, and only serve as the

proprietary's council of advice to the proprietary's governor: 1746, by act of parliament, the negative of the board of aldermen in London, for certain reasons was abrogated. A council chosen by the people, to negative resolves of representatives also appointed by the people, seems to be a wheel within a wheel, and incongruous: but a council appointed by the court of Great-Britain as a negative, seems to be a good policy, by way of controul upon the excesses of the governor on the one hand, and of the people by their representatives on the other hand.

The province of Pensylvania some years since was mortgaged to Mr. Gee, and others, for 6,600*l.* sterl. In the year 1713, Mr. Penn by agreement made over all his rights in Pensylvania to the crown, in consideration of 12.000*l.* sterl. but before the instrument of surrender was executed, he died apoplectick, and Pensylvania still remains with the family of Penns.

Upon the first settlement of Pensylvania, Mr. Penn stipulated with the aboriginal natives the Indians, that they should sell no lands to any person but to himself or his agents; this was confirmed by subsequent province laws: on the other side, Mr. Penn's agents were not to occupy or make grants of any lands, but what were fairly purchased of the Indians; for instance, a few years ago, the delegates of the Six nations of Iroquois, for a certain consideration in goods, released their claims to all lands both sides of the river Sesquahanna, so far south as the province of Pensylvania reaches, and so far north as the Blue or Kittatinny mountains, and received pay in part. Beginning of July, 1742, the Six nations had a congress with governor Thomas and eight of his council at Philadelphia, to receive the other moiety as per agreement; we shall take this opportunity of presenting this as a specimen of an assortment of goods in demand with the Indians.

24 guns

24 guns	60 ruffled ſhirts	8 doz. gimblets
600 lb. powder	25 hats	2 doz. tob. tongs
600 lb. lead	1000 flints	25 pair ſhoes
25 pieces ſtrouds	50 hoes	25 pair ſtockings
90 pieces duffils	50 hatchets	25 pair buckles
30 blankets	5 lb. vermilion	
62 yar. ha. thick	10 doz. knives	

The ſtory of William Penn's obtaining the grant of Penſylvania is in this manner. Admiral Penn and general Venables were ſent 1655 by Oliver Cromwell with a conſiderable ſea and land force to reduce Hiſpaniola in the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, which they did not effect, but reduced the Spaniſh iſland now called Jamaica, which remains in poſſeſſion of the crown of Great-Britain to this day. Admiral Penn upon the reſtoration became a royaliſt, was knighted, and commanded the Engliſh fleet under the duke of York againſt the Dutch, commanded by admiral Opdam 1665. Admiral Penn's ſon, William Penn, perhaps in ſome whim, put himſelf at the head of the quakers, and upon his petition to the king, in conſideration of his father's ſervices, and arrears due from the crown, he obtained a royal patent for the province of Penſylvania, and a grant from the duke of York, of the three lower counties on the weſt ſide of Delaware bay and river, being part of New-Netherlands by royal grant to the duke of York, his heirs and aſſigns. This William Penn was much in favour with king James II, as being head of a conſiderable body of ſectaries called Quakers; by reaſon of this particular countenance, Mr. Penn was ſuſpected to be a papiſt, and a jeſuit in the diſguiſe of a quaker. At the revolution, upon ſuſpicion, king William deprived Mr. Penn of the privilege of appointing a governor for Penſylvania, and col. Fletcher was appointed by the crown; but upon Mr. Penn's vindication of himſelf, he was reſtored to his right of government and continued to appoint lieutenant governors or deputies as formerly.

The boundaries of the province and territories of Penſylvania, *rivers, and diſtances of ſome noted places.*

The northern boundary of the province is in forty-two degrees parallel of latitude, from Delaware river (about twenty miles above the ſtation point on Delaware river, where the north eaſterly diviſional line between the provinces of New York and New-Jerſey begins) weſt, to the extent of five degrees in longitude, being about 250 Engliſh ſtatute miles; thence in a line parallel with the river of Delaware at five degrees longitude weſt from the ſaid river, to a parallel of latitude fifteen miles ſouth of the moſt ſouthern part of Philadelphia, being about 153 miles ſtrait courſe; along this parallel fifteen miles ſouth of Philadelphia to the river Delaware —— miles: thence up along Delaware river to forty-two degrees north latitude, which in a ſtrait line may be about 153 miles.

The territories of Penſylvania called the three lower counties upon Delaware river are bounded eaſtwardly by Delaware river, from the north part of Newcaſtle territorial circle, to cape Henlpen at the entrance of Delaware-Bay, about eighty miles ſtrait, but much more as the ſhore or country roads run: ſouthwardly and weſtwardly they are bounded as per agreement between lord Baltimore of Maryland, and the Penns of Penſylvania, 1732, and confirmed in the chancery of England, 1750, in theſe words, "That a due eaſt and weſt line be run "from cape Henlopen to the middle of the peninſula, "and the ſaid ſtrait line to run from the weſtward "point thereof, northwards up the ſaid peninſula (and "above the ſaid peninſula, if it required) till it touch-"ed, or made a tangent, to the weſtern part of the "periphery of the ſaid twelve miles circle, and the ſaid "due ſouth and north line to run from ſuch tangent, till "it meets with the upper or more northern eaſt and "weſt line, and the ſaid upper eaſt and weſt line to "begin

" begin from the northern point or end of the ſaid ſouth " and north line, and to run due weſtward, (*N. B.* [*q*] " this is a delineation of the ſouth line of the province " of Penſylvania) at preſent croſs Seſquahanna river, " and twenty-five Engliſh ſtatute miles at leaſt, on the " weſtern ſide of the ſaid river, and to be fifteen Engliſh " ſtatute miles ſouth of the latitude of the moſt " ſouthern part of the ſaid city of Philadelphia, were, " and ſhall, and ſhould at all times for ever hereafter be " allowed and eſteemed to be the true and exact limits " and bounds, between the ſaid province of Maryland, " and the ſaid three lower counties of Newcaſtle, Kent, " and Suſſex, and between the ſaid provinces of Mary- " land and Penſylvania [*r*]."

As the controverſy of a long ſtanding, concerning boundaries, between Lord Baltimore of Maryland, and the Penns of Penſylvania, has made much noiſe; we ſhall inſert a ſhort abract of the ſame, for the amuſement of the curious.

Lord Baltimore's royal grant of Maryland was about fifty years prior to Mr. Penn's grant of Penſylvania, but

[*q*] In the ſurvey 1739, of the E. and W. diviſional line (about fifteen miles ſouth of the ſouthermoſt part of the city of Philadelphia) between Penſylvania and Maryland, the ſurveyors allowed a variation of 5 d. 30 m. W. and found there was about one degree variation for every twenty late years.

[*r*] They mutually quit claim, viz. Charles lord Baltimore quits claim to John Penn, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, and their heirs and aſſigns, all his pretenſions to the province of Penſylvania, and the three lower counties of Newcaſtle, Kent and Suſſex, to be ſo bounded as aforeſaid, free of all incumbrances by Cecilius baron of Baltimore, great grand-father, Charles grand-father, Benedict father to ſaid Charles, and by him the ſaid Charles, his heirs and aſſigns. And on the other ſide, John Penn, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, for themſelves and their heirs, quit claim unto Charles lord Baltimore and his heirs, all their pretenſions to the province of Maryland, to be ſo bounded as aforeſaid, free of all incumbrances, by William Penn the grand-father, William Penn the father, Springet Penn, William Penn the ſon, John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, their heirs or aſſigns.

in Baltimore's grant there was an exception of lands then belonging to the Dutch, which are at preſent the three lower counties upon Delaware river; when Mr. Penn took poſſeſſion he found one Dutch and three Swediſh congregations.

The grand diſpute was concerning the conſtruction of the expreſſion forty degrees of latitude; Maryland grant 1632, ſays, to the forty degrees of latitude which Maryland's ſide of the queſtion conſtrue to be to forty degrees compleat; Penſylvania grant 1782, ſays, to begin at the beginning of the fortieth degree, which the Penſylvania ſide conſtrue to be juſt after thirty-nine degrees is compleated [*s*]; thus there was a diſpute of the extent of one degree in latitude, or ſixty-nine Engliſh miles.

Conſidering Maryland grant was prior, and that the Maryland people had made conſiderable improvements by poſſeſſions, within that degree of latitude; the affair was compromiſed ſeemingly in favour of Maryland by a written agreement May 10, 1732, as is above related: and that in two calendar months from that date, each party ſhall appoint commiſſioners not more than ſeven, whereof three or more of each ſide may act or mark out the boundaries aforeſaid, to begin at fartheſt ſome time in October 1732, and to be compleated on or before the twenty-fifth of December, 1733, and when ſo done a plan thereof ſhall be ſigned, ſealed, and delivered by the commiſſioners and their principals, and ſhall be entered in all the publick offices in the ſeveral provinces and counties; and to recommend to the reſpective legiſlatures to paſs an act for perambulating theſe boundaries at leaſt once in three years.

The party defaulting, to pay the other party on demand ſix thouſand pounds ſterling: accordingly the commiſſioners reſpectively appeared, but upon ſome differences in opinion, the boundaries were not made in

[*s*] Thus in other affairs; for inſtance in political computation, after 1700, it is called the eighteenth century.

the time limited; the failure was in lord Baltimore's side, who alledged that he had been deceived in fixing cape Henlopen twenty miles south westerly of the western cape of Delaware-Bay, whereas cape Henlopen is the western cape itself; the Penns affirm, that the western cape is cape Cornelius, and cape Henlopen is about four hours southwardly of it, according to the Dutch maps and descriptions published about the time when lord Baltimore obtained his grant.

Because of nonperformance, the Penns 1735 exhibited a bill in the chancery of Great-Britain against lord Baltimore, praying that the said articles may be decreed to subsist and be carried into execution, and that any doubts arisen may be cleared by the said decree.

After tedious delays, at length May 15, 1750, lord chancellor decreed costs of suit against Baltimore, and that the articles of May 10, 1732, be carried into execution; and that before the end of three calendar months from May 15, they should execute two several proper instruments for appointing commissioners, not more than seven of a side; any three or more of a side may run and mark the boundaries, to begin some time in November next, and to be compleated on or before the last day of April 1752, to be signed, &c. recorded, &c. and enacted, &c. as per agreement of 1732 above related. Lord chancellor decreed concerning the late disputes, 1. That the center of the circle be fixed in the middle of the town of Newcastle. 2. That the said circle ought to be of a radius of twelve English miles. 3. That cape Henlopen ought to be deemed as the place laid down in the maps annexed to the articles of 1732.

The commissioners appointed by each party met at Newcastle, Nov. 15, 1750; they agreed on a center in Newcastle, from whence the twelve miles radii are to proceed; but a dispute arose concerning the mensuration of these twelve miles. Lord Baltimore's commissioners alledged, that these miles ought to be measured superficially; the Penns commissioners alledged, that

conſidering the various inequalities of the ground, ſuch radii could not extend equally, conſequently from them no true arch of a circle could be formed, and inſiſted upon geometrical and aſtronomical menſurations. Thus the proceedings of the commiſſioners ſtopt, and they wrote to their reſpective principals for further inſtructions relating to that point, and adjourned to April 25, 1751.

The conſiderable rivers in Penſylvania are Delaware (Schyl-Kill river falls into Delaware at Philadelphia) and the Seſquahana. Delaware-Bay begins at Lewis's near cape Henlopen [*t*]; from thence with the various turnings of the bay and river or publick road to Newcaſtle are about ninety three miles; from Newcaſtle to Philadelphia are thirty-five miles; from Philadelphia to Trent-town falls are thirty-five miles; theſe are the firſt falls in this river, and the tide reaches up ſo high; theſe falls are practicable, and the river navigable with boats that carry nine or ten tons of iron forty miles higher to Durham iron works; this river proceeds from the weſt ſide of the Cat-kill mountains of the province of New-York. From Trent-town falls, this river is practicable upwards of 150 miles for Indian canoe navigation, ſeveral ſmall falls or carrying places intervening. Mr. W——d, a late noted vagrant enthuſiaſtick preacher purchaſed a conſiderable quantity of lands in the fork of Delaware river, about fifty miles above Trent-town falls, for the education and civilizing of negroes, as he pretended; but as he could not anſwer the purchaſe money, he was obliged to relinquiſh it. All his ſchemes were ill projected and ill founded: his grand church or meeting-houſe in Philadelphia, by him declared to be free to all chriſtian itinerants, as he was a man of no penetration, he was not capable of finiſhing it, and it was transferred to a ſociety for propagating of literature, a

[*t*] At cape Henlopen 1748, the variation of the compaſs was four degrees weſt decreaſing.

much

much more laudable inſtitution than that of propagating enthuſiaſm, idleneſs and ſanctified amours. His orphan houſe in Georgia in South-Carolina, in a barren inſalubrious country, his firſt project, pretence for itinerant begging, is almoſt come to nothing.

The other conſiderable river is part of Seſquahana; ſee vol. II. p. 282. Its main branch comes from ſome ponds a little ſouth of the Mohawks river in the province of New-York; from the head of this branch to the falls below Wioming [*u*] there is no obſtruction, and good Indian canoe navigation; and thence to Paxton are five or ſix falls which may be ſhot pretty ſafely with a freſh: this river has many good branches for Indian ſkin trade, ſome of theſe branches communicate with the countries beyond the mountains. Seſquahana river is wide but ſhallow. Delaware, Seſquahana, and Potomack, are fordable by the Indian traders in the ſummer ſeaſon.

The Indian traders ſet out the beginning of May, and continue three or four months out; they buy the ſkins not of the Indians, but of ſettlers who deal with the Indians, called by the Dutch name of handelaars or traders; they purchaſe only with gold and ſilver, and carry their ſkins in waggons to Philadelphia; the road is about twenty miles below the foot of the blue mountains. They travel from Philadelphia to Lancaſter ſixty miles (Lancaſter is ten miles eaſt of Seſquahana river) thence forty miles to Paxton or Harris's ferry, thence forty miles to Shippenſburg in the province of Penſylvania, thence forty-five miles to Potomack river (the width of Maryland is here about twenty miles) which divides Maryland from Virginia. A few miles weſt of Potomack river in Virginia for ſome years have been uſed with good effect, by bathing and drinking, ſome tepid medicinal waters; they have no mineral taſte,

[*u*] About fifty miles below Wioming is the Indian tribe of Shamokin in the fork of Seſquahana, and about fifty miles below Shamokin is Paxton or Harris's ferry.

and do not offuſcate the glaſs like Briſtol hot well water.

In Penſylvania there is no real ſea line excepting the weſt ſide of Delaware bay. The navigation of Philadelphia is almoſt every winter ſtopt up by ice for two or three months. The coaſt of New-York, Jerſeys, and Penſylvania is free from ſhip-worms or teredines. Land winds blow almoſt three quarters of the year.

The Blue or Kittatinny mountains begin in Penſylvania; are about 900 miles in length and from ſeventy to 100 miles acroſs, not in ſcattered peaks, but in uniform ridges; the farther ridges are much the largeſt and higheſt.

Concerning Indian affairs.

I ſhall here mention ſome additional obſervations concerning the Indians in general, and ſome of their late treaties with the Britiſh governments, particularly that of Lancaſter and Penſylvania, anno 1744, as conſiſting of the greateſt variety of articles negotiated with three diſtinct Britiſh provinces or colonies.

When tribes or nations of Indians go to war againſt one another, they ſeldom make it up (the Indians are the moſt implacable of mankind) but by the deſtruction of the one or the other ſide, or by a ſlaviſh ſubmiſſion. The Iroquois or Six nations of Mohawks, as we call them, have for many years been at war (theſe wars are only clandeſtine incurſions with maſſacres and depredations) with the Catawbas and Cherokees; the Cherokees and Six nations as being too diſtant to annoy one another much, have come to ſome accommodation, but the ſtate of war with the Catawbas continues.

The Penſylvanians never loſt one man by any French or Indian war, but in perſonal broils and encounters perſons have loſt their lives on both ſides.

The Mohawks by the Engliſh give name to all the Six nations, though the ſmalleſt of the tribes. The Tuſcaroras are an adventitious tribe, being emigrants or profugi in the North-Carrlina wars 1712 and 1716; they were allowed to ſettle by the ancient five confederate nations amongſt them.

For ſome time paſt, a kind of party diviſion hath ſubſiſted among the Six nations: the Mohawks, Onondagas and Senecas formed one party; the Oneidas, Tuſcaroras and Cayugas the other party.

The Six nations ſay that the Delaware and Seſquahana Indians were conquered by them, and therefore have no right to diſpoſe of lands.

The Indian delegates at the congreſs of Lancaſter well obſerved to the commiſſioners from Virginia, Maryland, and Penſylvania; that what the Indians received of them were goods ſoon periſhable, but what they received of the Indians were lands which endured for ever.

The Indians are ſupplied by the Engliſh with proviſions coming and going in all treaties [*x*]. They have their guns, hatchets, and kettles mended gratis.

In all congreſſes the Indians approve of each article by a Yo hah, the Engliſh uſe a huzza.

The Indians uſe peculiar appellations for the governors of the ſeveral provinces or colonies; for inſtance, the governors of Virginia are called aſſaragoa; thoſe of Penſylvania, onas; thoſe of Canada, onando; and lately they have fixed the name of tocarry hogan (ſignifying excellent) for the governors of Maryland.

[*x*] In the Appendix to a late hiſtory of the Five Indian nations, we have a pleaſant or ludicrous ſtory of this nature; in the Lancaſter congreſs with the Indians, 1744, the commiſſioners of Virginia, Maryland, and Penſylvania, having told the Indian delegates of the Six nations, that the king of Great Britain had lately beat the French both by ſea and land; the Indian delegates obſerved, that in conſequence, the Engliſh muſt have taken a great deal of rum from the French, therefore you can the better ſpare ſome of that liquor, to make us rejoice with you in theſe victories.

We

We may here obſerve the great variety in the humours of diſtant nations; we ſhall here inſtance that of their ſpeech or words. In the Eaſt-Indies and China, their words are generally monoſyllables; in the Weſt-Indies their words are generally polyſyllables of an uncouth length; thus the Six nations at the Lancaſter congreſs ſay, all the world knows, that they had conquered (conſequently their lands at our diſpoſal) ſeveral nations on the back or weſt ſide of the great mountains of Virginia, viz. the Conoy-uch-ſuch-roona, Coch-now-was-roonon, Tohoa-irough-roonon, and Conutſkin-ough-roonaw.

The Six nations by natural inclination are diſpoſed to warlike enterprizes, and are never at peace with all their neighbours. In a ſpeech at a congreſs with the Engliſh, they ſaid, that if chriſtians go to war againſt one another, they in time make peace together; but it is not ſo with the Indians.

The Indians when they paſs by a friendly fort march in a ſingle line, and ſalute the fort by a running fire.

Nanandagues is a ſecond ſettlement of deſerters from the Six nations; they live near Montreal.

The Britiſh northern colonies are the frontiers and defence of all other Britiſh colonies, againſt the warlike robuſt northern Indians. Thus it has in all times been in Europe and Aſia; the hardy robuſt Goths, (Getæ of Aſia) Vandals, &c. from the northern climates, overrun the effeminate, indolent, relaxed ſoutherly people if not checked; the Indians of the higher latitudes in North-America, and in Chili in South-America, make a much better ſtand againſt the European intruſions, than the Indians of Mexico and Peru, who live between or near the tropicks.

It is conjectured that ſix hundred fighting men may be afforded by the Indian ſettlements on Seſquahana river and its branches.

In all our northern colonies, there are or have been reſerved lands for ſeveral bodies or villages of intermixed Indians.

Al-

Although the northern Indian tribes as to numbers are contemptible, when compared with the European nations, they ought to be kept in a political awe to prevent their ſkulking incurſions and depredations upon our frontiers when puſhed on by a rival European power; this cannot be done by ridiculous feints; for inſtance, when we tell the Indians in ſome congreſs, as it happened in 1746, that all the united force of our colonies with ſhips of war and ſoldiers from Great-Britain, are to muſter to reduce Canada, but ſoon after nothing is done, or ſo much as attempted; thus we loſe our credit with the Indians, and in fact, they have impune inſulted us ever ſince, in Nova-Scotia and New-England, at the inſtigation of the Canada French.

The Indians are a falſe but crafty people. In our late war with the French nation and their American colonies, ſeveral diſtant tribes of Indians in expectation of preſents, ſaid they would, though they really did not deſign it, relinquiſh the French intereſt; ſuch were the Shawanees town upon Ohio river, the Maſſaſegues near Les Etroits between lake Erie and lake Huron, conſiſting of five caſtles or villages of about 800 men; and the Twightwees on the Oubeck river in a treaty at Lancaſter, July 1748.

The moſt noted congreſs with the Indian delegates for many years, was that in June 1744, held at Lancaſter in Penſylvania, conſiſting of commiſſioners from the three provinces of Penſylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, concerning a great variety of articles, ſuch as quit-claiming large tracts of lands to theſe governments reſpectively, and receiving preſents upon their promiſe to aſſiſt the Britiſh intereſt in the war lately commenced againſt the French.

1. They confirmed to the proprietors of Penſylvania all the lands each ſide of Seſquahana river ſo far north as the Blue mountains. They ſettled the affair of ſome Delaware

Delaware Indians killing and robbing Mr. Armſtrong, a trader, and his two ſervants.

2. The Indians complain, that the Maryland and Virginia people had ſettled ſome land back of Virginia and Maryland, without conſent of the Six nations, or of any purchaſe made from them, which lands belong to the Six nations by their conqueſt over the antient Indian poſſeſſors. Hereupon the Indians by an inſtrument in writing releaſed all their lands in Maryland [y] to the Maryland commiſſioners for 300 *l.* in goods valued in Penſylvania currency; we ſhall here give this as an inſtance of the advance generally put by the Engliſh upon the Engliſh prime coſts of goods.

Strouds from 5 to 7 *l.*		Vermilion	9 *s.*
Shirts	6 *s.*	Flints per m.	18 *s.*
Half thicks 3 *l.* 13 *s* 4 *d.*		Jews Harps per doz.	3 *s* 10 *d.*
Duffil blankets	7 *l.*	Boxes per doz.	1 *s.*
Guns	1 *l.* 6 *s.*	Bar lead per ct. wt	40 *s.*
Barrel gunpowder	26 *l.*	Shot	40 *s.*

3. The commiſſioners of Virginia gave the Indians 200 *l.* Penſylvania currency in goods, and 200 *l.* in gold, as a conſideration for their deed, recognizing the king of Great-Britain's right to all the lands that are or ſhall be by his majeſty's appointment in the colony of Virginia; and the Indians deſire that they may have a further conſideration when the ſettlements increaſed much farther back, which the commiſſioners agreed to. The Six Indian nations complain, the treaty above twenty years ſince made at Albany was not obſerved, viz. the middle or ridge of the hill on the back of Virginia was fixed as a boundary between the Indians who live upon the reſerved lands in Virginia, and the Indians of the Six nations. Another article was to ſettle an Indian road to paſs ſouthward on the back of Virginia. Another article was to

[y] About 100 years ſince, the Seſquahana or Conaſtagoe Indians, by treaty granted all the land now poſſeſſed by the people of Maryland to them and their heirs from Pataxen river on the weſt ſide of Cheſepeak-Bay, and from Choptank river on the eaſt of the ſaid bay.

bury

bury in oblivion, a ſkirmiſh which happened in the back parts of Virginia, between ſome of the Virginia militia there, and a party of the Indian warriors of the Six nations; upon this account the commiſſioners of Virginia preſented the Indians with goods to the value of 100 *l.* ſterl.

4. As the French about this time were declaring war againſt Great-Britain; to retain the Six nations in the Britiſh intereſt, after a proper ſpeech to the Indians, Penſylvania made them a preſent in goods to the value of 300 *l.* Penſylvania currency: Virginia gave them goods to the value of 100 *l.* ſterl. and 100 *l.* in gold, with a deſire that they would ſend ſome of their children to be educated in Virginia, who might ſerve as interpreters in times to come: the Indians anſwered, that they were not inclined to bring their children up to learning: the commiſſioners of Maryland preſented the Indians with 100 *l.* in gold.

There are frequent congreſſes of the Britiſh provinces with their neighbouring tribes or nations of Indians, eſpecially of the provinces of New-York and Penſylvania with the Six nations of Iroquois or Mohawks, to retain the Indians in the Britiſh intereſt; theſe have a good effect, though generally they are only a piece of formality with this concluſion, that the Indians were pleaſed with their preſents and promiſed fidelity: ſometimes affairs of conſequence are tranſacted. Thus at Albany in Auguſt and September 1746, there was a treaty between governor Clinton and the council of the province of New-York, with commiſſioners from the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, on the one part, and the Six united nations of Indians depending upon the province of New-York on the other part; to engage theſe Indians in the Britiſh intereſt, againſt our enemies the French, to be aſſiſting in the expedition againſt Canada, to be furniſhed with arms, ammunition, cloathing, and proviſions, and in their abſence their wives and children to be

be taken care of. 1749, Middle of Auguſt, there arrived in Philadelphia the deputies of many different nations, in order to tranſact ſome affairs with the government. The deputies were of the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Tuſcaroras, Senecas, Shawanees, Nanticokes, Delawares, Mohagins, and Turlos; the whole number of Indians arrived in Philadelphia, women and children included, were about 260.

Concerning the city and port of Philadelphia, *the numbers of the Inhabitants in the province and territories of* Penſylvania.

Mr. Penn's charter erecting Philadelphia (lying between Delaware and Schuyl-kill rivers,) into a corporation and city, is ſigned in Philadelphia, by William Penn, October 25, 1701, the thirteenth year of the reign of king William the third, and the one and twentieth year of my government, to conſiſt of a mayor, recorder, ſheriff, and town clerk, eight aldermen and twelve common council men, by the name of the mayor and commonalty of the city of Philadelphia; the firſt ſet to be appointed by Mr. Penn; and yearly thereafter on the firſt day of the third week in the eighth month, the corporation to meet, the mayor or recorder preſent with five or more of the aldermen, and nine or more of the common council, to chuſe one of the aldermen to be mayor for that enſuing year, and to fill up vacancies of aldermen and common council; all officers to take the declarations and profeſſions directed in the provincial charter. The mayor, recorder and aldermen, to be juſtices of the peace and of oyer and terminer; any four or more of them (whereof the mayor and recorder to be two) to hear all caſes capital or otherwiſe criminal, and with the ſheriff and town clerk to hold a court of record quarterly for determining of pleas and other matters. The mayor and recorder ſhall be of the quorum of the juſtices of the county courts, quarter ſeſſions, oyer and terminer

terminer and goal delivery in the ſaid county of Philadelphia; and ſhall have power to take cognizance of debts there according to the ſtatute of merchants, and of action burnel. The mayor to appoint the clerk of the market. The ſheriff to be the water bailiff of the province. The corporation have power to remove any officer of their own for miſbehaviour. No meeting ſhall be deemed a common council unleſs the mayor, recorder, at leaſt three of the aldermen, and nine of the common council, be preſent; a power to admit freemen into the corporation, to make by-laws for the government of the city, to impoſe fines for the uſe of the corporation; none to be admitted freemen, but ſuch as have been reſident in the city for two years, and ſhall have an eſtate of inheritance or freehold therein worth fifty pounds in money. To have two market days every week, the fourth and ſeventh day, two yearly fairs (each to continue three days) May 16, and November 16. Philadelphia ſhall be a port comprehending all creeks and landings of the province.

The ſituation of Philadelphia is bad, being at the confluence of two large freſh water rivers, Delaware and Schuyl-kill, which renders their people obnoxious to pleuritick, peripneumonick, dyſenterick, and intermitting fevers; *communibus annis*, in proportion, they bury near double the number of people that are buried in Boſton of New-England. It is well planned or laid out, in a plain, conſiſting of eight long ſtreets of two miles, and ſixteen croſs ſtreets of one mile each, at right angles, with proper ſpaces for publick buildings. As we obſerved before, the long ſtreets were laid out with much exactneſs 1682. N. 18 d. E; and anno 1742, in ſome law controverſies, Mr. Parſons ſurveyor general of Penſylvania, found them to be 15 d. E. which is a difference of three degrees in ſixty years, decreaſing.

Philadelphia is nearly in 40 d. N. lat. and about five hours or 75 d. weſt of London. In the ſpring 1749, the dwelling houſes in Philadelphia, in curioſity were numbered by twelve perſons, who each undertook a part; pub-

lick buildings, ware-houſes, and out-houſes not included; in the ſeveral wards, they were as follows, in all 2076.

South ſuburbs	150	High-ſtreet ward	147
Dutch ward	245	North ward	196
Walnut ward	104	Mulberry ward	488
South ward	117	Upper Delaware ward	109
Cheſtnut ward	110	Lower Delaware ward	110
Middle ward	238	North ſuburbs	62

There were eleven places of publick religious worſhip, viz. one church of England, two preſbyterians, two quakers, one baptiſt, one Swediſh manner, one Dutch Lutheran, one Dutch Calviniſt, one Moravian, one Roman catholick.

I ſhall here interſperſe ſome account of a laudable academy in Philadelphia [z], with a publick-ſpirited deſign of encouraging literature; that is, political and natural knowledge; ſome good deſerving gentlemen, by voluntary ſubſcriptions, promiſe to pay annually for five years, in proportion to each ſubſcription; which ſum in groſs may amount to 5000 *l.* Penſylvania currency. The ſubſcribers elect out of their numbers fifteen truſtees to manage the ſtock, appoint maſters with their ſalaries, make viſitations, &c. At preſent they have three maſters and one uſher; the firſt maſter is called rector, with an uſher under him, he teaches latin in all its gradations, even from the rudiments if required, with a ſalary of 200 *l.* Penſylvania currency per ann. beſides the perquiſites from his ſcholars, which is twenty ſhillings entrance, and four pound per annum for each boy's ſchooling: his uſher has ſixty pound per ann. with ſome perquiſites of ſchooling fees. There is an Engliſh ſchoolmaſter at an allowance of 150 *l.* per ann. beſides perquiſites from his ſcholars at the ſame rate with the latin ſchool. A mathematical and writing maſter in the ſame perſon, allowed 100 *l.* per ann. with perquiſites from ſcholars as the other maſters have. The boys at this time (May 1751) are from ſixty to ſeventy, increaſing conſi-

[z] As this is a kind of common-place, the reader may excuſe my deviating from the ſtrict formal ſtiff rules of ſome pedantick hiſtorians.

derably

derably. The Engliſh maſter teaches in ſome manner grammatically to conſtrue ſentences, to point out the verb with its proper antecedents and relations. They have purchaſed at a cheap rate, a fine commodious building; it is that meeting houſe upwards of 100 feet long and ſeventy feet wide, built in the enthuſiaſtick times of Whitefield. The truſtees at the beginning were chiefly preſbyterians of the new-light kind, but in a few years one half of them became Moravians, and a diſpute aroſe amongſt them, which party ſhould eſtabliſh a miniſter, but as the preſbyterians had it originally, they kept it to the laſt: this diviſion ſubſiſting, and the workmen not above half paid, both ſides agreed to diſpoſe of it for the uſe above-mentioned, and the workmen were paid off. The ſubſcribers and their truſtees hope before the expiration of the five years, to fall on ways and means to render it perpetual; they have applied to the chief proprietor Thomas Penn, Eſq. to render it perpetual, begging his aſſiſtance and countenance; but it ſeems Mr. Thomas Penn had in view the eſtabliſhment of ſuch a ſeminary, entirely on his own foundation, but not in the city; therefore its doubted whether he may ingraft his ſcheme with this, or purſue his firſt intentions. There is little or no hopes of receiving any encouragement from the publick legiſlature, the majority of the aſſembly being Quakers, who have a large publick ſtock of their own for ſuch a purpoſe, and have finiſhed a good commodious houſe of their own for a ſchool; the preceptor is a Quaker, with 100*l.* ſterl. per ann. beſides fees for teaching; he is to teach twelve of the poorer ſort gratis [*a*].

That the reader may make ſome eſtimate of the proportions of the various ſectaries in Philadelphia, I ſhall

[*a*] As I formerly mentioned, vol. II. p. 283. in New-Jerſey there is a college lately erected by governor Belcher, with ample charter privileges, but without any ſupport from the publick; they depend entirely on donations and benefactions, excepting that by means of a lottery they raiſed from 1000*l.* to 1200, to make a beginning; a fixed place has been much controverted. They have a divinity profeſſor, a profeſſor of natural philoſophy, and a maſter of a grammar ſchool, all poorly provided for.

here obſerve that in the laſt ſix months of 1750, there were buried in Philadelphia,

Swedes	13	Dutch Lutherans	28
Preſbyterians	26	Dutch Calviniſts	39
Baptiſts	9	Roman catholicks	15
Quakers	104		

Burials for the twelve months of 1750, Chriſt church pariſh, church of England 129. Negroes 84.

Anno 1751, in Philadelphia were eſtimated about 11,000 whites, 600 blacks. In the province of Penſylvania and its territories, no regular eſtimate can be made of the inhabitants, becauſe there is no poll tax, nor any militia liſt allowed for alarums, or common trainings, as in the other colonies, to form eſtimates by.

There is only one cuſtom-houſe collection in the proper province of Penſylvania, called the port of Philadelphia; to form ſome notion of the extent of its trade and navigation, I have inſerted the following table by way of a ſpecimen of what may be compoſed for each cuſtom-houſe port in Britiſh North-America, from the cuſtom-houſe quarterly account ſent home.

Delaware river or the port of Philadelphia is generally frozen up, and has no navigation in the months of January and February.

The following is an account of entries and clearances of veſſels at Philadelphia, *from March* 2, 1748-9, *to December* 25, 1749.

Entered inwards, from		Cleared out, for	
Antigua	12	Antigua	14
Anguilla	5	Auguſtine	3
Auguſtine	4	Amboy	2
Amboy	3	Anguilla	3
Barbadoes	29	Barbadoes	22
Boſton	39	Boſton	41
Briſtol	1	Bermudas	7
Bermudas	11	Cadiz	2
Cadiz	5	Cape-Breton	1
Cagliaria	2	Curacoa	6

Chebucto

Entered inwards, from

Curacoa	2
Cowes	21
Deal	1
Glaſgow	1
Hiſpaniola	5
Havanna	4
Ireland	17
Jamaica	13
Liſbon	5
Liverpool	3
London	9
Lewis-town	2
Madeira	7
Maryland	4
New-York	15
North-Carolina	5
Nantucket	4
New-London	1
Portſmouth	1
Plymouth	1
Providence	8
Rhode-Iſland	23
South-Carolina	10
St. Chriſtophers	5
St. Euſtatia	3
Salem	3
Turks-Iſland	8
Tortola	1
Teneriffe	2
Virginia	7
In all	303

In the above liſt, is

Ships	62
Brigs	72
Snows	25
Schooners	25
Sloops	119
Total	303

Cleared out, for

Chebucto	3
Fiall	2
Ireland	19
Jamaica	22
Liſbon	2
London	5
Lewis-town	1
Madeira	15
Maryland	8
Newfoundland	5
New-York	6
North Carolina	6
Nantucket	2
New-London	1
Providence	8
Rotterdam	1
Rhode-Iſland	25
South-Carolina	23
St. Chriſtophers	8
Surinam	1
St. Euſtatia	6
Salem	2
Teneriffe	1
Virginia	12
Weſt-Indies	6
In all	291

In this liſt, is

Ships	64
Brigs	68
Snows	26
Schooners	21
Sloops	112
Total	291

There are now remaining in the harbour, 19 ſhips, 9 ſnows, 8 brigs, 2 ſchooners, and 1 ſloop. In all 39.

As in the province of Penſylvania, there is no poll tax nor any militia incorporated and regulated; we can give no eſtimate of their numbers of whites and ſlaves by proportional calculations.

There never was any militia within this colony on a legal eſtabliſhment; what not long ago appeared and made ſuch a ſhow by their numbers, were only volunteers commiſſioned by the governor. The Quakers have always been about three quarters of the aſſembly, though in number perhaps not exceeding one quarter of the people; the Quakers artfully perſuade the Dutch and Germans, that if they chuſe others than Quakers for their repreſentatives, they would immediately have a militia law impoſed on them, which would ſubject them to greater ſlavery, than what they ſuffered in their own country.

This colony by importation of foreigners and other ſtrangers in very great numbers, grows prodigiouſly; by their laborious and penurious manner of living, in conſequence they grow rich where others ſtarve, and by their ſuperior induſtry and frugality may in time out the Britiſh people from the colony. The greateſt year of importation of Germans, Iriſh, a few Welſh and Scots, was from December 25, 1728, to December 25, 1729, being about 6200 perſons. In the year 1750, Germans imported into this province and territories, were 4317; Britiſh and Iriſh paſſengers and ſervants above 1000.

We omitted to obſerve, that ſome Palatines who came over to New-York by queen Anne's bounty, 1707, in the province of New-York, were not allowed a ſufficient encouragement of quantities of land; and by encouragement of Sir William Keith governor of Penſylvania, they removed to Penſylvania.

The numbers of foreigners, principally Germans, imported into this province or colony, in the courſe of about twenty five years laſt paſt, has been ſo exceſſive; that if it is not limited by a provincial act, or by the dernier reſource, an act of the Britiſh parliament, the province

province and territories of Penſylvania may ſoon degenerate into a foreign colony, endangering the quiet of our adjacent colonies.

The legiſlature.

In the colony are only two negatives in the legiſlature, the governor and houſe of repreſentatives, called the aſſembly. The council ſo called, is only the proprietor's council to the proprietor's governor, but not a king's council; they have no concern in the legiſlature otherways than by adviſing the governor in his negative. The acts of legiſlature run thus; "Be it enacted by the ho-"nourable——— Eſq. lieutenant governor of the pro-"vince of Penſylvania, and of the counties of Newcaſtle, "Kent and Suſſex on Delaware river; by and with the "conſent of the repreſentatives of the freemen of the "ſaid province, in general aſſembly met."

The governor of Penſylvania is only the proprietary Penn's deputy, and is ſtiled lieutenant governor and his honour; his ſalary in late years has been per annum 1000 *l.* currency out of the exciſe duty for the province of Penſylvania, and 200*l.* per ann. from the territories called the three lower counties. By act of parliament, all lieutenant governors or deputies nominated by lords proprietors, or principal hereditary governors of Britiſh colonies in North-America, muſt have the royal approbation.

The proper province of Penſylvania was at firſt divided into the three counties of Philadelphia, Bucks, and Cheſter, each ſending eight repreſentatives to the aſſembly; about twenty years ſince was added the county of Lancaſter, ſending four repreſentatives; and lately an addition is made of two new counties back inland, by the names of York and Cumberland; they are allowed only two members each; with two repreſentatives from the city of Philadelphia, making thirty-four repreſentatives, which compoſe the houſe of aſſembly. The qualification for an elector or elected, is a freeman reſident in the

country for two years, and worth in real or perſonal eſtate, or both jointly, the value of fifty pounds their currency, which if required, is to be declared upon oath or affirmation.

The three lower counties on Delaware river called the territories, are a diſtinct juriſdiction, and their aſſembly of repreſentatives conſiſts of ſix members from Newcaſtle county, ſix from Kent, and ſix from Suſſex counties, in all eighteen members.

Their general aſſemblies are annually elective on the firſt day of the month of October. The repreſentatives are not by towns or pariſh elections (Philadelphia excepted) as in New-England colonies, but by county elections. Penſylvania proper, called the province, for many years, conſiſted of only three counties called the upper counties, viz. Buckingham county, chief town Briſtol, nearly over-againſt Burlington of the Jerſeys; Philadelphia county, chief town Philadelphia, in about forty d. N. lat. and Cheſter county, chief town Cheſter, about fifteen miles (on the river) below Philadelphia; and a few years ſince was made the inland county of Lancaſter, chief town Lancaſter; lying both ſides of Seſquahana river; and very lately two more inland counties, York and Cumberland. The territories are called the three lower counties on Delaware river, viz. Newcaſtle county, chief town Newcaſtle, about thirty-five miles below Philadelphia; Kent county, chief town Dover; and Lewis county, chief town Lewis or Hore-kill, near cape Henlopen of Delaware bay.

Courts of judicature.

Juries are all returned by the ſheriff, excepting in particular caſes, but not often, when there may be a ſtruck jury by conſent of parties, and that muſt be in the preſence of one of the judges, the ſheriff, and the parties.

The ſheriffs and coroners are annually elected at the ſame time with the repreſentatives, by a county election; the people elect two for each office, out of which the governor

vernor chuſes one, who in the ſame manner may be re-elected for three years running, but after three years, cannot be re-elected, but by the intervention of three years out of office, and then is capable of a new election.

Juſtices of the peace, are all of the governor's appointing, and ſit in quarter ſeſſions, conformable to the laws and inſtitutions of England.

The judges of the common pleas are the juſtices of the peace in each reſpective county; when the quarter ſeſſions are finiſhed, they continue to ſit in quality of the judges of common pleas by commiſſion from the governor. Their preſent times of ſitting are,

For the county of Philadelphia, at Philadelphia, the firſt Monday in March, June, September, and December.

For the city of Philadelphia, the mayor's courts are the firſt Tueſday in January, April, July, and laſt Tueſday in October.

For the county of Buckingham, or Bucks, at New-Town (eleven miles weſt from Briſtol) on the eleventh day following the courts of Philadelphia county.

For the county of Cheſter, at Cheſter, the laſt Tueſday in May, Auguſt, November, and February.

For the county of Lancaſter, at Lancaſter, firſt Tueſday in February, May, Auguſt, and November.

For the county of Suſſex, at Lewes, the firſt Tueſday in February, May, Auguſt, and November.

For the county of Kent, at Dover, the ſecond Tueſday of the laſt ſaid months.

For the county of Newcaſtle, at Newcaſtle, the third Tueſday of the ſaid months.

The ſupreme court conſiſts of a chief juſtice and two aſſiſtant judges commiſſioned by the governor: they have all the authority of the King's Bench, Common-Pleas, and court of Exchequer in England, in the words of the provincial law; they not only receive appeals, but all cauſes once commenced in the inferior courts, after the firſt

firſt writ, may be moved thither by a habeas corpus, certiorari, writs of error, &c.

The judges of this ſupreme court have alſo a ſtanding and diſtinct commiſſion, to hold as to them ſhall ſeem needful, courts of oyer and terminer, and general goal delivery throughout the province, and are juſtices of the peace in every county.

The ſupreme courts in Penſylvania are held at Philadelphia, the tenth day of April, and the twenty-fourth day of September.

There is an officer called the regiſter general, for the probate of wills and granting letters of adminiſtration, whoſe authority extends all over the province, but executed by a deputy in each reſpective county, except at Philadelphia, where he is obliged to reſide himſelf. He or his deputies, in caſe of any diſpute or caveat entered, may call two of the juſtices of the peace to aſſiſt him in giving deciſions. The authority of this officer, and of all the others abovementioned, is founded on acts of aſſembly, impowering the governor to commiſſion and appoint ſuch as ſeem to him qualified for that purpoſe.

The court of vice-admiralty, is, as in the other colonies, by commiſſion from the admiralty in England.

The juſticiary court of admiralty, is, as in the other colonies, by commiſſion under the broad ſeal of England, ſome of the neighbouring provinces being included in one and the ſame commiſſion; the judges are the governors, councils, captains of men of war, principal officers of the cuſtoms, and ſome juſtices of the peace.

The preſent taxes, or provincial revenue.

This conſiſts of, 1. Exciſe, which is thirty ſhillings per pipe of wine, and four pence per gallon of rum ſold in publick houſes; may amount to about 3000*l.* currency; it would be much more if properly collected. 2. The intereſt money of their paper currency let out by the loan

loan office on land security, which may be about 5000 *l.* per ann. These two articles have hitherto been sufficient to pay the governor, and other officers of the government, to defray the charges of treaties and presents to the Indians, and in general for all publick charges whatsoever.

Moreover there is in each respective county, a county tax towards their courts of justice, high-ways, bridges, &c. and a poor tax. Yearly at the same time with the election of representatives in each county, are elected six assessors, and three others, called a court of delegates; these delegates are to sit and receive appeals from people who think themselves aggrieved in their assessments. The assessors without any further enquiry, by the assistance of the former year's books, make what judgment they think proper of every man's estate and faculty, and rate them from two pence to three pence in the pound; they cannot go higher by law. Here, as every where, the assessed are under rated; thus a person in truth worth 10,000 *l.* is returned upon their list worth from 200 *l.* to 300 *l.* and to pay two pence in the pound; thus this tax falls heaviest upon the lower sort of people.

Produce, manufactures, trade, and navigation.

Their produce is all sorts of British grain of the bread kind, Indian corn, buck wheat, hemp, and flax; flax seed is a considerable exportation to Scotland and Ireland; some tobacco, and bees-wax.

This may be called a grain or corn country, and adapted to flax and hemp.

They manufacture wheat into flour, and flour into bisket; the largest branch of their export is flour, which bears a better price abroad, than that of New-York. Five bushels of wheat yield about one hundred and three quarters merchantable flour; the garnel or second flour pays

pays for caſk and all other charges. They manufacture their barley into malt, and malt into beer and ale for export.

The Iriſh manufacture conſiderably of [*b*] linen cloth for ſale, beſides for home conſumption; perhaps in this country, the farmers, that is, the huſbandmen, make nine tenths of all their wearing apparel.

At preſent the flax-ſeed from Penſylvania, Jerſey, New-York, Connecticut, and other parts of New-England, anſwers better at home, in cultivation, than what has been imported for many years from Holland.

Beſides the above-mentioned commodities of exportation, the Penſylvania Indian traders purchaſe deer-ſkins and a few furs from the Indians of Delaware and Seſquahana rivers, and from the handelaars, back of Maryland and Virginia; they export conſiderably iron in pigs, bars, and pots: ſhip building, but their oak is not durable: cordage, linſeed-oil, ſtarch, ſoap, candles; ſome beef, pork, butter, ſtaves, heading and hoops, walnut logs and plank.

[*b*] Concerning the Britiſh conſumption of linen cloth, we may obſerve, 1. That the linen cloth ſtampt in Scotland for ſale is very much upon the increaſe, as appears by eſtimates made in the following periods. *N. B.* The cloth at a medium is valued at eight pence to eleven pence ſterl. per yard.

Years	Yards	£.
1729,	2,183,978	value 103,312 ſterl.
1739,	4,801,537	196,068
1749,	7,360,286	322,015

2. Iriſh linen imported into England for ſeven years from Chriſtmas 1741, to Chriſtmas 1748, as per cuſtom-houſe books, at a medium, is about ſix millions of yards per ann. 3. Beſides all theſe, the Britiſh demand or imports of foreign linen is about thirty millions of yards per ann. Here is a large field of encouragement for our northern American colonies, proper for the production of flax and hemp, to ſuperſede this large importation of German linen: this cannot be effected, but by a great encouragement of our grain and paſture colonies to lower the too great plantation price of labour, and the better manuring of their lands.

The

The commodities imported for consumption and re-exportation, are dry goods from Great-Britain; wines from Madeira, and the other wine islands; salt from Great-Britain, France [c], Spain, Lisbon, Mediterranean, and West-India islands; from the West-Indies or sugar islands and other colonies, sugar, rum, molasses, cotton, indigo, coffee, dying woods, mahogany plank, &c. from the Spanish coast and Carolinas, hides, rice, pitch, tar, turpentine, &c. they import many black or horned cattle far and near, from South-Carolina southward, and from 300 miles westward, and from the Jerseys.

Most of the Dutch husbandmen have stills, and draw a spirit from rye malted, from apples and peaches. There may be from 7000 to 8000 Dutch waggons with four horses each, that from time to time bring their produce and traffick to Philadelphia, from ten to 100 miles distance.

Their navigation may be distinguished into small craft, that keep within the capes, and only bring produce to market: as the produce of Pensylvania reaches only fifteen miles below Philadelphia, most of this sort of trade is carried on from the three lower counties on the west side of the great river of Delaware, and all the West-Jerseys which lie along the east side of that river: these are not comprehended in the custom-house entries and clearances of the port of Philadelphia.

To illustrate the gradual increase of the trade of the port of Philadelphia, we observe, that anno 1736, the entries were 212, clearances 215 vessels; a little before the late French war, anno 1742, entries were 230, clearances 281. The number of vessels cleared from

[c] By an act of parliament for the encouragement of the fishery 1727, salt is allowed to be imported in Pensylvania, from any part of Europe. There is a like act of parliament for the encouragement of the curing of fish in New-York. Though there may be a mistake in alledging the fisheries of New-York and Pensylvania, because there are no fish cured there; yet in sundry other things it may be beneficial.

that

that port for twelve months preceding March 12, 1750-1, is 358; those that were bound to the northward of Delaware capes, viz. to New-York, Rhode-Island, Boston with its out ports, Halifax, and Newfoundland, make about ninety of that number; to Virginia, Maryland, North and South-Carolina, and Georgia, about twenty-nine; the remainder sail for Europe and the West-India sugar islands and colonies; the craft that go to the southward, Virginia, Maryland, &c. are of no great value, but those which go to the northward, especially to Boston and Rhode-Island, are generally of more value than the vessels that go to the West-Indies, some of them carry from 500 to 600 barrels of bread and flour.

They build about twenty, or upwards, vessels that go to sea from Philadelphia.

The custom-house officers in this colony, have the largest salaries of any in North-America: the collector of the port of Philadelphia is a patent officer; in the proper province this is the only collection; in the territories called the three lower counties are two collections, Newcastle and Lewes.

I cannot account for the many custom-house collections upon the river of Delaware; there are two on the Jersey side, and three on the Pensylvania side: excepting the custom-house of Philadelphia, the others are nominal and fine-cures, and might have been called branches and creeks of Philadelphia: besides usual officers, there is on the Pensylvania side, an extraordinary officer who may be called a comptroller general, a riding officer to examine and sign the accounts of the respective collectors.

Before any bills of publick credit were emitted, the currency of Pensylvania was proclamation money, a heavy piece of eight was six shillings in denomination; but by the emissions of publick credit bills [*d*], as in all the co-

[*d*] The publick bills of credit in the plantations were called a paper currency, because they were transferable; and in several of the colonies enacted to be a tender in law.

lonies,

lonies, who went into a paper currency, their denominations were depreciated, and at preſent a dollar or weighty piece of eight paſſes for ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence denomination; but by the good management of their paper loan office, the intrinſick value of their denominations, has not been depreciated farther. The intereſt of this loan money produces about 5000 *l.* currency per ann. which with the 3000 *l.* exciſe, defrays the charges of government. Their firſt emiſſion of a paper currency was about twenty-ſeven years ago.

Religious ſectaries.

The various plantation ſectaries have been already mentioned, in a general digreſſion in the ſection of Rhode-Iſland; but as the Moravians and Dumplers are peculiar to this colony, what is further to be obſerved concerning them, is here inſerted.

In vol. II. p. 155, we mentioned that the Moravians had lately obtained a Britiſh act of parliament indulging them in many things; particularly, that their affirmation, quaker-like, ſhall be equivalent to an oath, but with ſome reſtrictions. There are about 800 to 900 Moravians who have already tranſported themſelves to this colony, and many more may be expected, becauſe ſince the paſſing the act of parliament in their favour, the ſeveral tolerations they had in Germany, Holland, and Denmark, are taken from them: the reaſons for ſo doing, I have not as yet learned; but by edicts, their books, hymns, and publick worſhip, are ordered to be ſuppreſſed.

In vol. II. p. 150, we mentioned a branch of the German Anabaptiſts called Dumplers: they are generally ignorant people, but ſome of their heads are not ſo; for inſtance, Peter Miller, a German, writes elegantly in Latin upon religion and mortification: they have a printing preſs, and are continually printing; they are very curious in writing fine, and delight much in ſcrolls of writing on religious ſubjects, ſtuck up in their halls and cells; the initial letters are beautifully illuminated with

with blue, red, and gold, ſuch as may be ſeen in old monkiſh manuſcripts.

I am again fallen into the diſagreeable ſubject (where offence to ſome or many is unavoidable) of ſectaries or parties in religious affairs: what here follows was deſigned for the Appendix; but as I now find that a long Appendix containing many looſe, not connected matters, may be tedious to the reader; I ſhall in the ſeveral ſections following, occaſionally interſperſe many things deſigned for the Appendix.

Some years ſince, viz. 1722, there was a conſiderable ſeceſſion in the S. W. parts of Connecticut, of congregationaliſt miniſters and candidates, to better themſelves in livings by church of England miſſions: from this incident, there has lately been revived a ſophiſtical diſpute, whether the eſtabliſhed old congregationaliſt miniſters, or the late new converts, church of England miſſionaries, are to be deemed the Separatiſts. The deciſion ſeems to be eaſy, by relating only matters of fact. By a fundamental, in the articles of union, 1707, of England and Scotland, the church of England in expreſs plain words, is declared to be eſtabliſhed in all the Engliſh plantations; but this ſeems to be only as to church government, and that only amongſt the people of the church of England: the other ſectaries can have no eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction even amongſt themſelves, as appears by the annexed determinaton of the lords juſtices anno 1725; but in their various modes of worſhip (Roman catholicks excepted) all chriſtian profeſſions are tolerated in perpetuity, and in as ample manner, as if they were churches eſtabliſhed by law. If any ſects which prevail in the legiſlature of any colony, impoſe upon the other ſectaries, they are checked by the king in council, all the colonies being under the immediate inſpection of the king in council. We here inſert the annexed caſe of the act of the aſſembly of Connecticut, againſt quakers, &c.

A true copy of a letter from their excellencies the lords justices, to the hon. W——— D———, Esq. *lieutenant governor of his majesty's province of the Massachusetts-Bay.*

Whitehall, October 7, 1725.

Sir,

" THE lords justices being informed from such " good hands, as make the truth of this advice " not to be doubted, that at a general convention of ministers, from several parts of his majesty's province of " the Massachusetts-Bay, at Boston, on the 27th of May " last, a memorial and address was framed, directed to " you as lieutenant governor and commander in chief, " and to the council and house of representatives then " sitting, desiring that the general assembly would call " the several churches in this province to meet by their " pastors and messengers, in a synod; which memorial " and address, being accordingly presented by some of " the said ministers, in the name, and at the desire of the " said convention, was considered in council, the third " of June following, and there approved; but the house " of representatives put off the consideration of it to the " next session, in which the council afterwards concurred.

" Their excellencies were extremely surprised, that no " account of so extraordinary and important a transaction " should have been transmitted by you, pursuant to an " article in your instructions, by which you are directed " upon all occasions, to send unto his majesty, and to " the commissioners for trade and plantations, a particular account of all your proceedings, and the condition " of affairs within your government. As this matter doth " highly concern his majesty's royal prerogative, their " excellencies referred the consideration of it to Mr.— " attorney and solicitor general, who, after maturede liberation, and making all proper enquiries, reported, " that

" from the charter and laws of your colony, they cannot " collect that there is any regular eſtabliſhment of a na- " tional or provincial church there, ſo as to warrant the " holding of convocations or ſynods of the clergy; but " if ſuch ſynods might be holden, yet they take it to be " clear in point of law, that his majeſty's ſupremacy in " eccleſiaſtical affairs, being a branch of his prerogative, " does take place in the plantations, and that ſynods can- " not be held, nor is it lawful for the clergy to aſſemble " as in ſynods, without authority from his majeſty: they " conceive the above-mentioned application of the ſaid " miniſters, not to you alone, as repreſenting the king's " perſon, but to you, and the council, and the houſe of " repreſentatives, to be a contempt of his majeſty's pre- " rogative, as it is a publick acknowledgment, that the " power of granting what they deſire reſides in the legiſ- " lative body of the province, which by law is veſted " only in his majeſty. And the lieutenant governor, " council, and aſſembly intermeddling therein, was an " invaſion of his majeſty's royal authority, which it was " your duty as lieutenant governor, to have withſtood " and rejected; and that the conſent of the lieutenant " governor, the council, and houſe of repreſentatives, " will not be ſufficient authority for the holding of ſuch " a ſynod."

" Their excellencies, upon conſideration of this opi- " nion of the attorney and ſolicitor general, which they " have been pleaſed to approve, have commanded me to " acquaint you with, and to expreſs to you their ſurpriſe, " that no account of ſo remarkable a tranſaction, which " ſo nearly concerns the king's prerogative, and the wel- " fare of his majeſty's province under your govern- " ment, has been received from you, and to ſignify to " you their directions, that you do put an effectual ſtop " to any ſuch proceedings; but if the conſent deſired " by the miniſters above-mentioned, for the holding of " the ſynod, ſhould have been obtained, and this pre- " tended ſynod ſhould be actually ſitting, when you re-

" ceive

" ceive these their excellencie's directions, they do in " that case, require and direct you, to cause such their " meeting to cease, acquainting them that their assembly " is against law, and a contempt of his majesty's prero- " gative, and that they are forbid to meet any more; " but if, notwithstanding such signification, they shall " continue to hold such an assembly, you are then to " take care that the principal actors therein be prosecuted " for a misdemeanour. But you are to avoid doing any " formal act to dissolve them, lest it be construed to im- " ply that they had a right to assemble. This, Sir, is " what I have in command from their excellencies to " signify to you.

" And I must observe to you, that the precedent quo- " ted in the above-mentioned memorial of such a synod, " being held forty-five years ago, falls in with the year " 1680, and that the former charter, upon which the " government of your province depended, was repealed " by *scire facias* in the year 1684, and the new charter " was granted in the year 1691; from whence it appears, " that if such synod was holden as is alledged, it hap- " pened a short time before the repealing of the old " charter, but none has been since the granting the new " one. I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

CHARLES DELAFAYE.

At the court at Kensington *the eleventh day of* October, 1705, *present the queen's most excellent majesty, his royal highness prince* George *of* Denmark, *lord archbishop of* Canterbury, *lord keeper, lord treasurer, lord president, earl of* Ranelagh, *Mr.* Boyle, *Mr. secretary* Hodges, *Mr. secretary* Harley, *lord chief justice* Holt, *lord chief justice* Trevor, *duke of* Somerset, *duke of* Ormond, *Mr.* Vernon, *Mr.* Earle.

" A Representation from the lords commissioners " of trade and plantations, being this day read " at the board upon an act, passed in her majesty's

" colony of Connecticut, entitled (only) HERETICKS, " whereby it is enacted, that all who ſhall entertain " any quakers, ranters, adamites, and other hereticks, " are made liable to the penalty of five pounds, and five " pounds per week for every town that ſhall ſo enter- " tain them; that all quakers ſhall be committed to pri- " ſon, or be ſent out of the colony—That whoſoever " ſhall hold unneceſſary diſcourſe with quakers ſhall for- " feit twenty ſhillings; that whoſoever ſhall keep any " quakers books, the governor, magiſtrates, and elders " excepted, ſhall forfeit ten ſhillings, and that all ſuch " ſuch books ſhall be ſuppreſſed; that no maſters of " any veſſel do land any quakers without carrying " them away again, under the penalty of twenty " pounds.

" And the ſaid lords commiſſioners humbly offering, " that the ſaid act be repealed by her majeſty, it being " contrary to the liberty of conſcience indulged to diſ- " ſenters by the laws of England, as alſo to the charter " granted to that colony, her majeſty, with the advice " of her privy council, is pleaſed to declare her diſ- " allowance and diſapprobation of the ſaid act; and, " purſuant to her majeſty's royal pleaſure thereupon, " the ſaid act, paſſed in her majeſty's colony of Con- " necticut in New-England, entitled Hereticks, is here- " by repealed, and declared null and void, and of none " effect.

Signed JOHN POVEY.

In the ſeſſions 1751, of the Britiſh parliament, was paſſed an act extending to the American colonies, as well as to the kingdom of Great-Britain, and its other dominions; entitled, " an act for regulating the commence- " ment of the year, and for correcting the calendar now " in uſe". The abſtract of the act runs thus—

Whereas the legal ſupputation of the year in that part of Great-Britain called England, beginning the 25th of March, has been attended with many inconveniencies,

as it differs from the uſage of neighbouring nations, and the legal computation of that part of Great-Britain called Scotland, and thereby divers miſtakes happened in the dates of deeds and other writings; and our Julian calendar having been diſcovered to be erroneous; that the ſpring equinox, which at the general council of Nice, anno dom. 325, happened about the 21ſt of March, now happens the ninth or tenth of the ſame month, which error is ſtill increaſing; and to the end, that the ſeveral equinoxes or ſolſtices may, for the future, fall upon the ſame nominal days as at the time of the ſaid general council, and is now generally received by almoſt all other nations of Europe; and to prevent diſputes with foreign correſpondents of almoſt all other nations of Europe in their letters and accounts, be it enacted, that in all his majeſty's dominions in Europe, Aſia, Africa, and America, the old ſupputation is not to be made uſe of, after the 31ſt of December 1751, and the year for the future to commence January 1ſt, and the days to be numbered in the ſame order, and the moveable feaſts to be aſcertained as they now are until September 2, 1752, incluſive; and the day following (that is, the 3d of Sept. 1752) to be accounted the 14th of Sept. 1752, omitting at that time the eleven intermediate nominal days. All writings after 1ſt of January, 1752, to be dated according to the new ſtile; and all courts after Sept. 2, 1752, ſhall be held in the ſame nominal days they now are; (courts held with fairs or marts excepted) that is, eleven days ſooner than the reſpective day wherein the ſame are now kept. Every hundredth year, excepting every fourth hundred, whereof anno 1800 ſhall be the firſt, to be deemed though a leap year or biſſextile conſiſting only of 365 days; but all other biſſextile or leap years ſhall conſiſt of 366 days.—And whereas the method of computing the full moons now uſed in the calendar of the common prayers of the church of England, to find Eaſter, is become conſiderably erroneous; therefore the ſaid feaſt of Eaſter, and others depending

thereon, ſhall, after the 2d of Sept. 1752, conform to the decree of the ſaid general council, and the practice of foreign countries ſhall be obſerved according to the annexed table; and the former table, in all future additions of the book of common prayer, ſhall be ſuppreſſed; but the courts of ſeſſion and exchequer in Scotland, and all markets, fairs and marts, ſhall be held upon the ſame natural days as if this act had not been made, that is, eleven days later than according to this new computation, notwithſtanding that by this new computation, the nominal days are anticipated or brought forward by the ſpace of eleven days, the natural days and times for the opening and cloſing of commons of paſture and the like, not to be altered by this act, that is, eleven days later than the new ſupputation.—The natural days and times of payments of rents, annuities, ſums of money, delivery of goods, commencement or expiration of leaſes, and the like, ſhall not be by this act anticipated or accelerated; and the time of attaining the age of twenty-one years ſhall not be altered by this act, or the determination of any apprenticeſhip or ſervice [*e*].

[*e*] Julius Cæſar began this year about the hybernal or winter ſolſtice; (the equinoxes and ſolſtices are proper periods in ſuch matters) the Julian or O. S. began forty-five years before CHRIST: this ſtile was reformed by pope Gregory 1582, but was not carried back to the nativity of our Saviour, which, in church preciſeneſs, ought to have been, but only to the time of the council of Nice, which was held anno dom. 325, by Conſtantine the Great, to examine and condemn the doctrines of Arius. At the time of the council of Nice, the vernal equinox was on the 21ſt of March; but in ſtrictneſs, and according to the preciſion of devotionaliſt obſervers of days, it ſhould have gone back ſo far as the nativity or firſt year of Chriſt; the vernal equinox was then on the 23d of March, but as the Gregorian ſtile is at preſent the general practice of chriſtian European nations, the Britiſh legiſlature in their wonted prudence have acceded thereto, as being a convenient civil, but not a jure divino affair. Inſtead of being too minutely preciſe in ſtriking off thirteen days, which is the truth of the caſe in conformity to other European countries, they only ſtruck off eleven days, for the ſake of mutual conveniency; it is more eligible to err with the generality of Europe, than affectedly

Proprietors

Proprietors or principal governors, and their reſident deputies or lieutenant governors.

The firſt proprietor and governor was William Penn, ſon of admiral Penn, ſee vol. II. p. 307; he carried over many quakers with him to that country; his patent included that part of new Swedeland, which lies on the weſt ſide of Delaware river, ſome part of the Swediſh ſettlements lay on the eaſt ſide of the river, and are part of weſt New-Jerſey. Mr. Penn continued two years in Penſylvania, and upon his father's death returned to England, and left the government in the hands of Thomas Lloyd, with a council. Mr. Penn being eſteemed a favourite of K. James II. was ſuſpected to be a Roman catholick and jeſuit in the aſſumed maſk of a quaker, and upon the revolution K. William was adviſed to ſuſpend his privilege of appointing a deputy governor for Penſylvania. And

The crown appointed col. Fletcher, governor of New-York, to be alſo governor of Penſylvania; but upon Mr. William Penn's vindication of himſelf, he was reſtored to his privilege of government; and appointed

Mr. Blackwell, his deputy or lieut. governor. He was ſucceeded as lieut. governor by Thomas Lloyd, Eſq. upon his death.

to conſtitute a peculiar Britiſh ſtile, which would be running from one inconvenience into another; the main intention is to produce an uniformity in the computation of time throughout the chriſtian part of the world; the agreeing with the reſt of Europe, ought to prevail over any argument deduced from the nicety of calculation.

Peter Deval of the Middle Temple, ſecretary to the royal ſociety, drew the bill and prepared moſt of the tables under direction of the earl of Cheſterfield, the firſt former of the deſign; and the whole was carefully examined and approved of by Martin Folkes, Eſq. preſident of the royal ſociety, and Dr. Bradley, his majeſty's aſtronomer at Greenwich, who computed the tables at the end of the bill.

Mr. Penn appointed his nephew col. Markham his deputy or lieut. governor; he had the government or direction until the ſecond arrival of Mr. Penn, 1698.

Mr. William Penn principal governor and proprietor arrived a ſecond time in Penſylvania, 1698. He returned to England 1700, and nominated col. Andrew Hamilton for his deputy; in his adminiſtration was much confuſion in the province; upon his death

1704, col. John Evans was appointed lieutenant governor.

1713, died in London William Penn, the firſt proprietor and principal governor, much in debt, occaſioned by his whimſical diſpoſition; he had agreed with the crown to reſign his property and government for a certain conſideration (to extricate himſelf from debt) but died ſuddenly before the inſtrument was executed, and the government and property remains in the family to this time.

The firſt principal governor and proprietor was called William Penn, the grand-father; he was ſucceeded by his ſon William Penn, called the father; and he was ſucceeded by Springet Pen, William Penn the ſon, and laſtly in the three brothers, John Penn, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, co-heirs in the ſucceſſion: theſe brothers by a written agreement with lord Baltimore proprietary of Maryland, their adjoining neighbour, 1732, ſettled boundaries to be afterwards confirmed in form of law; but lord Baltimore receded and occaſioned a tedious controverſy in chancery, as is above related.

John, the eldeſt of the three brothers, died October 28, 1746, a batchelor, and by will, October 24, 1746, left his ſhare to his ſecond brother Thomas, with remainders, as is expreſſed in the will.

William Penn (ſon to the firſt proprietor) in law called the father, (the firſt proprietor, in law inſtruments, was called the father) died at Liege, 1720.

1708-9, In January arrived capt. Gookin, lieut. governor.

1717,

1717, May 30, arrives Sir William Keith, lieut. governor.

1726, Major Gordon ſuperſeded Sir William Keith.

Major Gordon died in October 1736, and Mr. Logan was in courſe preſident for a ſhort time; but was ſoon ſuperſeded by col. Thomas, a planter of Antigua; Mr. Logan died much lamented, Nov. 1751. After nine years government, col. Thomas reſigned 1747, and was ſucceeded by James Hamilton, Eſq. the preſent lieut. governor, ſon of Andrew Hamilton, a noted lawyer in theſe parts.

A medical digreſſion, concerning the perſonal conſtitutions of people born in Britiſh North-America. *Of the endemial diſtempers prevalent there, and of their preſent medical practice.*

As this digreſſion will not be much read by ordinary capacities, where things cannot ſo well be expreſſed in vernacular words, I take the liberty of uſing technical or profeſſional expreſſions, and ſome claſſical phraſes, and generally in a conciſe or aphoriſtical looſe, but practical manner.

Their children or youth are more forward [*f*] or precoce than in Great-Britain. 2. The virility of the

[*f*] It is obſerved that in the Weſt-Indies there are no boys, all being either children or men.

Perhaps the moſt noted inſtance of forwardneſs in a boy, is what Montagne of Gaſcony in his eſſays 1550 writes of himſelf; his father educated him in his childhood in the learned languages of Greek and Latin, in the ſame routine that from nurſes we learn our vernacular or mother tongue: we had a remarkable inſtance of ſuch routines in Boſton; a worthy Engliſh gentleman, Richard Dalton, Eſq. a great admirer of the Greek claſſicks, becauſe of the tenderneſs of his eyes, taught his negro boy Cæſar to read to him diſtinctly any Greek writer, without underſtanding the meaning or interpretation. Montagne with much vanity and peculiar pedantry, ſays, that Buchanan was afraid to accoſt him when only ſix æt in Latin, and that Buchanan copied his inſtruction or education of a child from his education. Buchanan was a firſt rate maſter of the Latin claſſicks, and preceptor to men,

men, and fecundity of their women, or child-bearing ſex, are much the ſame as in Great-Britain, their mother country. 3. Their longevity falls much ſhorter.

king James VI. of Scotland; in his travels in France, hearing of the forwardneſs of this boy, he went to ſee him. As Montagne is a noted writer, I ſhall for amuſement mention another inſtance of his Gaſcon pedantry; that in his younger years he reſolved not to enter into any matrimonial partnerſhip or contract, not even with the goddeſs of wiſdom, but married æt. thirty-three.

As the education of children, is not ſufficiently attended to in many of our colonies, I ſhall here inſert the beginning of an experiment of this nature. I delight in promoting of children in town and country; accordingly I have in Boſton taken a promiſing boy entirely at my own charge of ſubſiſtence and education, under my ſole direction, to form a practical (not notional) ſcheme of management and education, ob ovo, or rather ab utero, becauſe of ſome difficulties I was preſent at the birth; I did not allow him to be rocked in a cradle, ſuſpecting that concuſſions might weaken his brain, and conſequently impair his judgment; he never had a diaſcordium, mithridate, or other opiate, or ſtrong drink, to compoſe him to ſleep; a pernicious indolent practice of nurſes and old women, becauſe thereby convulſions may be induced, or the child rendered ſtupid for life.

To accomodate his organs of ſpeech while flexible, and in the parrot or prattle period of life, not only to the pronunciation of our Engliſh or vernacular words, but alſo to the pronunciation of other languages; before he was full five years of age, he did diſtinctly repeat and pronounce the Lord's prayer in the five languages familiar to me, Greek, Latin, Engliſh, French and Dutch: he did well expreſs and define many harſh and long foreign words, ſuch as the Indian names of ſome ponds, rivers, and tribes in our neighbourhood. Chabonamungagog, a large pond joining to Douglaſs, Winipiſiackit, a great pond or lake in the province of New-Hampſhire, Papacontaquaſh or Millers river, which falls into Connecticut river on the eaſt ſide a little below North-field, Arowſaguntacook, a tribe of French Abnaquie Indians called the miſſion of St. Francis, on the ſouth ſide of Canada river, Miſſilimakanack, a tribe of French Indians, between the great lakes Hurons and Ilinois, Tatamaganahaw, a ſmall tribe of Mikmake Indians of Nova-Scotia, in the bay Verte of the gulph of St. Laurence; ſome Dutch words, Achtentachententigh, eighty-eight, &c. ſome Latin words, Honorificabilitudinitatibus, Honourableneſſes, &c.

Inſtead of the abſtruſely profound catechiſms, which prepoſterouſly are taught children, he is initiated in things and words which are eaſily comprehended, and ſubjects of common converſation, ſuch as,

Q. What is your name?

A. I am known by the name of William Douglaſs.

The

The remote cauſes or prediſpoſitions to moſt chronical diſtempers are, 1. Mala ſtamina vitæ. 2. Malus

Q. Where was you born?

A. In the town of Boſton, in the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay, in the Britiſh dominions of New-England in North-America.

Q. When was you born?

A. I was born July 25, 1745; but how I was made, and how I came into the world, I have forgotten, and cannot tell.

Q. What is your religion?

A. A catholick chriſtian proteſtant; to fear God and keep his commandments, to honour and obey the civil government.

Q. What is God?

A. The ſupreme being, who created and manages the univerſe, in ſome manner inconceivable to us created beings.

Q. What is civil government?

A. The laws and cuſtoms of the country I live in, as executed by certain appointed magiſtrates.

Q. Why do you every ſeventh day go to a place of publick worſhip?

A. Becauſe (as my grandmother tells me,) one day in ſeven is by moſt civil governments found requiſite to abſtain from labour, for the refreſhment of the labouring part of mankind and cattle.

Q. Why do you in ordinary attend the aſſembly of Mr. Welſted and Gray?

A. Becauſe it is the neareſt, and neighbours naturally join in their publick devotions; theſe two miniſters or paſtors are exemplary in their lives, and agreeable in their publick diſcourſes.

Q. What ſectary of publick worſhip do you follow?

A. That of my father natural or adopting. My grandmother tells me, that by law and cuſtom I muſt follow the example and precepts of my father till twenty-one æt. or till aſſigned.

We may obſerve that of all animals, mankind attain to the greateſt perfection of knowledge, but after the longeſt time arrive to the full growth of body and mind; therefore as this boy is too exuberant in the growth of mind, I check or retard him by allowing him more play than ſchooling, that the impreſſions may not be too ſlight or tranſitory; and allow him to aſſociate with active wild boys, not wicked or vicious, that by his puerile flow of ſpirit, he may practiſe activity of body and mind. The Dalrymples, a family in Sco land, noted for acuteneſs, wiſdom, and knowledge, allowed their boys, at a certain age, to aſſociate with wild, but not wicked boys, and after ſome time took them up to a regular ſober education.

At times I ſend him to any tolerated place of publick worſhip, to prevent party, bigotry, and a narrow way of thinking. I aſk him his natural remarks upon the different modes of worſhip, to make him obſervant; I ſhall give one inſtance which I hope the candid

locus,

locus, that is, a bad air and ſoil. 3. Indolence or inactivity. 4. Intemperance. Concerning all theſe we ſhall interſperſe ſome aphoriſms.

During the time or period of my practice in New-England, we have had no conſiderable epidemics excepting ſmall-pox, meaſles, and ſome ſpecies of putrid fevers and dyſenteries; the varieties in our endemials were from the viciſſitudes of ſeaſons and weather. To write a hiſtory of epidemic yearly conſtitutions, in Sydenham's manner, for a continued ſucceſſion of years, would be writing of a novel: our chronical ails, by the practice of our common phyſicians, particularly by the routine indolent palliative repetitions of V. S. and opiates, which fix all diſtempers, and render their patients valetudinary and ſhort-lived. Opiates and inebriating liquors have the ſame effects, they carry the peccant humours to the nerves, from whence they are ſcarce to be removed; they are ſlow poiſons, they enfeeble both body and mind, and produce mala ſtamina vitæ in the progeny.

As New-England lies in the leeward of the weſterly extended continent of North-America, the winds (being generally weſterly) gliding continuedly along this vaſt tract of land much heated in ſummer, and much cooled or frozen in winter, occaſion the country to be much

reader will not judge ludere cum ſacris; I have a great veneration for the church of England. In a common prayer day he went to a church of England, when he came home, he ſaid, that he obſerved the miniſter come into the church in a black gown, and retire into a cloſet (the veſtry) and come out again with a clean ſhirt over his gown. His grandmother as uſually asked him where the text was; he ſaid that he could not tell, becauſe every body preached promiſcuouſly; men, women, and children, ſpake in publick (meaning the reſponſes) his grandmother told him that the quaker ſectary allow their women, (but no children) to ſpeak in publick, though contrary to St. Paul's admonition.

He is taught the hours of the day, the days of the week, the months in the year, the mariner's compaſs or corners of the wind; the varieties of ſhipping, ſchooners, ſloops, brigantines, ſnows, and ſhips; he reads the ſign poſts, and news-papers.

hotter

hotter in ſummer, and much colder in winter, than in Great-Britain; reciprocations, but not to extremes, are ſalutary to the conſtitutions, where the tranſitions are gradual; thus we may obſerve in nature, that for the benefit of the earth's produce, there is a reciprocation of ſummer and winter, day and night, &c. In countries where the ſeaſons are upon the extremes in ſummer and winter, as in New-England, conſtitutions do not wear well, analogous to the timber and plank of a ſhip between wind and water. Longevity appears moſtly in iſland countries, where with a ſmall latitude or variation the temperature of the air continues nearly the ſame.

I ſhall here inſert a few lines concerning the conſtitution and medical practice of our northern Indians. See vol. I. p. 174.

The Indians north of Canada river, the Eſquimaux and Outawaways, are generally affected with pſoras, ſcurvy, or itch; from the cold intemperance of the climate. As the Indian manner of life is much more ſimple than that of Europeans, they are not ſubject to ſo many various diſeaſes: their modern intemperance in drinking rum and other ſpirits, kills more than all their other diſtemperatures.

The Indian food is from their hunting, fowling, and fiſhing; their bread-kind is from maize or Indian corn, phaſeoli or kidney beans of ſeveral ſorts, tuberoſe roots of ſeveral kinds, maſts or nuts of various ſorts, great variety of foreſt berries.

The varieties of national conſtitutions and habits are not eaſily to be accounted for; the American Indians, by keeping principally their feet warm, the Africa negroes by keeping their heads warm, without any regard to the reſt of their body, preſerve their health and ſtrength.

The American aboriginal Indians naturally are of weak conſtitutions, they are impubes et imberbes; but by habit

habit from their infancy, can ſuffer hunger and wood damps, better than Europeans of ſtronger conſtitutions: their natural temper is cruel and vindictive.

Their phyſicians in ordinary are the powowers clergy of conjurers, and ſome old women. In their medical practice they take no notice of pulſe or urine, they do not uſe blood letting; they chiefly uſe traditional herbs; bliſtering with punk or touchwood, and the bliſters are converted into iſſues; ſweating in hot houſes (an extemporary kind of bagnio) and immediately thereupon immerſion in cold water; this practice has killed many of them in eruptive fevers. The American Indians are noted for their traditional knowledge of poiſonous herbs and antidotes; but I do not find that our Indian venefici are ſo expert in the veneficium art, as the negroes of Africa, who give poiſons, which in various, but certain periods, produce their mortal effects, ſome ſuddenly, ſome after a number of months or years.

They cure ſeveral poiſons; for inſtance, the bite of that American viper called rattle-ſnake or vipera caudiſona, by proper antidotes, before they produce their uſual diſmal effects [*g*].

I hope theſe medical obſervations may be of ſome uſe to our colonies; as they are in my profeſſional buſineſs, by ſome they may be thought pedantick, by others they may be called a quackiſh oſtentation; once for all, I de-

[*g*] May we not hope, that in future times, ſome epidemical contagious diſtempers, ſuch as the plague, ſmall-pox, and the like, may be prevented or extinguiſhed in ſeminio by proper antidotes: time produces ſurpriſing diſcoveries in nature, ſuch as the various phænomena of magnetiſm and electricity; in the ſmall-pox the late improvement of conveying it by inoculation, is found more favourable than the receiving of it the chance or natural way, as fruit from trees inoculated, ſurpaſſes natural fruit: this practice of inoculating for the ſmall-pox, was introduced in a very raſh indiſcreet manner, and by weak men; we may obſerve that many of the juvantia or lædentia in medicine, were diſcovered or rather introduced by raſh fools and madmen, inſtance, Paracelſus's mercurial remedies.

clare,

clare, that I have no lucrative views, becauſe mihi tantum ſuppetit viaticæ quantum viæ.

I here inſert ſome remarks upon the medical practice in our colonies; as no man's name is expreſſed, and ſome gentlemen practitioners of candour, probity, ingenuity, and good practical knowledge are excepted, theſe reflections may be taken in good part without further apology.

In our plantations, a practitioner, bold, raſh, impudent, a lyar, baſely born and educated, has much the advantage of an honeſt, cautious, modeſt gentleman. In general, the phyſical practice in our colonies is ſo perniciouſly bad, that excepting in ſurgery, and ſome very acute caſes, it is better to let nature under a proper regimen take her courſe (naturæ morborum curatrices) than to truſt to the honeſty and ſagacity of the practitioner; our American practitioners are ſo raſh and officious, the ſaying in the apocrypha, Eccleſiaſticus xxxviii. 15. may with much propriety be applied to them. "He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the "hands of the phyſician." Frequently there is more danger from the phyſician, than from the diſtemper: a country where the medical practice is very irregular, is a good ſchool to learn the lædentia, a good article in practice; but ſometimes notwithſtanding male practice, nature gets the better of the doctor, and the patient recovers.

Our practitioners deal much in quackery, [*b*] and quackiſh medicines, as requiring no labour of thought or

[*b*] I ſhall mention one remarkable inſtance of colony quackery, adverti ſed in the New-York gazette, December 16, 1751. "In July "1751, was committed to the care of doctor Peter Billing, an expe- "rienced phyſician, and man mid-wife, and formerly in the king's "ſervice, the moſt extraordinary and remarkable caſe that ever was "performed in the world, upon one Mrs. Mary Smith, ſingle woman, "ſiſter to capt. Arthur Smith, on James river, in the county of "Surry in Virginia, æt. forty-ſix; ſhe had been upwards of eighteen "years out of her ſenſes, (moſt of the time raving mad) eat her own "excrements, and was compleatly cured by him in two months, con-

com-

compoſition, and highly recommended in the London quack bills (in which all the reading of many of our practitioners conſiſts) inadvertently encouraged by patents for the benefit of certain fees to ſome offices, but to the very great damage of the ſubject. How diſmal is it to obſerve ſome apothecaries ſhops wainſcotted or papered with advertiſments, recommending quack medicines for the profit of the ſhop, but deſtruction of their neighbours? this is vending of poiſons for gain.

In the moſt trifling caſes they uſe a routine of practice: when I firſt arrived in New-England, I aſked G. P. a noted facetious practitioner, what was their general method of practice; he told me their practice was very uniform, bleeding, vomiting, bliſtering, purging, anodyne, &c. if the illneſs continued, there was repetendi, and finally murderandi; nature was never to be conſulted, or allowed to have any concern in the affair. What Sydenham well obſerves, is the caſe with our practitioners; æger nimia medici diligentia ad plures migrat.

Blood-letting and anodynes are the principal tools of our practitioners; theſe palliate any diſtemper for a ſhort time, while at the ſame time they confound the intentions of nature, and fix the malady; they follow Sydenham too much in giving paregoricks, after catharticks, which is playing faſt and looſe.

" trary to the opinion of all that knew her, no doctor in the province " daring to undertake her. N. B. The contagious diſtemper ſo fre- " quently happening to the bold adventurers in the wars of Venus, " when recent, will be cured by him for three piſtoles in hand, though " the common price is five pound all over North-America. And all " other caſes curable in phyſick and ſurgery, proportionable accord- " ing to the circumſtances of people." He has alſo other matters to publiſh, particularly an elegant medicine to prevent the yellow fever, and dry gripes in the Weſt-Indies; this is incomparable, if we except a quack advertiſement publiſhed in Jamaica (immediately after the laſt great earthquake) of pills to prevent perſons or their effects ſuffering by earthquakes.

SECT.

SECT. XV.

Concerning the province of Maryland.

ALthough recapitulations or repetitions are reckoned tedious and not elegant, I find that our ſections or colonies may be more agreeably introduced by ſome general accounts or tranſactions with a little variation, than by an abrupt entrance into the colony affairs.

The Cabots of Venetian extract obtained 1495, a patent from king Henry VII. of England, of all lands to be by them diſcovered weſt of Europe, as to property; with a reſervation of a certain royal perquiſite; this king underſtood perquiſites: the father John, and afterwards the ſon Sebaſtian, fitted out from Briſtol; in their firſt voyage upon the diſcovery of a N. W. paſſage to China, and the Eaſt-Indies, being obſtructed by the ice, the ſailors mutinied and returned to England, without effecting any thing of conſequence.

Anno 1498, Sebaſtian ranged the continent of North-America from 40d. to 67d. N. lat. and at ſeveral places took a nominal occupancy from diſcovery, without making any ſettlement; thus notwithſtanding the diſcoveries, we had no poſſeſſion for near a century of years.

Sir Walter Raleigh, a noted diſcovery projector, ſee vol. I. p. 111, anno 1584, March 25, obtained of queen Elizabeth a patent for diſcoveries and ſettlements in America. Upon the return of the veſſels of the firſt adventure, in honour to the virgin queen Elizabeth, the name of Virginia in general was given to the North part of the continent ſo far as the gulph of St. Laurence north, to Florida ſouth. In proceſs of time the French made ſome ſmall ſettlements in the north parts of North-America, and called them Nova Francia, or Nouvelle France; at this time known by the name of L'Ac-

cadie, (Nova-Scotia) and Canada. The Swedes, Fins and Dutch introduced by Hudſon, made ſettlements upon Hudſon's or Rord rivier, and Delaware or Zuyd rivier, and called it Nova-Belgia or New-Netherlands. Thus in the beginning of the laſt century the eaſtern coaſt of North-America was divided into, 1. Nova-Francia, 2. North-Virginia, comprehending the colonies of Nova-Scotia and New-England. 3. Nova-Belgia or New-Netherlands, at preſent known by the names of New-York, New-Jerſeys, and Penſylvania. 4. South-Virginia, which comprehends Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South-Carolina, and Georgia.

Upon the new diſcoveries, many ſeparate grants of diſtricts were made to private proprietors; but afterwards for the regularity and eaſe of juriſdiction, the crown aſſumed the juriſdictions, and reduced them to more convenient models of government.

Maryland is properly a ſprout from Virginia, therefore the connection of this ſettlement with the firſt diſcoveries muſt be referred to the ſection of Virginia; here we ſhall only obſerve how and when it did ſprout. See vol. I. p. 288, the Newfoundland ſection.

Towards the end of king James I. reign, Sir George Calvert principal ſecretary of ſtate, afterwards lord Baltimore, obtained a patent for ſome fiſhing harbours in Newfoundland; by reaſon of the civil troubles in England, theſe ſettlements were diſcontinued; being a zealous Roman catholick, with other diſſenting zealots of various ſectaries, he left England and retired to Virginia: as the Virginians were generally bigots to the church of England ſectary, they did not uſe him ſo well as he expected; and as the Virginians had not ſettled farther north than Potomack river, lord Baltimore went home and obtained from king Charles I. a grant of all the lands from the mouth of Potomack river in about 38 d. 10 m. N. to the Swede and Finland ſettlements, which were reckoned to the bottom of Cheſepeak bay, in about the latitude of 39 d. 45 m. or fifteen Engliſh miles ſouth

of Philadelphia parallel: the account of controverſies concerning the boundaries between the properties and juriſdictions of Maryland and Penſylvania, we refer back to the ſection of Penſylvania.

The banditti Dutch, Swedes, and Fins, were prior to the Engliſh in their ſettlements upon Delaware river and weſtward inland. Upon a new royal regulation in Virginia, ſeveral families went over from England to ſettle there; amongſt theſe was lord Baltimore, a rigid Roman catholick; for the advantage of a more free exerciſe of his religion, he retired thither; but being ill uſed by the church of England ſectaries, and finding that the humour of petitioning for large tracts of land was encouraged by the court at home, and that the Virginia ſettlers had not extended farther north than Potomack river, lord Baltimore petitioned for a grant of vacant lands from the north of Potomack river to the Swediſh and Finlanders ſettlements between the bottom of Cheſepeak bay and Delaware river, and obtained the promiſe of a grant for the ſame; but dying ſoon, his ſon and heir obtained the patent, dated June 20, 1632: that part of the patent which regards the boundaries, in the Engliſh tranſlation from the original Latin inſtrument runs thus: "Know ye "therefore that we, favouring the pious and noble pur- "poſes of the ſaid baron of Baltimore, of our ſpecial "grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have "given, granted, and confirmed, and by this our pre- "ſent charter for us our heirs and ſucceſſors do give, "grant, and confirm, unto Cecilius now baron of Bal- "timore, his heirs and aſſigns, all that part of a penin- "ſula lying in the parts of America, between the ocean "on the eaſt, and the bay or gulph of Cheſepeak on the "weſt, and divided from the other part thereof by a "right line drawn from the promontory or cape of land "called Watkins-point (ſituate in the aforeſaid bay or "gulph near the river of Wighco) on the weſt, unto "the main ocean on the eaſt, and between the bounds "on the ſouth as far as to the æſtuary of Delaware on the

" north, where it is ſituate to the 40th d. of northern " latitude from the equinoctial where New-England " ends, and all that tract of land within the bounds un- " derwritten, viz. paſſing by the aforeſaid æſtuary called " Delaware-Bay in a right line by the degree aforeſaid, " unto the true meridian of the firſt fountain of the river " Potomack, and from thence tending or paſſing toward " the ſouth to the farther bank of the ſaid river, and fol- " lowing the weſt and ſouth ſide thereof unto a certain " place called Cinquack, ſituate near the mouth of the " ſaid river where it falls into the aforeſaid bay or gulph " of Cheſepeak, and from thence by the ſhorteſt line " that can be drawn unto the aforeſaid promontory or " place called Watkins-point. So that all the tract of " land divided by the line aforeſaid, drawn between the " main ocean and Watkins-point, unto the promontory " called Cape-Charles, and all its appertenances, do re- " main intirely excepted to us, our heirs and ſucceſſors " for ever. We do alſo grant and confirm unto the ſaid " now lord Baltimore, his heirs and aſſigns, all lands and " iſlets within the limits aforeſaid, and all and ſingular " the iſlands and iſlets, which are or ſhall be in the " ocean within ten leagues from the eaſtern ſhore of " the ſaid country towards the eaſt, &c." Lord Baltimore called it Maryland, from the name of the queen conſort.

For the north bounds of this province, ſee the Penſylvania ſection, vol. II. p. 308, being a parallel of fifteen Engliſh miles ſouth of the ſouthermoſt part of the city of Philadelphia in about lat. 39 d. 45 m. Its eaſt line is the weſt line of the three lower counties of Penſylvania, already delineated, to cape Henlopen, and from cape Henlopen by the ocean to a parallel or eaſt and weſt line drawn from Watkins-point near Wighco river in Cheſepeak bay in about the lat. of 38 d. 10 m: its ſouthern bound is this parallel on the eaſt ſide of Cheſepeak bay, and farther on the weſt ſide of the ſaid bay up Potomack river as the river runs; here are ſome

diſputes

disputes with lord Fairfax, proprietor of the north neck of Virginia: its vast line is a small opening between the properties of the Penns and of lord Fairfax as settled by treaty with the Six nations of Indians known by the name of Mohawks, June 29, 1744, at Lancaster in Pensylvania, viz. that the boundaries shall be at two miles above the uppermost falls of Potomack river, and run from thence in a north line to the south bounds of Pensylvania, and the Indians gave a quit-claim to all the lands in Maryland east of that line for the consideration of 300 *l.* currency paid to them by Maryland.

Virginia and Maryland are an open country with many navigable rivers and creeks, without any battery defence, and the inhabitants much dispersed; therefore much exposed to the incursions and depredations of hostile armed vessels; scarce any towns, general harbours and barcadiers; because most planters or traders have navigable barcadiers of their own; after some time there must be general barcadiers at the falls of the several rivers for the benefit of the inland country.

Upon the grant and patent 1632, lord Baltimore had a design to go to Maryland in person, but altered his mind and appointed his brother Leonard Calvert, Esq. to go governor in his stead, and joined Jeremy Hawley, Esq. and Thomas Cornwallis, Esq. in the commission. The first colony consisted of about 200 persons, sent by his lordship in the autumn 1633; they were chiefly gentlemen of good families and Roman catholicks; the principal were,

Leonard Calvert, governor.

Jeremy Hawley, Esq.
Thomas Cornwallis, Esq. } Assistants.

George Calvert, brother to the governor.
Richard Gerrard, Esq.
Edward Winter, Esq.
Frederick Winter, Esq.
Henry Wiseman, Esq.
Mr. John Sanders,
Mr. John Baxter,
Mr. Edward Cranfield,
Mr. Henry Green,
Mr. Nicholas Fairfax,
Mr. Thomas Dorrel,
Mr. John Medcalfe,
Mr. William Saire,
Capt. John Hill.

They ſailed from Cowes in the iſle of Wight, November 22, 1632; after touching at Barbadoes, and St. Chriſtophers, arrived in Virginia, February 24th following, and 3d of March arrived in Potomack river; after ranging the country about Potomack river, they at laſt ſettled with the conſent of the Indians, at the Indian town called Yamaco at the mouth of the river, to which they gave the name of St. Mary's. It is ſaid that in the firſt two years this ſettlement of a colony coſt lord Baltimore about 40,000 *l.* ſterl. by bringing over people, proviſions, and other ſtores.

During the civil wars in England, lord Baltimore was deprived of the government or juriſdiction of Maryland. About the reſtoration 1661, Charles lord Baltimore, ſon of Cecilius, obtained a confirmation of the grant 1632, and made ſeveral voyages thither, but the proprietor being a Roman catholick, the crown retained the juriſdiction, and appointed the governor and all other civil officers: the preſent proprietor is a proteſtant, and enjoys both government or juriſdiction and property.

In the trading road by Harris's ferry on Seſquahana river, the breadth of Maryland from Penſylvania boundary line to Potomack river does not exceed eight miles, but higher it is ſaid to widen again. *N. B.* Paxton on Seſquahana river, is the trading place in this road.

The lords Baltimore reſerve in each county ſome manors not granted, as the Penns do in Penſylvania, and as proprietors of large tracts of land in New-England reſerve ſome part to themſelves, when they ſell off parcels; theſe parcels, when improved, riſe the value of the reſerved lands.

Maryland was ſo called from K. Charles I. queen Henrietta Maria, a daughter of France; it was held of the crown in common ſoccage as of his majeſty's honour of Windſor, paying yearly two Indian arrows to the caſtle of Windſor when demanded. By an act of aſſembly for liberty of conſcience to all perſons who profeſs chriſtianity, proteſtant diſſenters, as well as Roman

Roman catholicks, were induced to settle there. The prior settlement of Virginia was of great advantage to the settling of the colony of Maryland, in supplying them with sundry necessaries.

In Maryland and Virginia, the publick rates or taxes for province, county, and parish, are called levies: it is a capitation or poll tax, upon all tytheables, that is, upon all males of whites, and upon all negroes, males and females, of 16 æt. and upwards to 60 æt.

In Maryland the tax is generally from 90 lb. to 120 wt. of tobacco, according to exigencies, per ann. for each poll, whereof 40 wt. to the rector of the parish; the rest is for the poors rate, assemblymen's wages, &c. The clergymen of Maryland are upon the most profitable lay of all our plantation clergy; they are not confined to a fixed salary (in Virginia the parish ministers are fixed to 16,000 lb. wt. of tobacco per ann. salary) but in this growing country as they are paid in proportion to the number of taxables, the more that the colony increases in people, the larger is their income, until the parishes become so large as to require to be subdivided: there are at present near 40,000 taxables in Maryland.

In Maryland the assembly at times fixes produce at a certain price as a legal tender for the year; for instance, anno 1732, tobacco was fixed at one penny per pound weight, Indian corn at twenty pence per bushel, wheat at three shillings and four pence per bushel, pork two pence per pound weight. Quit-rents and king's duties were excepted, and were payable in proclamation money, six shillings per heavy piece of eight, now called a Spanish dollar.

The people of Maryland have been happy, in not being exposed to the incursions and rapines of the outland Indians; they are covered by the neighbouring provinces; their opening between the provinces of Virginia and Pensylvania is very small. Anno 1677, the Indians at war with Virginia, by mistake committed

ſome outrages in Maryland. A few years ſince, the Indians upon reſerved lands, principally in the county of Dorcheſter, eaſt of Cheſepeak bay, upon ſome diſguſt ſeemed to be mutinous, but being ſenſible of their own inability, that humour ſoon ſubſided. Therefore we can have no article of their wars with the French, Spaniards, and Indians.

The hiſtory of the viciſſitudes in grants and conſequential governments or juriſdictions is of permanent uſe; but the provincial or municipal acts as to diviſions of diſtricts and counties, are variable and fluctuating according to the humours of the aſſembly men. During the civil wars, the Baltimore family were deprived of their juriſdiction in Maryland; after the reſtoration 1661, they obtained a confirmation of their royal patent, but the proprietor being a Roman catholick, the court of England appointed the governor and other civil officers. Upon the revolution the crown or court of England retained the juriſdiction of the province of Maryland. The preſent lord Baltimore is of the proteſtant denomination, and is veſted in the juriſdiction as well as property of Maryland.

Into Maryland and Virginia are imported about 4000 negro ſlaves per ann. ſome planters have 500 ſlaves; col. Carter of Virginia is ſaid to have had 900, and Mr. Bennet of Maryland 1300 at one time. A peck of Indian corn and ſome ſalt is their weekly allowance of proviſion for each negro; they are reckoned to raiſe 1000 lb. wt. of tobacco beſides ſome barrels of corn per head, 6000 tobacco plants are reckoned to yield 1000 lb. wt. of tobacco. The planters by act of aſſembly in Virginia and Maryland, are inhibited from planting more than 6000 plants of tobacco per negro.

It is reckoned, there may be 300 to 400 felons or miſcreants imported yearly to Maryland from England; this importation of vile levies is ſufficient to corrupt

any

any plantation settlement or improvement; it is expected that the government at home are contriving a more salutary method of punishing some criminals, than by sowing them in the colonies.

As the colonies or provinces of Virginia and Maryland lie in the same long bay of Chesepeak, we cannot avoid giving a joint account of them upon some occasions, principally with regard to their trade and navigation.

Rivers and mountains.

The gradual soundings in the ocean before vessels enter Chesepeak bay, render the navigation of Virginia and Maryland very safe; by the many navigable rivers, bays and creeks, which communicate with the great bay, the water carriage is very commodious. This fine bay reaches from cape Henry, at its entrance in about 37 d. lat. to the bottom of the bay where it receives the river Sesquahana in about 39 d. 45 m. lat. Virginia lies upon this bay from cape Henry in lat. 37, to the mouth of Potomack river, which divides Virginia from Maryland in lat. 38. Maryland lies upon the other part of this long bay.

Upon the east side of this great bay are many small bays, creeks, and rivers, but of short course, because the neck of land between this bay and the ocean is narrow; in the Virginia part there are no rivers; in the Maryland part there are several short navigable rivers, which generally and naturally serve as boundaries of counties, viz. Pokomoke, Witomoco, Nanticoke, Chaptank, Wye, Chester, Sasaphras, Elke, and north east rivers.

Upon the west side of this long bay are many long navigable beautiful rivers; in the Virginia part are James river, York river, Rapahanock river, and the south side of Potomack river; by these the western shore of Virginia is divided into four necks of land;

the

the property of three of these necks is in the crown; the property of the northern neck is in lord Fairfax, who married the heiress of lord Colpepper, as shall be related more at large in the section of Virginia; in the Maryland part are the north side of Potomack river, Pataxen river, South river, Severn river, Patapsco river, Gunpowder river.

The two capes of Virginia which make the entrance of the bay, are about 20 miles distant, and were called by capt. Smith, Henry and Charles, the names of king James I. two sons; the direct course of the bay is N. by W. and S. by E. From Bahama landings at the bottom of the bay to Newcastle on Delaware river, are thirty miles good travelling.

Sesquahana river, as we mentioned in the section of Pensylvania, comes from small ponds a little south of Mohawks river in the province of New-York, crosses the province of Pensylvania, and falls into the bottom of Chesepeak bay in the northern parts of Maryland.

The other great rivers of Virginia and Maryland all lie W. side of the bay; only James river and Potomack river reach the great Apalachian mountains, called the Blue hills. In Virginia and Maryland the tides are very small.

Maryland and Virginia are flat countries, excepting the Apalachian great mountains to the westward, which begin in the province of Pensylvania, and run 900 miles S. W. at about 150 or 200 miles distance from the eastern shore of the Atlantic ocean, and terminate in the bay of Apalachia near Pensacola, in the gulph of Mexico. Col. Spotswood, lieut. governor of Virginia, was the first who passed the Apalachian mountains, or great Blue hills, and the gentlemen his attendants were called knights of the horse-shoe, having discovered a horse-pass. At present there are two passes cross these mountains; the north pass is in Spotsylvania, the south pass is near Brunswick. Some rivers have been discovered on the west side of the Apalachian mountains,

tains, which fall into the river Ohio, which falls into the river Miſſiſſippi below the river Ilinois.

For ſome further account of the Apalachian mountains, ſee the ſection of Penſylvania, vol. II. p. 313. The Iriſh who had made ſettlements in the weſtern parts of Penſylvania, are exceeded by the Germans of late years imported into Penſylvania. Theſe Germans by a ſuperior induſtry and frugality (notwithſtanding of the north of Ireland proteſtants being noted for induſtry and frugality) have purchaſed moſt of the Iriſh ſettlements there, and the Iriſh move farther into Maryland, Virginia, and North-Carolina, along the foot of the Apalacian mountains, where the land is good and very promiſing, being the waſh of theſe hills and mountains: the Indian traders travel this road, to head many of the rivers; here are ſeveral congregations of Iriſh preſbyterians, to be deſcribed in the ſection of Virginia.

The alarum liſt, and the training militia, are nearly in the ſame manner, and under the ſame regulations as in the colonies already mentioned.

As to the number of white and black people in the province, we may make ſome eſtimate from the polls of taxables as found 1734 upon an exact ſcrutiny, when every taxable was allowed thirty ſhillings out of a large emiſſion of paper currency; they were at that time about 36,000 perſons of white men ſixteen æt. and upwards, and black men and women from ſixteen æt. to ſixty æt. perhaps at preſent the taxables may be about 40,000.

The proprietor's quit rents are two ſhillings ſterl. per ann. for every 100 acres; he in time patented vacant lands at four ſhillings per 100 acres; lately he has endeavoured to let vacant lands ten ſhillings quit-rent per 100 acres, but it did not take; he manages the patenting of lands, and collecting of the quit-rents, by agents. Not many years ſince, the aſſembly, with conſent of the lord proprietor, by way of experiment, during the term of the three years, granted their proprietor in lieu of quit-rents,

a revenue

a revenue of three ſhillings and ſixpence ſterl. duty per hogſhead of tobacco, to be paid by the merchant or ſhipper. Thus the planters or aſſembly to eaſe themſelves laid the burthen upon trade; this amounted to about 5000 *l.* ſterl. per ann. but upon the expiration of the three years, this project was dropped, and the proprietor found it more for his intereſt to revert to the revenue ariſing from the quit-rents.

The governor's allowance of ſalary is as per agreement with the proprietor. The council are paid by the country 180 lb. tobacco per diem, which is much grumbled at, becauſe they are of his appointment, and his creatures. The repreſentatives are paid by the country, or publick revenue, 160 lb. tobacco per diem.

The proprietor has ſeveral reſerved good manors in many parts of the province, which he lets to farm. By his patent the proprietor is not obliged to tranſmit the provincial laws home for approbation.

Anno 1704, the aſſembly laid a duty of two ſhillings per hogſhead tobacco, one half to the proprietor, the other half towards the charges of the government.

There is an impoſt upon negro ſlaves of twenty ſhillings ſterl. and twenty ſhillings currency.

As in other Britiſh colonies, they have diſtinct province, county, and pariſh rates or taxes. The provincial taxes are polls of taxables at 90 lb. of tobacco per head or upwards, according to exigencies; upon the Cuba or Spaniſh Weſt-India expedition, it was 120 lb. impoſt upon ſervants, ſlaves, and liquors, exciſe, &c.

Currencies. The principal currency of Maryland and Virginia is tobacco per lb. or hundred weight, as it is ſtated from time to time by acts of aſſembly, or tacit general conſent of the people. In Maryland before 1734, the currency was reckoned at proclamation value, ſix ſhillings per heavy piece of eight; but that year the aſſembly went into the iniquitous ſcheme of paper currency, which fraudulently had been practiſed in many of our

our colonies; they emitted 90,000 *l.* in bills of publick credit, whereof thirty ſhillings to every taxable, being 36,000 taxables, is 54,000 *l.* the remaining 36,000 *l.* was to build a governor's houſe, and to be let upon loan: the fund for calling in theſe bills of publick credit was a duty upon liquors, &c. to be paid in ſterling, and lodged in the bank of England; all theſe bills to be cancelled in the ſpace of thirty years. Theſe bills were not (by an act of aſſembly) receivable in the proprietor's quit-rents, and ſundry publick fees, becauſe an enſuing depreciation was obvious to people of foreſight; and accordingly from thirty-three and three quarters difference of exchange with London, it gradually roſe to one hundred and fifty difference. Anno 1740, the Penſylvania eight ſhillings was equal to twelve ſhillings Maryland; but as the fund for cancelling theſe bills of credit was regularly tranſmitted to the bank of England, they gradually recovered their value, and anno 1748, 200 Maryland was equal to 100 ſterl.

The firſt period for calling in and cancelling one third of theſe bills was in September 1748; and by act of aſſembly there was allowed from September 29, 1748, to March 29, 1749, to bring in all the bills to be burnt; accordingly of the 90,000 *l.* 83,962 *l.* 16 *s.* were brought in (the remaining 6000 *l.* was ſuppoſed to be annihilated by being torn, loſt, &c.) and burnt, the poſſeſſors were paid one third in bills of exchange upon the bank of England, and two thirds in new bills; after ſixteen years more, the poſſeſſors of the two thirds will receive fifteen ſhillings ſterling, for every twenty ſhillings currency.

Courts legiſlative and executive.

The firſt ſettlement was at St. Mary's, near the mouth of Potomack river: the legiſlative court or general aſſembly, and the provincial ſupreme court of judicature, were kept there many years; but anno 1699, for the better conveniency of the whole province, they were removed to Annapolis at the mouth of the river Severn, as being nearly the center of the province.

At

At first the province was divided into ten counties, being five each side of the great bay.

St. Mary's,	west side.	Somerset,	east side.
Charles,		Dorcester,	
Calvert,		Talbot,	
Anne Arundel,		Kent,	
Baltimore,		Cecil,	

Anno 1695, Prince George, an additional county, was constituted on the west side of the bay, and all the counties were divided into thirty parishes.

At present 1752, the province of Maryland is divided into fourteen counties, that is, seven counties each side of the great bay.

St. Mary's,	west side.	Worcester,	east side.
Calvert,		Somerset,	
Prince George,		Dorchester,	
Charles,		Talbot,	
Anne Arundel,		Q. Anne's,	
Baltimore,		Kent,	
Frederick,		Cecil,	

Formerly in Maryland, the assembly or legislative lower house (the council is called the upper house of assembly) was triennial; at present they are called, adjourned, prorogued, and dissolved at the governor's pleasure; the representatives are called the lower house of assembly.

In the government of Maryland, there are four negatives in the legislature, viz. the lower house or house of representatives where all bills for acts originate, the governor's council, the governor, and lord proprietor.

Of the four negatives in the legislature, the proprietor may be said to have three, viz. the proprietor's own negative, that of his governor or deputy, and that of the council nominated by himself.

The complement of the council is twelve, appointed by the governor general, principal, or proprietor; but paid by the province, 180 lb. tobacco per diem.

The

The lower house of assembly, or house of representatives, consists of four from each of the present fourteen counties, and two from the metropolis or provincial town of Annapolis, paid 160 lb. tobacco per diem.

With regard to the executive courts, we may begin with the parish vestries, who not only manage the affairs of the parish church, but also manage the prudential matters of the district, as the select men, so called in New-England, manage their townships affairs; they are also assessors of rates or taxes. In each parish they are twelve in number for life, and upon a demise, the survivors supply the vacancies after the manner of the Urædschap, of the towns in Holland.

The county courts in Maryland are held in the months of March, June, August, and November; at present they are as follow,

1st tuesday of said mon. in	Talbot co. Baltimore St. Mary's Worcester	2d tuesday of said mon. in	Dorchester co. Cecil Anne Arundel Charles
3d tuesday of said mon. in	Kent co. Calvert Somerset	4th tuesday of said mon. in	Queen Anne's Pr. George's Frederick.

In the month of April and September, there is a circuit court of assizes for trying titles of land, and of criminal cases: one distinct court each side of the bay consisting of a chief judge, an assistant judge, and proper juries, who sit in the respective county court houses.

From the county courts, there is appeal to the provincial court of Annapolis, which is held 3d Tuesday of May, and 3d Tuesday of October, in personal debts of fifty pound or upwards.

In the city of Annapolis are held quarterly mayors courts, viz. last Tuesday in January, April, July, and October.

From the provincial courts, held at Annapolis, there is allowed an appeal, in cases of 300 *l.* sterl. value or upwards,

upwards, to the king in council; the appeal is first brought under the deliberation (this is a regulation for all the colonies) of a committee of council called the lords of appeals, and from thence reported to the king in council for a final determination.

The commissary, a place of about 1000 *l.* per ann. is not a superintendant of the clergy; he is a judge concerning the probate of wills, granting of administrations, and the like.

The lieut. governor is chancellor, he grants licences for marrying, which are given out or sold at twenty-five shillings, by a minister or parson in each county, whereof twenty shillings to the governor, and five shillings to this parson; he has fees for the great seal of the province, and sundry other perquisites; the salary allowed him by the proprietor is per agreement and seldom known; the country generally gives three half-pence per hogshead of tobacco exported.

The court of vice admiralty is of the same nature as in the colonies already described; as is also

The justiciary court of admiralty for trying cases of piracy, robbery, and other felonies committed on the high seas, appointed by a commission from queen Anne, pursuant to an act of parliament, 11 and 12 Gul. called an act for the more effectual suppression of piracy.

The proprietors and deputy governors.

We have already hinted, vol. II. p. 355. that Sir George Calvert, afterwards lord Baltimore, obtained from king Charles I. a promise of a grant of these lands now called Maryland; and afterwards his son Cecilius lord Baltimore had a royal patent for the same, 1632.

During the civil wars in England, and the usurpation of Oliver Cromwell, the concerns of the Baltimore family in Maryland lay dormant, the family being bigotted Roman catholicks. Soon after king Charles II. restoration, 1661, Charles lord Baltimore, son of Cecilius, obtained a royal confirmation of the 1632 grant;

grant; he went to Maryland, and continued there some time.

Notwithstanding the Baltimore family being rigid Roman Catholick zealots, K. James II. superseded their jurisdiction there; the scheme of the English court at that time was, to reduce all proprietary and charter governments to the jurisdiction of the crown.

After the revolution of K. William III. the Baltimore family had better usage, and at present they are become good protestant subjects; for the succession of the lords Baltimore, see vol. II. p. 309. Charles lord Baltimore, member of the British parliament for the county of Surrey, died in April 1751, and was succeeded by his son Frederick lord Baltimore.

Upon the revolution, Sir Edmond Andros was appointed governor of Maryland, and was superseded by col. Nicholson: Andros died in London 1714, in a great age.

Col. Nat. Blakiston, succeeded col. Nicholson [*i*].

Col. Blakiston was succeeded by col. William Seymour 1704: Seymour put into Barbadoes by stress of weather, and had an eight months voyage.

Col. Corbet succeeded as lieut. governor in the place of col. Seymour.

[*i*] Col. Nicholson was a knight errant governor; by his cursing, swearing, and hypocritical devotional exercises, he was at times made use of by the court in dirty affairs; particularly when any new encroachments upon the privileges of a people were designed with harsh usage; for instance 1686, he was appointed lieut. governor of the dominions of New-England under Sir Edmond Andros: 1710, upon the much faulted revolution in the ministry of queen Anne, he was sent to the northern colonies of British North-America, with an unprecedented commission as inspector general of all affairs, ecclesiastick, civil, and military; and in that capacity did much intimidate some governors and their councils; governor Hunter of New-York, a gentleman of spirit, told me, that if col. Nicholson had proceeded to New-York, and acted in the same manner as he did in the province of Massachusetts-Bay; he would at all risks have sent him home, to be tried by the judicatories there, as a disturber of the peace of the colony under pretext of an anticonstitutional unprecedented commission.

Col. Hunt arrives lieut. governor, and upon K. George's acceſſion he was continued governor.

I ſhall only mention the ſucceſſion of governors of note.

Benedict Leonard Calvert, Eſq. homeward bound, died at ſea 1732, and was ſucceeded by Samuel Ogle, Eſq.

1746-7 in March arrives Samuel Ogle, Eſq. appointed lieut. governor of Maryland in the place of Thomas Bladen, Eſq. Mr. Ogle continues lieutenant governor at this writing, 1752.

Produce and manufactures.

Theſe are nearly the ſame in the provinces of Maryland and Virginia; this article may ſerve for both.

Tobacco [*k*] is an aboriginal American plant or herb, and is ſaid to have been firſt found among the Florida

[*k*] As the uſe of this plant or herb by an unaccountable whim is become the general amuſement of Europe and of the European ſettlements on the eaſtern ſide of North-America, by ſmoaking, ſnuffing, and chewing; and as no authors hitherto have given us an exact deſcription or icon of this plant; I do here deſcribe it from the life, by my own obſervations as it grows.

There are many curious Virginia gentlemen planters, who as botaniſts cultivate varieties of tobacco; but as this is not a botanical eſſay, I muſt drop them, and ſhall only deſcribe that ſpecies which is cultivated and manufactured for exportation in trade.

Nicotiana major latifolia. C. B. P. M. H. 2, 492. Nicotiana major, ſive tabaccum majus. J. B. 3, 629. Hyoſcyamus Peruvianus. Dod. p. 450. tobacco: the icons of John Bauhine and of Moriſon are not exact. It is an annual plant; when it is at its full growth, it is about the height of an ordinary man; the ſtalk is ſtraight, hairy, and clammy, like that of the hyoſcyamus niger vel vulgaris. C. B. P. common black henbane; the whole habit is of an obſolete yellowiſh green; leaves alternate, ſome of the lower leaves are a cubit long and nine inches wide entire, but waved; the lateral coſtæ of the leaf arch into one another near the margin; the leaves have no pedicles (the major anguſtifolia has long pedicles) and by an auriculated baſe embrace the ſtalk; towards the top, the ſtalk branches from the ſinuſes of the leaves, and higher from the ſinus of a ſlender foliculum proceed faſcicles of

Indians

Indians, who ſmoak to ſatisfy their hunger: ſome write, that it came from the iſland Tobago, one of the Weſt-India iſlands of nearly the ſame name; but moſt probably it came from Peru, becauſe in North-America it is not ſpontaneous; the aboriginal Indians of North-America do not cultivate it, they purchaſe it of the Engliſh planters and ſmoak it with pleaſure. Its claſſical or tribe name is Nicotiana, ſo called from John Nicot, a Frenchman, embaſſador to the court of Portugal; he ſent ſome of its ſeed, which he had from a Dutchman, to the court of France.

It has been ſaid by ſome writers, that Sir Francis Drake firſt brought it to England from the iſland Tobago of the Weſt-Indies. The name is Indian; we have no certain account of tobacco, till Sir Walter Raleigh's [*l*] arrival in England from Virginia, 1585; it was called Indian henbane: it was uſed by the aboriginal American

flowers: the flower is ſlender and tubulous, one and half inch long, yelloviſh, with an obſolete diluted purple brim, not divided but expanded into four or five angles; the calix is tubulous of four or five narrow ſegments; the piſtillum which becomes the ſeed veſſel is conoidal, five or ſix lines diameter at bottom, and near an inch long, bicapſular with a middle ſpungy double placenta, and contains many ſmall round brownish ſeeds; the ſeed is ripe the end of September. In New-England it is planted in cows pens, it is hotter and does not ſmoak ſo agreeably as that of Virginia.

In trade there are only two ſpecies of tobacco, viz. Aranokoe from Maryland, and the northern parts of Virginia, and ſweet-ſcented from the ſouth parts of Virginia, whereof the beſt kind is from James and York rivers: the firſt is the ſtrongeſt, and is in demand in the northern markets of Europe; the other is milder and more pleaſant: the difference ſeems to be only from the ſoil: ſweet ſcented which grows in ſandy lands is beſt for ſmoaking when new, or only from two to three years old; that from ſtiff land, if kept five or ſix years, much exceeds the former.

[*l*] Sir Walter Raleigh upon his return from Virginia to London 1585, having practiſed tobacco ſmoaking, in a gay humour in his cloſet, ordered his ſervant to bring him ſome ſmall beer; in the mean time having lighted his tobacco pipe, and collected a mouthful of ſmoak, let it fly in the ſervant's face to ſurprize him; the ſervant imagining that his maſter's face was on fire, threw the ſmall beer in his face, and innocently returned the jeſt.

Indians, both in North and South-America, before the Europeans arrived there.

Imported commodities to Great Britain from Virginia about 35,000 hogſheads of 800 lb. to 950 lb. wt. per hogſhead; from Maryland about 30,000 hogſheads of 700 lb. and upwards. It is an enumerated commodity, and cannot be exported from Britiſh America to any ports than Great-Britain, and its plantations. The neat duty upon tobacco imported into Great-Britain is about 200,000 *l.* ſterl. per ann. and 14,000 *l.* ſeizures. Anno 1733, when Sir Robert Walpole, firſt commiſſioner of the treaſury, was projecting a reduction of ſundry cuſtoms or impoſts upon goods to an exciſe; he propoſed in parliament, that the duty upon tobacco, which at that time was ſixpence one third per pound, ſhould be only four pence three farthings per pound, whereof four pence was for exciſe and three farthings duty; this ſcheme did not ſucceed [*m*].

By a convention or agreement between the courts of Great-Britain and France, during the late war with France, the farmers of tobacco in France did contract with merchants in Great-Britain (Mr. Fitz-Gerald was the general French agent in Britain,) for ſome Britiſh tobacco ſhips with paſsports, and to return to Great-Britain in ballaſt; the ſhipping ports in Great-Britain were London, Briſtol, Liverpool, Whitehaven, and Glaſgow: the delivery ports in France were Dieppe, Havre-de-Grace, Morlaix, Bourdeaux, Bayonne, and Marſeilles.

Virginia and Maryland ſometimes produce more tobacco than they can vent to advantage, by glutting the markets [*n*] too much, and occaſions a mutinous diſpo-

[*m*] Sir Robert Walpole was very intenſe upon bringing moſt duties partly into exciſe, and partly into cuſtoms, the better to multiply revenue officers, creatures of the miniſtry, towards carrying parliament elections, &c.

[*n*] This is ſometimes the caſe with the Dutch Eaſt-India ſpices, and the Weſt-India ſugars.

ſition

sition among the planters, as happened in Bacon's rebellion in Virginia; and at times to keep up the price of tobacco they burn a certain quantity for each taxable, as was done in Maryland upon the first emission of paper money.

The tobacco is generally cultivated by negroes in setts, seven or eight negroes with an overseer is a sett; each working negro is reckoned one share; the overseer has one and a half or two shares. The charge of a negro is a coarse woollen jacket and breeches, with one pair of shoes in winter; victualling is one peck of Indian corn and some salt per week. To prevent tobacco from becoming a drug, no taxable is to cultivate above six thousand plants of tobacco, besides grain.

The plantation duty is one penny sterl. per pound, upon tobacco exported to the other colonies, and is about 200*l.* towards the revenue of the college of Williamsburg in Virginia.

Tobacco is not only their chief produce for trade, but may also be called their medium or currency; it is received in taxes or debts: the inspector's notes for tobacco received by him, may be transferred, and upon sight of these notes the inspector immediately delivers to the bearer so much tobacco.

Formerly the tobacco affair was managed by receivers at culling houses near the shipping places, where the planter delivered his tobacco to the merchant; at present in every river there is a certain number of country stores where the planters tobacco is lodged; every hogshead is branded with the marks of the planter, store, and river.

The common culture of tobacco is in this manner. The seed is sowed in beds of fine mould, and transplanted the beginning of May; the plants are set at three or four feet intervals or distances; they are hilled and kept continually weeded; when as many leaves are shot out as the soil can nourish to advantage, the plant is stopt and

it grows no higher; it is wormed from time to time; the ſuckers which put forth between the leaves are taken off from time to time till the plant arrives to perfection, which is in Auguſt, when the leaves begin to turn browniſh and ſpot; in a dry time the plant is cut down and hanged up to dry, after being ſweated in heaps for one night; when it may be handled without crumbling (tobacco is not handled but in moiſt weather,) the leaves are ſtript off from the ſtalk, tied up in little bundles and packt up in hogſheads for tranſportation. No ſuckers nor ground leaves are allowed to be merchantable.

An induſtrious man may manage 6000 plants of tobacco, and four acres of Indian corn.

The ſmall quantity of tobacco which ſome people raiſe in Penſylvania and North-Carolina is generally ſhipt off from Maryland and Virginia.

Tobacco is injurious to the nerves, it is ſomewhat [*o*] anodyne, and intoxicates perſons not uſed to it.

Pork, Vaſt number of ſwine or hogs run wild or ramble in the woods of Maryland, Virginia, and North-Carolina; they are generally ſmall; ſalted and barrelled; they make a conſiderable branch of the export of theſe colonies; they feed moſtly upon nuts of all kinds, called maſt; they eat oily and rank.

Maſt [*p*] or foreſt nuts of many kinds are very plenty every ſecond or third year, and the following year not ſo plenty; thus it is with apples and cyder in New-England; the plenty and conſequently the price of pork from Maryland, Virginia, and North-Carolina, depends upon

[*o*] The Europeans uſe wine, and other fermented liquors, as alſo ſpirits diſtilled from them; the Turks, Perſians, and other oriental nations, uſe opium, bang, betel, &c. all which occaſion a ſort of indolence or relaxation of mind: thus mankind by a natural tacit conſent allow, that the intenſe application of mind, the cares and inquietudes of life, require ſome ſuch expedients of alleviation.

[*p*] This word or term ſeems to proceed from the latin word maſticare.

the

the goodneſs of their maſting years; anno 1733, a good maſt year, one man a planter and merchant in Virginia, ſalted up three thouſand barrels of pork. Next to the pork fed with Indian corn as in New-England, acorns make firmeſt pork; beech nuts make ſweet pork, but flabby, ſoft and oily. In Weſtphalia, the hogs in the woods feed moſtly upon cheſtnuts.

Grain. Wheat in Maryland and Virginia is ſubject to the weevel, a ſmall inſect of the ſcarabeous kind, which ſometimes takes to it in the ear when growing. The Maryland and Virginia wheat weighs ſome 56 lb. to 60 lb. wt. per buſhel, and caſts white; that from Penſylvania does not weigh ſo much; the wheat formerly imported from Nova-Scotia was light and caſt dark like rye; at preſent the prairies, as they are called, or the diked in wheat lands are wore out. May the preſent political diverting publick amuſement of improving Nova-Scotia, become intentionally real, towards a fiſhery, a place of arms for our navies, a nurſery of huſbandmen, and a northern frontier for the protection of our Britiſh colonies.

Good land in Maryland and Virginia may yield per acre 15 buſhels wheat, or 30 buſhels Indian corn, which caſts whiter than that of New-England.

Calavances are exported to ſeveral of the other colonies. Phaſeolus erectus minor ſemine ſphærico albido et rubro, hilo nigro. C. B. P. white and red calavances, or Virginia peaſe; they yield better than the common peaſe of Europe, and are good profitable food for the poorer ſort of white people, and for negro ſlaves.

Maize or Indian corn has been already deſcribed.

They raiſe in the uplands, quantities of hemp and flax. Anno 1751, in October, from the back ſettlements of Maryland, there came into Baltimore town near the bottom of Cheſepeak bay, ſixty waggons loaden with flax ſeed. In ſome counties of Maryland are erected charity working ſchools.

Towards the mountains there are ſome furnaces for running of iron ore into pigs and hollow caſt ware, and forges to refine pig iron into bars.

Timber and other wooden lumber. Their oak is of a ſtraight grain, and eaſily rives into ſtaves; in building of veſſels it is not durable, they build only ſmall craft; ſome years ſince they built a very large ſhip called the Britiſh merchant, burthen one thouſand hogſheads; with many repairs ſhe kept in the Virginia trade thirty-ſix years.

Their black walnut is in demand for cabinets, tables, and other joiners work.

Maryland and Virginia produce large beautiful apples, but very mealy; their peaches are plenty and good; from theſe they diſtil a ſpirit, which they call cyder brandy and peach brandy.

The Maryland affairs, concerning their cuſtom houſes and naval officers, the number of entries and clearances of veſſels, the quality and quantity of their exports and imports, and the tribe of officers thereto belonging, are not hitherto fully come to my knowledge: I do not chuſe to inſert any thing that is not in ſome regard perfect, therefore at preſent, I ſhall only copy a few lines from the lateſt preſent ſtate of Great-Britain. I obſerve their ſalaries are ſmall.

North Potomack	A collector and to keep a boat
Patuxent	A collector and to keep a boat
Annapolis	A ſurveyor
Potomack	A collector and to keep a boat
Both ſides of the bay	A riding ſurveyor
Williamſtade	A ſurveyor
Bohama and Saſſefras	A riding ſurveyor
Wicomoc and Munia	A ſurveyor
Delaware bay	A ſurveyor

MISCELLANIES.

As many things designed for a general appendix, must be loose, incoherent, and not fluent; for the ease of common readers, we shall annex some part of it to each of the subsequent sections by the name of miscellanies, being of things omitted, or that were not come to my knowledge at the times of writing, or not reduceable to particular sections. As I have all along given it the character of common-place, the summary in propriety may admit of this latitude.

In the Rhode-Island section was omitted an authentick court paper, dated Windsor, Sept. 13, 1686, concerning the surrender of Rhode-Island charter. "His majesty "has graciously received the address of the colony of "Rhode-Island and Providence plantations in New-Eng-"land; humbly representing that upon the signification "of a writ of quo warranto against their charter, they "had resolved in a general assembly not to stand suit "with his majesty, but wholly to submit to his royal "pleasure themselves and their charter wherefore his "majesty has thought fit to accept the surrender." *N. B.* As the Rhode-Island charter was not vacated by any process in the courts of law, and the voluntary surrender not properly recorded; upon the revolution of K. WILLIAM they reassumed their charter, and their actings in pursuance of that charter are deemed good by the court of Great-Britain.

In the miscellany article of the section of Pensylvania, vol. II. p. 337, was inserted a letter from the lord justices of Great-Britain to Mr. D. ——— commander in chief of the province of Massachusetts-Bay, concerning an illegally projected synod or consistory of the congregational [q] ministers in that colony; in this

[q] Besides other inconveniencies, there seems to be an impropriety or inconsistency in congregationalist or independent religious socie-

letter

letter Mr. D——— ſeems to be faulted as conniving at ſuch anti-conſtitutional proceedings; as this gentleman was noted for his fidelity to the crown, and probity towards the people under his direction, when in the adminiſtration of that colony, I cannot avoid publiſhing his vindication of himſelf in a letter to the board of trade and plantations.

" My Lords,

" By a ſhip lately arrived, I received from their excellencies, the lords juſtices, an inſtruction for my future proceedings with reſpect to a ſynod propoſed to be held by the miniſters of this his majeſty's province, which ſhall be punctually obeyed as there ſhall be occaſion; their lordſhips were alſo pleaſed to cenſure the proceedings already had in that affair. Wherefore I think myſelf obliged to acquaint your lordſhips, that I did not paſs a conſent for a ſynod, but only to a vote of the council and aſſembly, reſerving the conſideration thereof to the next ſeſſions, as you will ſee by the copies of the votes of that ſeſſions tranſmitted to you ſoon after the riſing of the court; and I was then of opinion it would not come on the carpet again, as it never did, notwithſtanding the preſent ſeſſions had been ſitting for ſome weeks before their lordſhips orders concerning the ſame was received; nevertheleſs I ſhould have taken myſelf obliged to have aſked your lordſhips directions therein, if I had apprehended it to be of a new and extraordinary nature; but I muſt obſerve, that a vote in the ſame words was paſſed on the like occaſion by his majeſty's council here in the year 1715, and never as I have heard of, cenſured by your lordſhips; and here I humbly take leave to ſay in behalf of

ties petitioning for a ſynod, or ſuperior collective authority: it ſeems to intimate that the ſubordinate claſſical way of ſubordination in church government with the preſbyterians, is natural in its tendency.

" the

" the miniſters of this province, that I know them to be " a body of men moſt loyal and inviolably attached to " his majeſty, and to his illuſtrious houſe, and there- " fore I did not apprehend any inconvenience could ariſe " from their aſſembling, eſpecially ſince they make no " pretences that I know of to do any acts of authority, " in ſuch meetings, though they call them by the name " of ſynod."

From the accounts we have from time to time received from Penſylvania, of the Moravian ſectary there, and of a late act of the Britiſh parliament in their favour, it was imagined that they were inoffenſive in their devotional way; but their late character from Germany, ſeems to caution againſt their proceedings.

A continuation from the Moravian affairs, vol. II. p. 154, 335. The Moravian indiſcreet zealots [r] have been continually endeavouring to part members from all the three eſtabliſhed profeſſions, (Papiſts, Lutherans, and Calviniſts) in the holy Roman empire, eſpecially of tender minds. The Bohemia and Moravian brethren, by ſcandalous ſongs, ſermons, and writings, obtruded as goſpel truths under the count of Zinzendorf, a new ſort of religion; not to be tolerated in the laws of the holy Roman empire; they uſed Herenhutiſh ſongs, method, and books of inſtitution, count of Iſſenburgh and Badingen.

In Maryland and Virginia there is a general toleration to legally qualified miniſters, to officiate in places legally licenſed.

Hanover is ſixty miles from Williamſburg. A miniſter qualified, and a meeting licenſed, may claim the

[r] The vermin in all religions, have been enthuſiaſts, indiſcreet zealots or bigots, and political managers to ſerve the court miniſtry in their projects.

liberties

liberties of toleration, taking the usual government oaths, getting the meeting houses recorded, and subscribing the articles of the church of England, except the 34, 35, 36, and this clause in the 20th article, "The church hath "power to decree rites and ceremonies, and authority in "controversies of faith." These presbyterians voluntarily put themselves under the immediate care of the presbytery of Newcastle and synod of New-York; which they may cast off at pleasure.

Mr. Davies a presbyterian minister came into this colony 1748, and obtained licenses for seven meeting-houses, an extravagant plurality; among these he divided his time, viz. three in Hanover county, one in Henrico county southward, one in Carolina county northward, one in Louisa county westward, and one in Gooch land to the S. W. of Hanover; these assemblies are generally called new lights, and may consist of about 300 communicants. Mr. Davies wrote anno 1751; there were not ten dissenters within a hundred miles of Hanover when he arrived there.

There is an immense quantity of land unsettled westward between Hanover county, and the rivers which fall into the Mississippi river. The three frontier counties in Virginia, of Frederick, Augusta, and Lunenburgh, are prodigiously large, and generally settled by Irish presbyterians, as is also Amelia and Albemarle counties. In Virginia to the westward, they are continually making new counties, as they do new townships in New-England.

The county courts grant meeting-house licenses, but may be negatived by the superior or supreme court. Sometimes the county courts deny the granting of licenses, and sometimes county licenses when granted, are negatived by the council, alledging that it does not belong to a county court to proceed in such affairs, and that a dissenting minister can have no legal tolerated right to more meeting-houses than one.

The

The [*s*] frontier counties of Maryland and Virginia are generally inhabited (as I hinted before) by north of Ireland Scots preſbyterians, who landed in Penſylvania, but ſold their improvements there to the more induſtrious German ſettlers: their pulpit diſcourſes are (generally new-lights ſo called) againſt the modiſh ſyſtem of Arminianiſm, moral duties, and ſpeculative truths: ſome of them are under the care of the imaginary ſynod of Philadelphia, ſome belong to the ſynod of New-York; but under the immediate care of the preſbytery of Newcaſtle: in this preſbytery there are twelve members, and two or three candidates upon probation.

Roman [*t*] Catholicks abound in Maryland.

[*s*] Mr. D——ies, a diſſenting preſbyterian miniſter of Hanover county in Virginia, in a piece which he printed 1751, concerning the ſtate of religion among the proteſtant diſſenters in Virginia, gives ſome informations concerning theſe affairs, but with a new-light or enthuſiaſtick turn. He writes, that there has been a conſiderable revival, or rather ſettlement of religion, in Baltimore county of Maryland, which lies along Seſquahana river and borders on Penſylvania; as alſo in Kent county, and queen Anne's county between Cheſepeak bay and Delaware river. He ſays, there have been in Maryland and Virginia a great number of Scots merchants, (he means merchants clerks, ſuper-cargoes, and ſubſuper-cargoes) who were educated in the preſbyterian way; but generally prove a ſcandal to their religion and country, by their looſe principles, and immoral behaviour, and become indifferent in religious profeſſions, and affect politeneſs in turning deiſts, or faſhionable conformiſts. *N. B.* Young perſons of any nation, after being fettered with peculiar religion modes, when turned looſe, they become wanton, and indulge themſelves in irregularities.

[*t*] It is not eaſily to be accounted for, that the Britiſh government are not more ſedulous, in purging off by lenitives, not by draſticks, the pernicious leaven of popery (their doctrine of no faith to be kept with hereticks or diſſenters from them, deſtroys all ſociety) which prevails in Montſerrat, Maryland, and Ireland. The liſt of proteſtants and papiſts in Ireland, as computed (in all caſes, I uſe the laſt computations that are in my knowledge) anno 1732 and 1733.

	Proteſtant families.	Popiſh families.
In Ulſter	62,620	38,459
Leinſter	25,238	92,424
Munſter	13,337	106,407
Connaught	4,299	44,133
	105,494	281,423

An

[*u*] An indolent way of reading their publick prayers and ſermons prevails in our colonies.

The medical digreſſion continued.

The ſcience or art of medicine will ever remain weak in theory, and muſt be ſupplied by experience, and ſome ſpecificks (I do not mean quack noſtrums) whoſe ſalutary operations or effects in ſome diſeaſes have been diſcovered, not by inveſtigation but by chance; ſuch as the Peruvian bark, mercury, opium.

Experience and ſedulous obſervation are too much neglected by the indolent practitioners of our colonies; they chuſe to practiſe from authorities, whereas authorities muſt always give way to experience; the nature of medical affairs allow of no other demonſtration than that of good obſervation; Sydenham on the ſmall pox is reckoned his maſter-piece [*x*].

[*u*] The churches where the miniſter reads the prayers and ſermons may be called reading 'houſes, and the miniſter may be called the reader, but at preſent only the aſſiſtant miniſter is called the reader and lecturer: in Scotland, and in the foreign churches of all denominations, reading of ſermons and diſcourſes is not practiſed.

[*x*] From my practice relating to the ſmall-pox, which prevailed in Boſton 1721, and 1730, for the benefit of the publick, eſpecially of my neighbours or townſmen; I beg the reader's indulgence in allowing me to obſerve, that in the management of the ſpreading ſmall-pox, it may be adviſeable for perſons much advanced in years, and conſequently their juices rancid, and perſons infirm and of a bad habit of body, to avoid the infection by retiring into the country for a few months, conſidering that the ſmall-pox does not prevail in Boſton, but after long periods; ſince the firſt ſettlement of Boſton the ſmall-pox was epidemical or popular only 1649, 1666, 1677 and 1678, 1689 and 1690, 1702, 1721, 1730, the preſent ſmall-pox 1752, perhaps may ſpread or not ſpread. All other perſons, eſpecially children, may continue in town and run the riſk in the natural way or by inoculation, after a previous proper regimen: this regimen, according to the beſt of my judgment, is a mercurial purge or two, a ſoft diet; avoid catching of cold, uſe no violent exerciſe of body or perturbation of mind; upon ſeizure, if the patient is plethorick, and the fever runs high, blood-letting is adviſeable (but not upon or after eruption) and gives room for nature to act her part at more liberty; in the beginning a gentle emetick or vomit is of good uſe, it renders the habit of the

In

In our colonies, if we deduct persons who die of old age, of mala stamina vitæ or original bad constitutions, of intemperance, and accidents, there are more die of the practitioner than of the natural course of the distemper under proper regimen. The practitioners generally, without any considerate thought, fall into some routine of method, and medicines, such as repeated blood-lettings, opiates, emeticks, catharticks, mercurials, Peruvian bark.

In our various colonies to prevent a notorious depopulation from mal-practice in medicine or cure of diseases; there may be acts of assembly for the regulation thereof, which at present is left quite loose. A young man without any liberal education, by living a year or two in any quality with a practitioner of any sort, apothecary, cancer doctor, cutter for the stone, bone-setters, tooth-drawer, &c. with the essential fundamentals of ignorance and impudence, is esteemed to qualify himself for all the branches of the medical art, as much or more than gentlemen in Europe well born, liberally educated (and therefore modest likewise) have travelled much, attended medical professors of many denominations, frequented city hospitals, and camp infirmaries, &c. for many years.

In the expressions of Hippocrates, this is literally an ars longa; it requires long experience and observation with a peculiar sagacity; in practice a dull application (we cannot much boast of application) does not answer; there must be a suitable genius, and sometimes a particular paroxysm of imagination, as is remarkable in poets and painters, and as I have observed in myself, in the diagnostick part of our profession. Knowledge, that is, observation and sagacity are the two great requisites in a physician.

body more meable in circulation, by its shocks; during the course of this distemper, dilute plentifully, use a cool but not cold regimen; in the declension use gentle catharticks: by this management many of my small-pox patients have sustained the distemper with ease, and without decumbiture or confinement.

In

In our colonies, how can a young man of no previous liberal education, or diſpoſition to a peculiar knowledge in the affair, in a few years attendance in an apothecary's ſhop, and a few months travel, without practical knowledge, attain to any degree of perfection in this profeſſion? Theſe things are not myſteries or inſpirations of particular perſons in the caſe, but an impudent deluſion and fraud. I ſhall not call upon any man's name in the queſtion, leſt it ſhould appear a malicious or invidious reſentment for ſecret injuries done, not in the way of medical practice, but in——ſuch things we may in a chriſtian ſpirit forgive, but naturally we cannot forget.

The practice of phyſick requires much circumſpection and diſcretion, only to be attained by a long and attentive practice. The conſtitutions and other circumſtances occaſion the ſame ſpecies of a diſtemper to appear variouſly; for inſtance,

Inebriation, an illneſs very obvious and too common in our colonies: ſome it renders more vigorous, in others the tongue and limbs faulter; ſome are ſerious, that is, praying or crying drunk; ſome are mad or furious, ſome dull and ſleepy; ſome gay and witty, ſome dull and ſilly. Thus it is in all diſtempers, the ſymptoms vary according to the conſtitution, and in the general indications of cure ought to be allowed for.

In aſtronomy the inequality of the motions of the ſeveral planets are many and various, but by indefatigable obſervations they are reduced to equations or rules; but it is to be feared that in our microcoſm or animal œconomy, there are ſo many inequalities as not to admit of any fixed rules, but muſt be left to the ſagacity of ſome practitioners, and to the raſhneſs of others.

SECT.

SECT. XVI.

Concerning the Colony and Dominions of Virginia.

COlumbus's diſcoveries of America, ſet all trading or navigating nations into the humour of diſcoveries weſtward of Europe. The Cabots of Briſtol, Italian mariners, obtained a patent from king Henry VII. (ſee vol. I. p. 111.) anno 1495, for all lands they ſhould diſcover weſt of Europe, with certain royal reſervations: they ranged the eaſtern ſhore of North-America, and took a formal, but imaginary poſſeſſion without occupancy of ſundry parts thereof. From that time, for near a century, that coaſt was not ſo much as navigated by the Engliſh; until Sir Walter Raleigh obtained a patent from queen Elizabeth, March 25, 1584, for diſcoveries and ſettlements in America. See vol. I. p. 112. Raleigh and his aſſociates fitted out two veſſels, in a round-about courſe by way of the Canaries and Caribbee Weſt-India iſlands to the coaſt of Virginia, they fell in with the iſland Roanoke upon the North-Carolina ſhore, at the Roanoke inlet (about 36 d. N. lat.) of Albemarle ſound or river.

Sir Richard Grenville, the chief of Sir Walter Raleigh's aſſociates, 1585, at his return to England, left 108 men upon Roanoke iſland, under Mr. Ralph Lane; from imprudent management, they were in danger of being ſtarved; but Sir Francis Drake in his expedition to the Weſt-Indies, had inſtructions upon his return to England, to touch in there, and carried theſe miſerable people home to England. At the ſame time Sir Walter Raleigh in a ſhip, and about a fortnight after Sir Richard Grenville with three ſhips, ſailed thither. Sir Walter fell in with cape Hatteras a little ſouthward of Roanoke; having no intelligence of the people left at Roanoke, he returned to England: Sir Richard found the iſland, but

no people; he left fifty men upon the island with two years provisions, and returned to England; these fifty men were all killed by the Indians.

Next summer, 1587, three ships with men and women settlers and provisions arrived at Roanoke, and formed themselves into a government, consisting of a governor, Mr. John White, and twelve counsellors, incorporated by the name of the governor and assistants of the city of Raleigh in Virginia: this settlement when Mr. White returned to England, consisted of 115 persons.

It was two years before Mr. White could obtain the necessary recruits of supplies; after a tedious passage with three ships, he arrived at cape Hatteras, August 1590, but in a violent storm they parted from their cables, drove to sea, and returned to England, without visiting the poor settlers, to whom no visit was attempted for the sixteen following years, and perhaps cut off by the Indians, being never heard of afterwards.

In pursuance of the new-charter of 1606, capt. Newport, vice admiral, with settlers, (some Poles, and Dutch to make tar, pitch, pot-ashes and glass,) arrived at cape Henry the beginning of May 1607; he sailed up Powhatan or James river many miles, founded James-town, and at his return for England left about 200 persons there; these may properly be called the first settlers of the colony; many of them died, and were much molested by the Indians. 1619 there arrived a large supply of 1216 people, they made many settlements: and 1620 an assembly of representatives called burgesses was instituted, and in the year following courts of judicature were appointed.

We may observe, that capt. John Smith, called the traveller, designed for Roanoke where Mr. John White had left 115 persons, fell in between the capes of Virginia, the southermost he called cape Henry, the northermost cape Charles, in honour of the king's sons; the Indian name of the bay was Chesepeak; the first great river they met with was on the south side of this

this bay, by the Indians called Powhatan, and by the Engliſh named James river, the king of England's name: about fifty miles up this river, they made a ſettlement upon a peninſula, being convenient for navigation, trade, and eaſily fortified, and called it James-town. From that time we have had an uninterrupted poſſeſſion of that country.

Capt. Smith in his hiſtory relates many miſadventures of the firſt Virginia ſettlers, viz. a third ſupply was ſent from England 1609, being nine ſhips, and 500 people, under Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers, and capt. Newport; the fleet was ſcattered in a ſtorm, and only ſeven veſſels arrived; the commiſſion or patent was in one of the miſſing ſhips; this Virginia ſettlement from 500, were ſoon reduced to ſixty perſons, almoſt famiſhed by miſmanagement; but Sir Thomas Gates, and Sir George Somers, who ſaved themſelves with 150 more people in Bermudas, built two ſmall cedar barks, ſet out May 10, 1610, and arrived in Virginia the 20th, to the comfort of the remaining Virginia ſettlers; ſoon finding much miſery, they all embark to abandon the country, but in falling down the river, they were met by lord Delaware with three ſhips, and all neceſſaries; Sir George Somers returned to Bermudas in his former cedar bark of thirty tons, to fetch proviſions, and ſoon died there, æt. 60. Lord Delaware returned to England, and left capt. George Percy commander. 1611, May 10, arrived Sir Thomas Dale with three ſhips, men, cattle, and proviſions: Auguſt 4, arrives Sir Thomas Gates, governor, with ſix tall ſhips, 300 men, 100 kine, and other cattle, proviſions, and ammunition. 1612, arrives capt. Argol, with men and proviſions [y]. 1614, Sir Thomas Gates and capt. Argol return to England, and capt. Yearly is left commander.

[y] 1613, Mr. John Rolfe married Pocahantes, daughter of Powhatan, the king of the Indians, and peace with the Indians continued

he fell in with Penſylvania-bay, inſtead of Cheſepeak or Virginia-bay, and gave name to it (this was before the Dutch ſettled) which it retains to this day; he ſoon returned to England. Lord Delaware in his ſecond voyage to Virginia 1618, died in the paſſage; in his firſt voyage he arrived in Virginia, June 9, 1610, and continued governor until March following.

1626, Becauſe of the bad conduct of the managers, and hardſhips ſuſtained by the ſettlers, by a quo warranto the patent was ſued out, both property and juriſdiction became veſted in the crown, where it remains to this day; the ſettlers pay two ſhillings ſterling per annum quit-rent per 100 acres, under the direction of a king's governor and council, with an aſſembly or houſe of repreſentatives choſen by the people; theſe three negatives compoſe the legiſlature or general court.

When capt. Smith, ſome time preſident of Virginia, wrote his hiſtory 1624, within ſixty miles of James-town, the principal ſettlement, there were not above 1500 fencible men, and for want of raiſing proviſion ſufficient, they could not upon any exigency bring above 700 men together.

Becauſe of notorious bad management, the company was diſſolved by king Charles I. and the colony was brought under the immediate direction of the crown as above, and ſettlers flocked over; particularly ſome of good condition to enjoy the liberty of worſhipping God in their own manner; lord Baltimore, a Roman catholick, retired thither, but the people of Virginia, rigid proteſtants, did not uſe him well, and he was diſcouraged from continuing in Virginia, as we have more at large related in the ſection of Maryland.

The firſt ſettlers intent upon taking up large tracts of land, occaſioned the ſeveral ſettlements to be diſperſed at conſiderable diſtances from one another, and not in towns or villages.

At

At present the jurisdiction or government is bounded south by a line W. by compass (the variation there being small, is neglected) dividing Virginia from North-Carolina, beginning at a certain great tree in the north latitude of about 36 d. 40 m. (in its progress it intersects the river Roanoke many times in its meanders,) and continues west indefinitely; the western boundary is the South-Sea, or lands in a prior occupancy of any christian prince; it is bounded northerly, on the east side of Chesepeak bay by a line running due east from Watkins-Point, near Wighco river on Chesepeak in about the latitude of 38 d. 10 m. to the ocean; on the west side of Chesepeak bay it is bounded by Potomack river to a certain head thereof, and thence by a west line indefinitely in lat.—This Maryland line of jurisdiction with the province of Virginia, and of property with lord Fairfax, is not hitherto finally settled; east and south, Virginia is bounded by the great ocean.

K. Charles II. having gratified some noblemen with two large grants called the northern and southern grants or necks; when these noblemen claimed them, it gave great uneasiness to the settlers, and the colony agents in England agreed with these grantees of two necks, for a small consideration.

Virginia is divided by the great rivers of Potomack, Rapanahock, York, and James, into four necks, the two counties east of Chesepeak bay make the fifth great division; the division between Potomack and Rapahannock rivers, is called the northern neck, and is at present the property of lord Fairfax of Cameron, an Englishman with a Scots title.

Lord Colpepper, who came over governor of Virginia 1679, was one of K. Charles II. patentees of the northern neck; having got assignments from the other patentees, 1688, 4th Jac. II. he obtained a patent for all the northern neck; and by inveigling the tenants to pay the quit-rents to his agents, he became possessed of all the quit-rents, and his heirs at present en-

joy them by a kind of preſcription, but without any ſhare in the juriſdiction, becauſe chargeable: he relinquiſhed the government thereof to the crown. Lord Colpepper of Thorſway in England died 1719, having no male heir, the heritors are extinct; his daughter and heireſs married lord Fairfax: thus Virginia conſiſts of two properties in one government.

Here we muſt obſerve, that the continuation of this hiſtorical eſſay was interrupted for ſome months, by the unlucky incident of an epidemical diſtemper: the ſmall-pox, after about twenty two years abſence, being imported, and prevailing in Boſton of New-England; the printer and his people in fear of the ſmall-pox, left their printing office in Boſton, and retired into the country.

We may alſo obſerve, that the writer from an entire and unavoidable avocation of mind from all other matters but thoſe of his profeſſion, finds the thread of his narration affected, which with the growing remoteneſs of the provinces to be treated of, will render the following accounts leſs minute, but always avoiding any deviation from truth.

A Digreſſion concerning the ſmall-pox.

The appendix [*b*] according to our firſt ſcheme would have been out of proportion too large; therefore we ſhall occaſionally interſperſe ſome things deſigned for the appendix, more eſpecially relating to diſtempers at times epidemical or endemial in the Britiſh North-America

[*b*] This hiſtory or rather theſe minutes (as we have frequently hinted) were originally deſigned as a common place looſely put together, but in an hiſtorical manner; if they prove informing and uſeful, ſome ſubſequent writers may digeſt them: it is as much as my leiſure time does allow, to draw the plan, and lay in the materials; a good artificer may with eaſe erect the edifice.

colonies: as the ſmall-pox has lately been epidemical or very general in Boſton of New-England, from the beginning of April, to near the end of July 1752, I ſhall here inſert ſome particular obſervations concerning the ſame, while recent in my mind.

I. There are many things inſcrutable in the nature of this diſtemper. 1. Why it did not emerge, or at leaſt why it is not mentioned in hiſtory ſooner than the beginning of the Saracen conqueſts? 2. Seeing it is univerſally agreed, that a perſon who has had the ſmall pox once, is not liable to it again, the ſeminium thereof being ſuppoſed exhauſted: how is it that parents who have procreated after having had the ſmall-pox, their progeny is notwithſtanding liable to receive the ſmall-pox infection? 3. How is it that a woman having the ſmall-pox when pregnant, the fœtus does not receive the ſmall-pox from the mother, but may receive it many years after being born? this was the caſe of capt. B—— doge of Salem and others in my knowledge. 4. How is it that the diſpoſition of the air (Sydenham calls them, various ſmall-pox conſtitutions) in ſundry years is more or leſs conducive to propagate the ſmall-pox infection, and to render that diſtemper more or leſs deleterious; thus we find by the bills of mortality of London, Edinburgh, and other great towns where the ſmall-pox is never abſent, that the number of ſmall-pox burials in various years differs much [*c*], without regard to the varieties of ſeaſons and weather, and without regard to the more or leſs pernicious modes and faſhions of managing the ſmall-pox; modes or authorities of leading phyſicians have from time to time perniciouſly been introduced into medicine, witneſs in the ſmall-pox, Morton's alexipharmicks, Sydenham's opiates,

[*c*] Within the London bills of mortality there died anno 1746, of the ſmall-pox 3336; anno 1751, there died of the ſmall pox 998: in Edinburgh and Weſt-Kirk pariſh, there died anno 1743, of the ſmall-pox 249; anno 1747, there died 71.

and

and the repeated blood-lettings of ſome preſent noted practitioners in Great-Britain. May phyſicians in writing avoid all faſhionable whims and cant of the times; ſuch as were formerly occult and ſpecifick qualities, chemical reaſonings, mechanical powers, and the like: they are of no uſe, and ſoon become obſolete.

II. I have been a ſedulous attendant and obſerver of the ſmall-pox, which in Boſton happened to be epidemical anno 1721, 1730, and 1752. In the year 1721, being a ſort of novice in the ſmall-pox practice, I confided too much in the method of the celebrated Dr. Sydenham, particularly his cold regimen, and frequent uſe of vitriolicks and opiates, but from their bad ſucceſs I gradually corrected myſelf: 1730 I abandoned the cold regimen, and ſubſtituted a moderately cool regimen: I laid aſide the frequent uſe of ſp. vitrioli, as occaſioning nauſeas in the ſtomach, and of opiates as a remora or clog of the courſe of any diſtemper, and as it ſolicits the morbid affection to the brain; with ſucceſs I followed the purging method in the declenſion of the ſmall-pox; I had the hint from the accidental natural purgings in that period which ſaved the lives of many, and was confirmed therein by the obſervations of Freind and Mead. 1752, I depended almoſt entirely upon the fund or ſtock of my own obſervations, and my principal indications were from the juvantia and lædentia [*d*].

[*d*] Where theſe are not followed, medicine becomes a mere whim, and a ludibrium of the people; as in the ſmall pox, ſome follow a hot regimen, ſome a cold regimen, ſome uſe repeated blood-lettings, ſome a frequent uſe of opiates; others declare them pernicious; ſome keep the body coſtive, ſome uſe the purging method, &c. it is only the juvantia and lædentia can determine the queſtion, as they have in the inſtances of Sydenham's grand miſtakes of keeping the body bound, and frequent uſe of opiates. The miſtakes of the moſt celebrated practitioners ought to be more canvaſſed, as their authorities are dangerous precedents.

III. I am

III. I am perſuaded that during the laſt twenty-two years abſence of the ſmall-pox in Boſton, from 1730 to 1752, if it had been allowed its free courſe, conſidering that perſons when children would have been the ſubjects of it, fewer would have died of it, than have died of it in a few months 1752. If it is not allowed its free courſe when it does invade Boſton epidemically, particular perſons not qualified to receive it may avoid it, by retiring into the country for a few months. The not qualified are infants, their ſtamina vitæ are too tender; pregnant women; pubeſcentes and for a few years after puberty, while their juices are in a juvenile fret; perſons upwards of forty-five æt. (I write from obſervation, not from abſtracted imagination) becauſe their juices become rancid; and all perſons under any conſtitutional or habitual diſtemperature of body, particularly the ſcrophulous or ſtrumous, who generally ſuffer much in this diſtemper; we may remark that the ſmall-pox ſometimes leaves ſcrophulous diſpoſitions in perſons formerly not ſcrophulous. All others to render the ſubſequent parts of their life more eaſy, may run the riſk in the natural, that is, accidental way (by the pores of the ſkin, by inſpiration, deglutition, &c.) or by the more favourable way of inoculation.

IV. Before I proceed farther, I ſhall give a general numerical hiſtory of the Boſton New-England periods, &c. of epidemical ſmall-pox. From the firſt ſettling of the province of Maſſachuſetts-Bay the ſmall-pox has been epidemical in Boſton only eight times, 1649, 1666, 1678, 1689, 1702, 1721, 1730, and 1752: I ſhall enumerate the periods which happened in this current century.

1702, beginning of July, the ſmall-pox appeared after thirteen years abſence; the alexipharmick method and hot regimen were uſed; about 300 white people died of this

this ſmall-pox [*e*]; the moſt burials were in the month of December, 74 [*f*].

1721, it was imported (from Barbadoes) by the Saltortugas fleet middle of April; it continued ſkulking about until the middle of June, when the eruptions appearing in many families, the watches appointed to prevent its ſpreading were diſcontinued, and it was allowed to take its courſe. In the next parcel of decumbents, the eruptions appeared about the ſeventh or eighth of July. In the end of July it ſpread much; in October was the higheſt number of deaths, and about the middle of October ſmall-pox burials began to decreaſe. Æneas Salter, employed by the ſelect men of Boſton (the prudential manager of town affairs) to make a ſcrutiny after the ſmall-pox ceaſed, by a book in ſeveral columns of liſts, he found that the number of perſons who continued in Boſton (many fled into the country) were 10,567, whereof about 700 eſcaped; the ſmall-pox decumbents had been 5989, whereof 844 died, which is nearly one in ſeven. —— This ſmall-pox continued in Boſton eight months; about eighty died with purples and hæmorrhages, which is about one in ten of the deaths. —— In and about Boſton 286 were inoculated, whereof the inoculators acknowledge ſix to have died, which is about one in forty-eight.

The ſmall-pox of 1730 was imported from Ireland in the autum 1729, and was ſhut up in a few families during winter; beginning of March following it ſpread much; the watches were removed, and the fourth of

[*e*] Hitherto petechiæ (purple ſpots) and hæmorrhages, of which many died, were called a mortal ſcarlet fever invading the town at the ſame time with the ſmall-pox, but an entirely diſtinct diſtemper: 1721 I was the firſt who in New-England introduced them as deleterious ſymptoms in the ſmall-pox.

[*f*] In the beginning of this century, the inhabitants of Boſton, blacks included, were about 6750, and the burials communibus annis about 230. Anno 1720, the inhabitants were circiter 11,000, and burials communibus annis about 350. Anno 1735, (1729 and 1730 were meaſles and ſmall-pox years) the inhabitants were about 15,000, and burials communibus annis 500.

March

March 1729-30 it had a free courſe, and inoculation was allowed. The higheſt number of burials after nine years abſence was in June, it ended with the month of October. The decumbents were eſtimated at about 4000 (no exact ſcrutiny was made) whereof about 500 died, which is nearly one in eight, and of theſe about ſeventy-five with purples and hæmorrhages. Of not quite 400 inoculated in Boſton twelve died, which is about one in thirty-three; the inoculated ſmall-pox was not ſo favourable as 1721, they were loaded, and a more protracted confinement; many of their inciſions ſuffered much, and required the ſpecial care of a ſurgeon for a conſiderable time; of the twelve deaths three proceeded from the inciſions ulcerating and putrifying, S—ry W——d's child, col. Ch——ley's child, Mr. G——e's foreman.

The ſmall-pox of 1752. A ſhip from London, capt. Couſins, with the ſmall-pox aboard, was bulged Dec. 24, 1751, in Nahant bay near Boſton; the people of Chelſey, the adjacent town, compaſſionately aſſiſting to ſave the ſhip's crew, received the ſmall-pox; about one in four or five died; v. ſ. or blood-letting was blamed and happily loſt its reputation in the ſubſequent Boſton ſmall-pox. It arrived in Boſton in January following, by a ſailor belonging to the ſhip, and got into five or ſix families, but did not much ſpread till the twentieth of March 1752, and Monday the twenty-third, inoculation was let looſe; ſome greedy practitioners indiſcriminately inoculated any perſons who could be perſuaded to receive it, even pregnant women, puerpeas, old negroes, and the like; upon a ſcrutiny made July twenty-fourth, by the ſelect men and the overſeers of the poor in the ſeveral wards, the ſelect men requeſt the practitioners to inoculate no more after the twenty-ſeventh of July. To take at one view the ſtate of the ſmall-pox in Boſton from January 1752, to July 24, the following table may ſerve.

Small-

	Whites	Blacks
Small-pox in the natural way	5059	485
Whereof died	452	62
By inoculation	1970	139
Whereof died	24	7
Sick in seventeen families	23	
Persons who have not received it	174	

There died of inoculation thirty-one persons, not including the dubious deaths of Mr. Coleman's son, who died by subsequent nervous disorders and sore eyes, and the two daughters of Mr. Goldthwait who died under inoculation, but as it is said by the sore throat illness. The scrutiny reported, that the total of residenters, so called, at that time were 15,734, including 1544 negroes, and about 1800 absentees who had fled from the small-pox. Died of an inoculated small-pox, about one in eighty-two whites, and one in twenty blacks.

V. The small-pox in cold countries is more fatal to blacks than to whites. In the Boston small-pox of 1752, there died whites in the natural way about one in eleven, by inoculation one in eighty; blacks in the natural way one in eight, by inoculation one in twenty. In hot countries it is more fatal to whites than blacks. In Charles-town of South-Carolina, when the small-pox prevailed 1738, upon a scrutiny, it was found that in the natural way, of 647 whites, died 157, is one in four; by inoculation of 156 whites, died nine, is one in twenty: of 1024 blacks in the natural way there died 138, is one in seven and half; of 251 blacks by inoculation there died seven, is one in thirty-six.

VI. In autumn the small-pox is the most deleterious; in all autumnal fevers there is a putrid complication from the declining and less vegete seafon; in winter the seafon does not allow it to spread; the spring, if not

too

too wet, and the ſummer, if not too hot, are the moſt favourable ſeaſons for the ſmall-pox.

VII. We improve in the management of the ſmall-pox: in the natural way 1721, died about one in ſeven; 1730, about one in eight; 1752, nearly one in eleven, which may be attributed to the gradually relinquiſhing alexipharmicks, and a hot regimen formerly recommended by many, being one extreme; and of a cold management the other extreme: by this Sydenham has done much damage: as nature's helmſmen, we have varied from a more cool to a more cordial regimen, according to the conſtitutions of different patients, and the various ſtadia, and other circumſtances of the ſame patient: v. s. or blood-letting, was ſeldom uſed; ſcarce any uſe of opiates; the patient was kept in a natural temperature with a plentiful uſe of diluters; the body kept ſoluble in all the ſtadia, and when the maturation was completed, cordial purges for two or three days.

VIII. The greater or ſmaller mortality in the ſmall-pox is not principally owing to the ſeaſons, regimen, and the like; but ſomewhat inſcrutable in the various conſtitutions of families and individuals: 1721, Mr. Bond, a carpenter, and five of his children, died with purples and hæmorrhages in Boſton; 1752, four children of Mr. Wier of Charles-town died, whereof one was inoculated. The commonly received notion of the ſmall-pox being fatal to the New-England born, is not true and juſt, and is of bad effect in depreſſing the ſpirits of New-England men when ſeized abroad: 1752 of the ſmall-pox decumbents in Boſton died about one in eleven; it is ſeldom ſo favourable in any part of Great-Britain.

The ſmall-pox is a malignant contagious eruptive puſtulary fever, obſerving certain ſtadia, communicable only by perſonal infection: it is not known to be ende-

mial in any country as the plague is in Turkey; it was not known in America until the colonies from Europe itroduced it. In the natural way, from infection received to the firſt eruptions, allowing a latitude of varieties of ages and conſtitutions, are fourteen to twenty-one days; in the inoculated way, are ſeven to fourteen days; but I ſuſpect theſe of fourteen days, to have received the infection in the natural way from the inoculator, or from the effluvia of his variolated doſſils. The ſmall-pox generally is not infecting, until a concocted pus is formed. In the ſmall-pox time 1752, the chicken or ſpurious pox was frequent, and ſometimes paſſed for the ſmall-pox, and ſome perſons have ineffectually been inoculated from thence: but if there has been an apparatus of two or three days, though the puſtules are watery or ichorous with a thin cyſtis, if the baſes be red with a circular florid cuticular expanſion, we may pronounce it a genuine ſmall-pox. There are vaſt varieties of the genuine ſmall-pox; in general, the ſooner the ſeveral ſtadia are accompliſhed, the more benign is the ſmall-pox, and frequently the danger is in proportion to the number of puſtules, eſpecially in the face. In the ſmall-pox natural and ingrafted, ſome patients a few days before decumbiture, have tranſient intermitting complaints; ſome after the genuine ſmall-pox poſtulary eruption is completed, have eruptions of ſpurious puſtules.

To form a general idea of the ſmall-pox, we may take the diſtinct plump kind as a STANDARD. It begins with the common ſymptoms of a fever (in the apparatus of many, there are no chills, rigors, and horripilations perceivable; a cough is no ſymptom) particularly with a pain in the head, back, and limbs; oppreſſion e regione ventriculi, nauſea, or vomitings, ſore throat in general, but no dangerous ſymptom, it gradually vaniſhes after maturation; nervous affections, deliria,

deliria, phrenſies, and ſometimes convulſions in children; [g] the end of the third or beginning of the fourth day, the ſmall-pox puſtules begin to appear; in ſome few, the eruptions make their appearance without any apparatus ſymptoms; generally, the younger the ſubject, the ſooner all the ſtadia of any diſtemper, particularly of the ſmall-pox, are performed; the fifth day they are round and enlarge their baſes of a lively red; the ſixth day they come to a point; the ſeventh day the points or apices turn white; the eighth they turn yellow; the ninth there is a laudable digeſted pus; the tenth they begin to cruſt or ſcab; the twelfth they are dry ſcabs.

X. There are ſo many varieties of the ſmall-pox appearances, they cannot be reduced to claſſes; we may obſerve, that the very young and very old are ſcarce ſuſceptible of the ſmall-pox, perhaps their vis vitæ is too feeble for bringing the variolous leaven received, to leaven the whole lump. I ſhall enumerate ſome of the moſt noted varieties. 1. A diſtinct dry ſort, few, not large, baſis ſcarce inflamed, very ſmall digeſtion, being warty or horny; the fifth or ſixth day from eruption, they begin to dry and ſoon vaniſh, leaving no pittings, only freckles. 2. The diſtinct plump kind as above deſcribed for a ſtandard. 3. The coherent, not well deſcribed by the writers concerning the ſmall-pox; I ſuppoſe they mean a frequent or cluſtered ſmall-pox depreſſed, generally pitted or umbilicated in the center, and upon the maturation frequently attended with a ſecond or ſecondary fever. 4. The confluent, which are very irregular in their firſt appearances and ſubſequent ſtadia; frequently they appear eryſipelas like, and after

[g] Sydenham and ſome others reckon them a good prognoſtick, whereas many ſuch die in the apparatus and beginning of eruption; all practitioners obſerve that purgings and convulſions are generally the moſt fatal diſtempers of children, therefore they muſt be bad ſymptoms in the apparatus of their ſmall-pox: I know of no diſtemper where convulſions are a favourable prognoſtick.

the period of maturation, they become an aſh-coloured cruſt or white ſkin; their ſecond fever frequently becomes a hectick, not mortal until after ſome weeks, months or years. 5. The ſmall-pox interſperſed with petechiæ, veſiculæ miliares, or ſmall bliſters of a limpid or bluiſh ſerum; with purple ſpots more or leſs diluted; and hæmorrhages, which are more mortal than the plague itſelf. *N. B.* In ſome there is at firſt, a fluſh or raſh-like formidable appearance, but ſoon diſappearing, the ſmall pox looks favourable. *N. B.* A round turgid ſmall-pox with florid interſtices is the beſt.

XI. Among the bad ſymptoms in the ſmall-pox, we may enumerate the following [*b*]: mild ſymptoms in a ſmall-pox of a bad appearance; univerſal feebleneſs or proſtration of ſtrength; pain from the nape of the neck all along the ſpine; nauſea, and averſion to any drink; fetid anhelous breathings; groans, vigiliæ, inquietudes or languid toſſings, comas, a ſparkling piercing bright eye threatening a phrenſy; colliquations of any kind in the eruption, ſuch as profuſe ſweatings, many ſtools, menſtruatio tempore non debito, purples and hæmorrhages. A miliary eruption, or like rank meaſles, or erysipelas like; a ſpaniſh brown unequal eruption, a cryſtaline ſmall-pox: a ſiliquous ſmall-pox, where the puſtules of a cream colour run together, waved of various figures, ſpungy not mellow; a ſeſſile ſmall-pox; where the confluent ſort dry in the beginning of maturation; after the eruption is compleated, miliary bliſters or purples appearing in the interſtices containing a dark red ſerum; a ſudden ſubſidence of the puſtules and ſwelling of the face; the eyes ſhut up, opening ſuddenly; puſtules

[*b*] Excepting in bad caſes of the ſmall-pox, in Europe, phyſicians are ſeldom called upon; it is left to the management of the matrons and to nature: it is reckoned a diſtemper of children, ſuch as are red gum, toothing, worms, and the like; the Dutch with good propriety call it kinderen packies, but few of the adults are to receive it, becauſe when children they are allowed to have it in common courſe.

ſeſſile

ſeſſile dry ſubſiding in the center; interſtices livid or pale; in the deſquamation or declenſion, where a ſanious gleeting ſcab returns with a tedious expectoration of viſcid phlegm, and hectick; a cold reſpiration; carrion like fetid ſtools; a ſtrong vibration of the carotide arteries; the firſt eruptions more general in the extremities than in the face and neck: ſcarce any die but in the drying deſquamation or declenſion period; this drying ſometimes happens in the firſt of maturation, or any time of the maturation protracted but not perfected; indigo coloured ſtains in the puſtules; ſcabs or cruſts of a bees-wax colour are the moſt laudable, the aſh-coloured are bad, the black are very bad; where the puſtules after maturation ſeem to be at a ſtand, and do not ſcab or corrugate, the patient is weak, and the caſe dubious.

The management of the ſmall-pox in general.

To receive the ſmall-pox, when expected, in the natural or inoculated way; keep an eaſy undiſturbed mind, avoid catching of cold, refrain from violent exerciſe, uſe a ſoft diet, take a mercurial purge or two. 1. In the beginning [*i*] of the apparatus fever, give a gentle vomit (a rude vomit hurts as much as does violent exerciſe) it not only cleans the ſtomach, but by its ſhocks removes obſtructions, renders the œconomy meable for a regular circulation. 2. When the deſign of nature is obvious, and her intentions laudable, give no diſturbance by medicines, dilute plentifully becauſe of the cauſtick acrimony, let nature keep its courſe; if any extraordinary ſymptom happen, as is the cuſtom in Great-Britain, call in the advice of a neighbouring honeſt prac-

[*i*] When the ſymptoms of the ſmall-pox appear; the temper ought not to be too much lowered by a cold regimen, by v. ſ. or any unneceſſary evacuation; occaſioning a late, imperfect, unequal, ſecond crop eruption, of bad conſequence; neither ſhould the temper be raiſed by cordials and a hot regimen to force the circulating juices to a ſeparation of a greater load of ſmall-pox than nature intended.

tiſing apothecary or ſurgeon; or rather of ſome experienced diſcreet phyſician. 3. During the eruption and maturation periods, keep the belly rather ſoluble than bound, (Sydenham by a grand miſtake recommends coſtiveneſs even to the thirteenth day) and upon maturation, a purging natural or procured, are ſalutary and have ſaved the lives of many, particularly in rigors and anhelous breathings. 4. In the whole courſe of the diſtemper, the patient is to be kept in a moderate or natural temper; an increaſed heat inflames the habit, cold depreſſes the ſpirits too much. 5. Give vegetable acids (mineral acids I have found too rude, and do hurt by occaſioning a nauſea or vomituition) becauſe there is a notorious animal or urinous acrimony in the caſe. 6. When the maturation is compleated, to prevent or alleviate a ſecond fever from ſome part of the variolous pus being abſorbed by the circulating fluids, give ſome cordial purges [*k*] for two or three days; upon any unlucky tranſlation, it is eaſier to ſolicit the inteſtines to a diſcharge, (as being more under command, than any other ſecretion or evacuation) than the ſalivary ducts or urinary paſſages: this purging moderates the ſuppuration, and conſequently prevents much pittings and ſcars; moreover it procures ſleep like an anodyne, and more benignly, becauſe opiates protract all the ſtadia: a protracted deſquamation, with a ſharp ſanies or corroſive ichor, gleeting from under the ſcabs, occaſion pittings and ſcars; ſo does picking and ſcratching of the ſmall-pox ſcabs, before a new ſcurf ſkin is formed under-

[*k*] In the ſmall-pox of 1730, I obſerved ſome patients with violent ſecond fever ſymptoms, upon maturation compleated, ſeized with a natural purging which gave great relief; but as a blind follower of Sydenham, I checked it by opiates, which occaſioned a return of the violent threatning ſymptoms; until the effect of the opiate being over, the purging returned with great relief, and ſo toties quoties: this gave me a ſtrong hint, that purging upon maturation compleated was ſalutary: I uſed it with ſucceſs, and introduced the good opinion of it with many practitioners, to the ſaving of many lives; ſoon after I found this purging method recommended by Dr. Mead, Freind, and other phyſicians in England.

neath

neath to prevent the injuries from the external air. 7. Towards the end of the desquamation give a mercurial purge or two to defecate the blood and other juices [*l*].

We may further observe, 1. That there are such anomalies in constitutions, that a few extraordinary instances proof against all pernicious management, are by no means to be adduced as precedents for forming of a regimen: Dr. Fuller in his Exanthematologia, writes, that a son æt. 15, of Dr. Hooper, bishop of Bath and Wells, in a very bad small-pox, for twelve days when awake, every half hour drank a bumper of strong beer, mountain, wine, or brandy; he recovered: some drank only cold water and did well: Sydenham's history of a young man, who in the absence of his nurse was thought by the standers by to have died and was laid out on a cold board, the nurse upon her return, perceiving some signs of life, put him to bed and he did well. 2. Let not numbers of decumbents be put up in one close room; the congeries of putrid effluvia renders the ambient air a puddle of corruption, and without a proper spring to continue the circulation of our juices, which is the life of animals. 3. Let not nature or the spirits (this ought to be regarded in all acute distempers) be disturbed by noise or confabulation. 4. Where medicines are required, administer no medicine that continues to be disagreeable to the stomach. 5. Any violent symptom appearing, must be immediately obviated; delays here are dangerous. 6. Let the belly be kept soluble; formerly from an implicit faith in Sydenham, I lapsed into that error, that the belly ought not to be kept soluble, lest nature should be confounded in her proper course; whereas in truth, nature is thereby alleviated. 7. Avoid grief, intense thinking, or the like, particularly avoid fear; they hinder perspiration, and all other tenden-

[*l*] Sometimes a hectick fever remains to the twentieth, thirtieth, fortieth day or longer, and the patient dies hectick or consumptive; sometime a scrophulous disposition remains for life.

cies to the ſurface or ad extra of the body. 8. Upon the maturation, where the circulation is much crowded, the ſwelling of the face and arms, a ptyaliſm, a diabetical profluvium are of great relief; cordial purges anſwer the ſame intention, and are more at our command; ſpitting frequently begins with the eruption, and ought not to decline until about the eleventh day of illneſs; it gradually becomes thick and ropy and requires plentiful diluting. 9. Purples and hæmorrhages are more mortal than the plague itſelf.

Concerning inoculation of the ſmall-pox.

The novel practice of procuring the ſmall-pox by inoculation, is a very conſiderable and moſt beneficial improvement in that article of medical practice. It is true, the firſt promoters of it were too extravagant, and therefore ſuſpected in their recommendations of it; and ſome medical writers inſtance ſundry diſorders ariſing in the animal œconomy from ſome foreign liquids being directly admitted into the current of blood: theſe conſiderations made me, 1721, not enter into the practice, until further trials did evince the ſucceſs of it; but now after upwards of thirty years practice of it in Great-Britain, and the dominions thereto belonging, we found that the ſmall-pox received by cuticular inciſions has a better chance for life and an eaſy decumbiture; that is, the ſmall pox ſo received is leſs mortal, and generally more favourable, than when received in the accidental or natural way, by inſpiration, deglutition, pores of the ſkin, and the like. We muſt ſtill acknowledge, that it falls ſhort of the recommendations given by its firſt promoters, being no abſolute ſecurity againſt death and other calamities of the ſmall-pox; it produces all the varieties as in the natural way, from the moſt favourable dry horny diſtinct kind, to the moſt deleterious attended with purples and hæmorrhages; the conſequential boils and impoſtuma-

tions are more than in the natural way, beſides their inciſions ulcerating and putrifying. We hinted before, that in Boſton 1730 of the twelve inoculated deaths three were occaſioned by their inciſions; two in three a few days after inoculation complain in their axiliary, inguinal, or parotid glands [*m*], before the apparatus fever makes its appearance. We are informed that of the firſt inoculations in England, nine in ten were afflicted with ſores, ſo as to require the immediate care of a ſurgeon or dreſſer for ſome time [*n*].

To alleviate the criſis and deleterious ſymptoms of the mall-pox, 1. We find good ſucceſs in the Circaſſian way of procuring it by variolous pus applied in any manner to freſh cutaneous inciſions. The manner which I happen to uſe, is a ſmall cuticular ſcarification by the point of a crooked biſtoury or ſcalpel, in the inſide of the upper arm, and in this inciſion I lodge a very ſmall variolated doſſil in the form and bigneſs of a barley corn [*o*], contained or ſecured by ſome ſticking plaiſter for forty-eight hours, and afterwards dreſſed daily with ſome gentle digeſtive. 2. More inciſions than

[*m*] Where the circulation labours, the glandular parts are the moſt liable to complain.

[*n*] If the ſmall-pox procured by inoculation was ſo favourable as at firſt pretended, it would require only a barber ſurgeon or cupper; the inciſion or ſcarification is done with leſs riſk than common blood-letting, and requires only a ſoft diet and ſhort confinement under the ſmall care of a nurſe or attendant, and a practitioner's large bill would appear ridiculous and impoſing

[*o*] At preſent in London, they generally uſe a ſmall ſcratch, or ſcarification in one arm, and lodge therein a ſmall bit of variolated thread. There is no proportion or doſe of variolous matter requiſite for inoculation; Pylarini writes, that by pricking the ſkin with needles dipt in variolous matter or pus, people have been inoculated: the variolous maiſm is inconceivably ſubtle; 1730, I accidentally inoculated Mr. W. Phips, by uſing in v. ſ. inadvertently a lancet (wiped clean and dry as uſual) by which I had the preceding day taken ſome variolous pus for inoculation; it is true I inoculated him afterwards in the common manner, but all the ſtadia of the ſmall-pox took their date from the v. ſ. and the orifice feſtered accordingly.

one, are an unneceſſary running the riſk of more ulcerating inciſions. 3. Hitherto we have not perceived any difference in the ſmall-pox received from a laudable diſtinct kind, and that from a diſmal confluent kind, which ſome of our audacious inoculators have uſed in want of a better, that they might not looſe the benefit of an inoculated patient. Dr. Wagſtaffe writes, that the criminals in Newgate 1721, were inoculated by pus from a fluxed ſort of a perſon who died before the inoculations were performed. 4. The caution that perſons who are to be inoculated take, not to receive at the ſame time the infection in the natural way, is a vulgar error: the receiving of infection upon infection does not add to its intenſeneſs, as we may obſerve in perſons who receive it in the natural way and are continually expoſed to repeated infections; becauſe whatever infection firſt takes place, renders the ſubſequent infections effete or abortive; and as the inoculated ſmall-pox is more expeditious in its courſe, any other infection would prove abortive.

The hiſtory of inoculation relating to New-England, is briefly as follows. The Circaſſians living between the Euxine and Caſpian ſeas, time out of mind, have carried on a conſiderable branch of trade with Turkey and Perſia, in ſelling their own children and young ſlaves taken by excurſions from their neighbours, but more eſpecially their young women; they are beautiful, and in great requeſt in the ſeraglios and harams of the Turks and Perſians: while young they give them the ſmall-pox by inoculation or otherwiſe, and they who retain their beauties are carried to market. This Circaſſian traffick conveyed the practice into Turkey; the Turks at firſt from their principle of predeſtination would not come into it; the old women of the Greek church practiſed it for ſome time among the meaner ſort of people; Pylarini writes, that 1701, it firſt began to be uſed among the better ſort in Conſtantinople.

1713,

1713, Timonius from Conſtantinople ſent to the royal ſociety in London incredible recommendations of this practice; "that for the preceding eight years ſome "thouſands had been inoculated, and none died; while at "the ſame time, half of the affected in the common way "died in Conſtantinople; and what is valued by the fair, "inoculation never leaves pits or ſcars: children have no "convulſions." Pylarini, the Venetian conſul at Conſtantinople, 1714, ſent to the royal ſociety a more modeſt account of the ſame. "I was not an eye-witneſs to all "that I now relate; inoculation ſometimes does not take "place; with ſome, in the glandulous parts and emunc-"tories, abſceſſes do ariſe after ſome time." Dr. Le Duc a native of Conſtantinople, and who was himſelf inoculated, aſſured Dr. Jurin, that out of many thouſands, in the ſpace of about forty years paſt, who had been inoculated in and about Conſtantinople by one Greek woman, not ſo much as one perſon had miſcarried.

1721, I lent theſe communications to Dr. Cotton Mather, a clergyman of Boſton; being very credulous, that is, of great faith, when the ſmall-pox appeared in Boſton, that he might have the imaginary honour of a new fangled notion, he ſurreptitiouſly without my knowledge ſet a raſh undaunted operator [*p*] to work, and by three practitioners in town and country, about 286 were inoculated, whereof about one in forty-eight died in Boſton.

Theſe communications were regarded in England, only as virtuoſo amuſements, until 1721, M. Maitland, a ſurgeon in the retinue of Sir Robert Sutton, the Britiſh ambaſſador at Conſtantinople, upon his arrival in London, from ſome ſcanty obſervations, but moſtly from

[*p*] This undaunted operator imagined, that by going to London with a quack-bill of his inoculation performances in New-England, he might acquire a fortune in London: but ſo it happened, that void of common diſcretion to couch his ignorance and ſilly mean aſſurance, he returned to Boſton without being called upon to perform any inoculation.

hear-say, with the merveilleux of a traveller, broached this novel practice, and a few were inoculated with success; which induced the royal family to think well of it, and by way of experiment some condemned criminals were inoculated in Newgate with their own consent. In the spring following by direction of the princess of Wales, six hospital children, and soon after five more hospital children from æt. fourteen weeks to twenty years of age were inoculated; some did not receive the infection, as having had it formerly, or from some other impediment, but none died or suffered much: upon this encouragement, Mr. Amyand, serjeant surgeon, was ordered to ingraft the small-pox on princess Amelia, æt. 11, and princess Carolina, æt. 9, they had them favourably; this encouraged the practice; and from the accounts of Dr. Jurin, secretary to the royal society (a great promoter of inoculation) in the first three years, 1721, 1722, and 1723, of the practice, in all Great-Britain were inoculated 477 persons, whereof nine are suspected to have died; and as of these twenty-nine did not receive the infection (this is one in sixteen) the deaths were nine in 448, or two per cent. in this period of three years: the principal inoculators in England, were Dr. Nettleton in Yorkshire eighty patients; Mr. Amyand, serjeant surgeon, sixty-two; Mr. Maitland eighty-five, &c.

The first promoters were so incredibly marvellous in their accounts, as would have discouraged any sober man to have attempted it, if the subsequent more moderate accounts of its success had not given a reasonable encouragement. Timonius wrote, that of many thousands inoculated in the space of eight years none died. Le Duc writes, that in the space of about forty years, out of many thousands inoculated by one Greek woman in and about Constantinople, not so much as one person had miscarried, as is before hinted. Mr. Maitland in his printed account says, "Dying is a case "which never happened in ingrafting; that the giving "of the small-pox by inoculation never yet failed, nor ever

" ever can; no head-akes, thirſt, inquietudes, and other " fever ſymptoms; not one in a thouſand, the puſtules " never leave any pitts behind them." Dr. Brady of Portſmouth writes, " not one ever died of inoculation " rightly performed; it always is favourable." Dr. Harris ſays, that " inoculating is a certain remedy " againſt the confluent kind." Mr. Colman, a clergyman, and principal promoter of the practice in Boſton of New-England, publiſhed, that " none die, no blains " or boils follow the practice." Mr. B——ton the firſt operator, publiſhed, " there is no truth in the re- " ports of people dying under inoculation;" his accounts are ſo abſurd they invalidate themſelves, and require no other animadverſion.—Other inoculators have publiſhed, the inoculated ſmall-pox is always favourable,—never infecting;—ſo ſafe as to require no phyſician;—the puſtules never exceed ten to a hundred, and do not pit [*q*].

Dr. C. Mather, who firſt ſet up inoculation in Boſton, in his publiſhed accounts of it, ſhews what ſmall dependence there is upon weak authorities, " ſome cats 1721, " in Boſton, had a regular ſmall-pox, and died of it [*r*]." —— During the ſmall-pox, the pigeons and dunghill fowls did not lay nor hatch.—He never knew bliſtering miſs of ſaving life in the ſmall-pox.—The patient is more healthy after inoculation, it is uſeful to women in childbed,—it dries up tedious running ulcers,—makes the crazy conſumptive people hearty,—and rids people of their former maladies [*s*].

[*q*] It would be idle in me, formally to confute theſe unguarded aſſertions, daily experience evinces the contrary.

[*r*] He had not diſcretion ſufficient to obſerve, that the ſmall-pox is a contagious diſtemper, peculiar to mankind, as is alſo the meaſles, and plague; that other animals have their peculiar epidemical or malignant diſtempers, murrain among neat cattle, rot among ſheep, and the like: we may alſo obſerve, that ſome ſpecies of trees only are ſuſceptible of peculiar blaſts; that male animals only impregnate females of their own ſpecies.

[*s*] Dr. Berkley's tar-water is lately recommended in the ſame man-

In

In making of medium eſtimates, we ought to take large numbers in a long ſeries of time, but not the caſes of ſingular families, where ſome may ſay that notorious circumſtances were not avoided or attended to, ſuch as pregnant women, child-bed women, old negroes, and the like; we had a remarkable inſtance in the inoculations of Boſton, 1752; of five perſons in one family, Mr. Sherburn's, inoculated by Mr. G—r [*t*] three died; —of 72 or 73 perſons inoculated 1721 in Roxbury and the adjacent country towns by Mr. B——n, five died; which is about one in fourteen.

In ſhort the riſk ſeems to be only two to three per ct. and by the purging method, and ſome prudential cautions might be further reduced.

I am at a loſs for the reaſons, why inoculation hitherto is not much uſed in our mother country, Great-Britain; conſidering that it has with good ſucceſs been practiſed in our colonies or plantations, particularly in Boſton, New-York, Philadelphia, and Charles-town of South-Carolina.

The advantages of inoculation are, 1. The choice of ſuitable ſeaſons. 2. A previous proper regimen. 3. A laudable (this is the moſt eligible) variolous pus or leaven. 4. We have no inſtance of any who received the ſmall-pox by inoculation, receiving the ſmall-pox again. 5. By many trials for upwards of thirty years in the dominions of Great-Britain, it muſt be acknowledged a more favourable manner of receiving the ſmall-pox. 6. In a place of trade, it gives the ſmall-pox a quick courſe, and the interruption of commerce ſhort; in the very general ſmall-pox of Boſton 1752, the tiner as a panacea: the principal advantage I found in it, is, when a phyſician is tired out with ſome tedious chronical caſe to turn the patient over to the uſe of the biſhop's tar-water; valeat quantum valere poteſt.

[*t*] This is not deſigned as a perſonal reflection upon my friend Mr. G—r, but to illuſtrate that inoculation is very far from being a preſervative againſt death, as was alledged by ſome of its promoters.

morous

morous fled from the ſmall-pox beginning of April, and with the trade generally returned beginning of September.

The diſadvantages of inoculation, whereof ſome are obviated. 1. Inoculated deaths being criminal: the royal family by their example, have removed this ſuſpicion. 2. Procuring of abortion to women with child, is a ſin in foro divino, though connived at by us. 3. A ſordid mercenary manner of perſuading child-bed women to receive the ſmall-pox by inoculation, upon pretext of cleanſing: whereas the puerpera fret in the circulating juices, is by this leaven increaſed, colliquative purgings enſue, and finally death: I can adduce ſome notorious inſtances in Boſton. 4. The communicating [*u*] of perſonal or family chronical and conſtitutional diſtempers to the inoculated (a man has or ought to have a proper regard for his progeny and ſucceeding generations) has been a conſiderable ſtumbling block with me: on the other hand, from many trials in the ſpace of upwards of thirty years practice of inoculating the ſmall-pox in the Britiſh dominions, no ſuch communications have been obſerved; the itch itſelf, a notorious cutaneous diſtemper, is not ſaid to have been

[*u*] Chronical diſtempers have been received by cutaneous or external applications: we have a notorious inſtance of this, ſome years ſince in Cork of Ireland; a nurſe reputed for drawing of child-bed women's breaſts, from a venereal ulcer under her tongue, infected the nipples of her women; theſe women in coition infected their huſbands, and the city became generally poxed. All conſtitutional diſtempers have ſome idea or ſeminium in every drop of our juices; the acute diſtemper according to its nature ſoon ſhews itſelf, the chronical ails act imperceptibly and ſlowly in the body; the diſtempers ex traduce, ſometimes intermit a generation or two, and again appear in ſucceeding generations, ſuch as the pſora of North-America, called a ſalt rheum, that is, a ſcurvy, negro yaws, ſcrophulous diſorders or king's-evil, venereal diſeaſes, manias and other hereditary nervous diſorders, arthritick or gouty ails, nephritick caſes, and the like, which may occaſion inquietudes in the minds of the inoculated, and render them incapable of the greateſt happineſs in life, mens ſana in corpore ſano.

thus

thus communicated: and if after a ſeries of years or generations any ſuch fears ſhould become real, ſuch diſtant views cannot affect much where the preſent relief or better chance are in the caſe. 5. It ſpreads infection very quick, and endangers the neighbourhood not prepared to receive it: this is one of the reaſons that it is felony or criminal for a man to ſet his own houſe on fire, becauſe it endangers the vicinity: it is a hardſhip upon the publick, to oblige people abruptly to leave their habitations and buſineſs; ſome civil regulations ſeem requiſite to obviate ſome difficulties which occur in this practice. 6. It promotes the practice of P—— fraudes, as biſhop Tillotſon in another caſe writes, that ſome men had got the ſcurvy trick of lying, in favour of what they impoſed upon people as truth, as lately happened in the Boſton inoculations; upon an actual ſurvey it was found that in about 2000 inoculations, thirty-one had died (others including ſome diſputed caſes, ſay thirty-four) the promoters gave out 3500 inoculated, but gradually reduced the number to 3000, and afterwards to 2500, (ſee the Boſton gazettes publiſhed in June 1752) and at laſt acquieſced in the actual ſcrutiny of about 2109: in policy of inſurance offices, this falſe repreſentation would be reckoned an impoſition, becauſe people who would run a riſk at one per ct. may not run the ſame riſk at two or three per ct.

Virginia ſettlements.

At firſt there were only a few general patentees, but at preſent every freeholder may be reckoned a patentee.

The government of Virginia pretend to extend their ſettlemenrs ſo far back weſtward as the great lake Erie, and ſome branches of the Miſſiſſippi river, comprehending an immenſe quantity of land unſettled; and as their ſettlements extend gradually towards the mountains, they create new counties from time to time, for the conveniency of attending inferior courts of judicature.

The

The frontier or fartheſt back counties being of great extent, no navigation, and not much foreign trade, hold quarterly county courts only; all the others have monthly courts; there are variations from time to time; at this time anno 1752, they are as follow.

Quarterly county courts.

Brunſwick, Fairfax,	Laſt Tueſdays in March, June, September, December.
Lunenburgh,	Firſt Tueſ. in Jan. April, July, Oct.
Frederick, Albemarle, Auguſta.	Second Tueſdays in February, May, Auguſt, November. Fourth Tueſdays in ſaid months.

Monthly county courts.

Henrico, Richmond, Williamſburg,	Firſt Mondays in every month.
James city, Northumberland, Nanſemond,	Second Mondays.
York,	Third Mondays.
Prince William, Cumberland,	Fourth Mondays.
Middleſex, Elizabeth city, Spotſylvania,	Firſt Tueſdays.
Prince George, King and Queen, Northampton, Stafford,	Second Tueſdays.
Eſſex, Gooch land, Princeſs Anne, Surrey,	Third Tueſdays.
Louiſa,	Fourth Tueſdays.

Weſt-

Weſtmoreland, Accomack,	Laſt Tueſdays.
Charles city,	Firſt Wedneſdays.
Warwick, Iſle of Wight, Hanover,	Firſt Thurſdays.
New-Kent, Southampton,	Second Thurſdays.
Norfolk, Culpepper,	Third Thurſdays.
Glouceſter, Orange,	Fourth Thurſdays.
Cheſterfield, King George,	Firſt Fridays.
Lancaſter, Carolina,	Second Fridays.
King William, Amelia.	Third Fridays each month.

Thus the government is divided into forty-five counties, whereof ſix hold quarterly courts, and thirty-nine hold monthly courts; ſee the proper article of legiſlative and executive courts.

The country between James river and York river is the beſt inhabited, cultivated, and produces the beſt tobacco.

Lunenburgh, their remoteſt ſettlement, is about 100 miles S. W. from Hanover; Hanover is ſixty miles from Williamſburg, the metropolis,

The lands weſt of the Virginia ſettlements are claimed by the Six nations, called by the French Iroquois, and by the Britiſh, Mohawks; they are alſo claimed by the ſouthern Indians; ſee vol. I. p. 187; and by the French of Canada. The beſt lands are above the falls of the rivers; the firſt falls of each river muſt be the barcadiers for the back or inland countries, and in time become great towns or corporations.

The END.